

The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library

Presented by

Dr. R. C. Majumdar

108454



THE
VINAYA PIṭAKAM

THE
VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. II.
THE CULLAVAGGA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1880.

R M C LIBRARY	
Acc. No 108-154	
Class No	Q1.37 VIN
Date	23.8.57
St. No.	10
Class	✓
Cat.	✓
Bk. Card	sq
Checked	sq

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

Presented by
Dr. R C Majumdar

CONTENTS.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

I. THE PRINCIPAL DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS. pp. 1-30.

- 1-8. *Tajjaniyakammaṇi*.—9-12. *Niśsayakammaṇi*.—13-17.
Pabbâjaniyakammaṇi.—18-21. *Paṭisâraṇiyakammaṇi*.—
25-30. *Āpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṇi*.—31.
Āpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṇi.—32-35.
Pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissaggo ukkhepaniyakammaṇi.

II. RULES FOR THE CONDUCT OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A SAMGHÂDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 31-37.

- 1-3. Rules for the conduct of Pârivâsika Bhikkhus.—4.
Rules for Bhikkhus who have to undergo the Mûlâya
paṭikassanâ.—5. Rules for Mânattâraha Bhikkhus.—6-8.
Rules for Mânattacârika Bhikkhus.—9. Rules for Abbhâ-
nâraha Bhikkhus.

III. REHABILITATION OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A SAMGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 38-72.

1, 4. Mānattam.—2, 5. Abbhānam.—3, 6. Parivāsa.—7. Mūlāya patikassanā.—8-19. Different cases of fresh offences committed by a Bhikkhu while undergoing penal discipline for an old one.—20-26. Provisions for cases in which several offences have been committed by the same Bhikkhu.—27-33. Interruption of penal discipline.—34-36. Different cases of Parivāsa, etc.

IV. QUESTIONS (adhibarapa) TO BE SETTLED AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 73-104.

V. MISCELLANEOUS DETAILS REGARDING THE DAILY LIFE OF BHIKKUS. pp. 105-145.

VI. EDIFICES. FURNITURE. SLEEPING PLACES. pp. 146-179.

(4, 9. Story of Anāthapindika.—6. Story of the partridge, monkey, and elephant.)

VII. SCHISMS AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 180-206.

(1. Story of the six Sakyas and Upāli who receive together the Pabbajjā ordination.—2-4. Story of Dovedatta and Ajātasattu.)

VIII. REGULATIONS FOR DIFFERENT CLASSES OF BHIKKUS AND DIFFERENT OCCASIONS. pp. 207-235.

1. Āgantuka Bhikkhus.—2. Āvāsika Bhikkhus.—3. Gamika Bhikkhus.—4. Bhattachārap.—5. Piṇḍacārīka Bhi-

khus.—6. Āraññaka Bhikkhus.—7. Senâsanam.—8.
 Jantâgharaṇa.—9. Ācamanap.—10. Vaccakuṭi.—11.
 Duties of Saddhivihârikas—12. Duties of Upajjhâyas.—
 13. Duties of Antovâsikas.—14. Duties of Ācariyas.

IX. EXCLUSION OF GUILTY BHIKKHUS FROM THE PÂTIMOKKHÀ CEREMONY. pp. 236–252.

X. THE SISTERHOOD OF BHIKKUNIS. pp. 253–283.

XI. THE COUNCIL OF RÂJAGAHĀ. pp. 284–293.

XII. THE COUNCIL OF VESÂLI. pp. 294–308.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa, pp. 309–330.

Index to Vols. I. and II., pp. 331–362.

Corrections, p. 363.

VINA YAPITAKAM.

CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana
samayena Pañdukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ bhañdanakâ-
rakâ kalahakârakâ vivâdakârakâ bhassakârakâ sañghe adhi-
karânakârakâ, ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhañdanakârakâ
alahakârakâ vivâdakârakâ bhassakârakâ sañghe adhikara-
nakârakâ te upasamkamitvâ evam vadenti: mâ kho tumhe
âyasmanto eso ajesi, balavâbalavam patimantetha, tumhe
tena pañlitatarâ ca vyattatarâ ca bahussutatarâ ca alamattha-
tarâ ca, mâ c' assa bhâyittha, mayam pi tumhâkañ pakkhâ
bhavissâmâ 'ti. tena anuppannâni c' eva bhañdanâni uppâ-
jjanti uppannâni ca bhañdanâni bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya
sañvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti
khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma Pañdukalohitakâ
bhikkhû attanâ bhañdanakârakâ . . . adhikaranâkârakâ ye
pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhañdanakârakâ . . . adhikaranâkârakâ
te upasamkamitvâ evam vakkhanti: mâ kho . . . sañvâ-
ttantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhavagato etam attham
ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmimñ nidâne etasmimñ
pakarape bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû pati-
pucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Pañdukalohitakâ bhikkhû atta-

nâ bhañdanakârakâ . . . adhikarañakârakâ ye pi . . . adhikarañakârakâ te upasam̄kamitvâ evam vadenti : mâ kho . . . samvattantîti. saccam̄ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchavyam bhikkhave tesam̄ moghapurisânam ananulomikam appaṭirûpam assâmañkam akappiyam akaranîyam. kathañ hi nâmâ te bhikkhave moghapurisâ attanâ bhañdanakârakâ . . . adhikarañakârakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû . . . evam vakkhanti : mâ kho . . . samvattantîti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya pasannânam vâ bhiyyobhâvâya, atha kho tam̄ bhikkhave appasannânañ c' eva appasâdâya pasannânañ ca ekaccânam aññathattâyâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya dupposatâya mahicchatâya asantu-thiyâ samgañikâya kosajjassa avanñnam bhâsitvâ anekapariyâyena subharatâya suposatâya appicchassa santuṭhassa sallekhassa dhatassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa vanñnam bhâsitvâ bhikkhûnam tadanucchavikam tadanulomikam dhommiñ kathañ katvâ bhikkhû amantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Pañḍukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjaniyakammam karotu. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam̄ : pathamañ Pandukalohitakâ bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sârcetabbâ, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbâ, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho ñâpetabbo : sunâtu me bhante sañgho. ime Pañḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ bhañdanakârakâ . . . adhikarañakârakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhañdanakârakâ . . . adhikarañakârakâ te upasam̄kamitvâ evam vadenti . . . samvattanti. yadi sañghassa pata-kallam, samgho Pañḍukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjaniyakammam kareyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante sañgho. ime Pañḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ . . . samvattanti. samgho Pañḍukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjaniyakammam karoti. yassâyasmato khamati Pañḍukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjaniyassa kammañ so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham̄ vadâmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham̄ vadâmi. sunâtu me bhante samgho. ime Pandukalohitakâ . . . so bhâscyya. katañ sañghena Pañḍukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjaniyakammam. khamati sañghassa, tasmâ tuñhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||4||1||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammañ adhammakaṁmañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvūpasantañ ca: asammukhā kataṁ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṁ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṁ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammañ adhammakaṁmañ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammañ adhammakaṁmañ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantañ ca: anāpattiya kataṁ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiya kataṁ hoti, desitāya āpattiya kataṁ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammañ adhammakaṁmañ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantañ cā: acodetvā kataṁ hoti, asāretvā kataṁ hoti, āpattim aropetvā kataṁ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantañ ca: asammukhā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantañ ca: apaṭipucchā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . apaṭiññāya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anāpattiya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesanāgāminiyā āpattiya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitāya āpattiya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asāretvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . .; aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammañ adhammakaṁmañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvūpasantañ ca: āpattim aropetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammañ adhammakaṁmañ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantañ ca. ||1||

adhammakaṁmadvādasakām niṭṭhitam. ||2||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammañ dhammakaṁmañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvūpasantañ ca: sammukhā kataṁ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṁ hoti, patiññāya kataṁ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . āpattiya k. h., desanāgāminiyā āpattiya k. h., adesi-

tâya ápattiyâ k. h., . . . codetvâ k. h., sâretvâ k. h., ápattim
 ropetvâ k. h., . . . sammukhâ k. h., dhammena k. h., sam-
 aggêna k. h., . . . patipucchâ k. h., dhammena k. h., sam-
 aggêna k. h., . . . patîññâya k. h., dhammena k. h., sam-
 aggêna k. h., . . . ápattiyâ k. h., dhammena k. h., sam-
 aggêna k. h., . . . desanâgâmîniyâ ápattiyâ k. h.,
 dhammena k. h., samaggêna k. h., . . . adesitâya ápattiyâ
 k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggêna k. h., . . . codetvâ k. h.,
 dhammena k. h., samaggêna k. h., . . . sâretvâ k. h.,
 dhammena k. h., samaggêna k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhi-
 kkhave tîh' añgehi samannâgatam tajjaniyakammañ dhamma-
 kammañ ea hoti vinayakammañ ca suvûpasantañ ca: ápattim
 ropetvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggêna katañ hoti.
 imchi kho bhikkhave tîh' añgehi samannâgatam tajjaniya-
 kamman dhammadvâdasakan nîtthitam. ||1||

dhammakammadvâdasakan nîtthitam. ||3||

tîhi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkañkha-
 mâno samgho tajjaniyakammañ kareyya: bhanñanakârako
 hoti kalahakârako vivâdakârako bhassakârako sañghe adhi-
 karanyakârako, bâlo hoti avyatto ápattibahulo anapadâno, gihis-
 amisañtho viharati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi. imehi kho
 bhikkhave tîh' añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkañkha-
 mâno samgho tajjaniyakammañ kareyya. aparehi pi bhi-
 kkhave tîh' añgehi . . . kareyya: adhisile sîlavipanno hoti,
 ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, atidiñthiyâ diñthivipanno hoti.
 imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparchi pi . . . kareyya: buddhassa
 avanñap bhâsatî, dhammassa avanñap bhâsatî, samghassa
 avanñap bhâsatî. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiñnam
 bhikkhave bhikkhûnam âkañkhamâno samgho tajjaniya-
 kamman kareyya: eko bhanñanakârako hoti . . . adhikara-
 nyakârako, eko bâlo hoti avyatto ápattibahulo anapadâno, eko
 gihisamsañtho viharati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi. imes-
 am kho bhikkhave tiñnam bhikkhûnam âkañkhamâno
 samgho tajjaniyakammañ kareyya. aparesam pi bhikkhave
 tiñnam bhikkhûnam . . . kareyya: eko adhisile sîlavipanno
 hoti, eko ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, eko atidiñthiyâ diñthivi-
 panno hoti. imesam kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . .

kareyya : eko buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, eko dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī. imesam kho . . . kareyya. ||2||

âkañkhamānachakkam niṭṭhitam. ||4||

tajjaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbaṁ. tatrāyam sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmañero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammataena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, yāya āpattiya samghena tajjaniyakammam kataṁ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitatbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā papiṭṭhatarā, kammaṇi na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṇi kātabbam, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, no codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti.. ||1||

tajjaniyakamme atṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. ||5||

atha kho saṅgho Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam akāsi. te saṅghena tajjaniyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pātenti neṭṭharam vattanti bhikkhū upasamkumitvā evaṇi vadenti : mayam āvuso saṅghena tajjaniyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomam pātēna neṭṭharam vattāma. kathaṇ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṇi. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam : upasampādeti, nissayaṇi deti, sāmañeranū upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutinū sādiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' añgchi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : yāya āpattiya samghena tajjaniyakammam kataṁ hoti tam āpattim āpajjati, aññam vā tādisikam, tato vā papiṭṭhataram, kammaṇi garahati, kammike garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . na patippassambhetabbam. atṭhahi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniy-

kammam na paṭipassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatham thapeti, pavāraṇam thapeti, savacanīyam karoti, anuvādām paṭhapeti, okāsam kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammaṁ na paṭipassambhetabbam. ||2||

napaṭipassambhetabbaatṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammaṁ paṭipassambhetabbam : na upasampādeti, na nissayam deti, na sāmaneram upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na oवadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammaṁ paṭipassambhetabbam. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . paṭipassambhetabbam : yāya āpatti�ā samghena tajjaniyakammaṁ kataṁ hoti tam āpattiṁ na āpajjati, aññam vā tādisikam, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarūpam, kammaṁ na garahati, kammike na garahati. imohi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭipassambhetabbam. atṭhahī bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . paṭipassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposatham thapeti, na pavāraṇam thapeti, na savacanīyam karoti, na anuvādām paṭhapeti, na okāsam kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgohi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammaṁ paṭipassambhetabbam. ||1||

paṭipassambhetabbaatṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭipassambhetabbam : tehi bhikkhavo Pañḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi samgham upasampakamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : mayam bhante samghena tajjaniyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomam pātema netthāram vattāma tajjaniyassa kammassa paṭipassaddhim yācāmā 'ti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : ||1|| suṇātu me bhante samgho. ime Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū samghena tajjaniyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pātentī netthāram

vattanti tajjaniyassa kammasa paṭipassaddhim yācanti. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam paṭipassambheyya. esā niatti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjaniyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pātentī netthāram vattanti tajjaniyassa kammasa paṭipassaddhim yācanti. saṅgho Pañḍukalohitakānam bikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam paṭipassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyassa kammasa paṭipassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamatī so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭipassaddham saṅghena Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2||8||

tajjaniyakammam nitthitam pathamam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahu anapadāno, gihisamsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam dentā abbhentā. ye te bbikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bhavissati avyatto āpattibahu anapadāno, gihisamsaṭṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam dentā abbhentā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipatāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhentā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikam appaṭirūpam assāmaṇakam akappiyam akaraṇiyam, katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso bālo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhentā. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhiyyobhāvāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Seyya-

sakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammañ karotu nissâya te vatthabban ti. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam: pañhamam Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbo, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkunâ pañibalena sañgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante sañgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo ayyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. yadi sañghassa pattakallam, samgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammañ kareyya nissâya te vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante sañgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo ayyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. sañgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammañ karoti nißâya te vatthabban ti. yassayasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammassa karañam nissâya te vatthabban ti so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi: sunâtu me bhante . . . so bhâseyya. katam sañghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammañ nissâya te vatthabban ti. khamati sañghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||2||9||

tîhi bhikkhave añgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5. *Instead of* tajjaniyakammañ, tajjaniyakammakatena, *read* nissayakammañ, nissayakammakatena) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

nissayakamme aṭhârasavattam niñhitam. ||10||

atha kho sañgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammañ akâsi nissâya te vatthabban ti. so sañghena nissayakammañ kato kalyânamitte sevamâno bhajamâno payirupâsamâno uddisâpento paripuechanto bahussuto hoti âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paññito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuceako sikkhâkâmo, sammâvattati lomam pâteti netthâram vattati, bhikkhû upasampkamitvâ evam vadeti: aham âvuso sañghena nissayakammakato sammâvattâmi lomam pâtemi netthâram vattâmi. katham nu kho mayâ pañipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammañ pañippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave . . .

(=ch 6. 2-7. *Instead of tajjaniyakammam read nissaya-kammam*) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||
 paṭippassambhetabbaatthārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||11||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhi-kkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsaŋ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pâde vanditvā ukkuṭikam niśiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanîyo : ahañ bhante samghena nissayakammakato sammâvattâmi lomam pâtemi netthâram vattâmi nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitatbâ —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitatbâ. ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho niṭṭpettabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu samghena nissayakammakato sammâvattati lomam pâteteti netthâram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam paṭippassambheyya: esâ niṭṭi. sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu samghena nissayakammakato sammâvattati lomam pâteteti netthâram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yâcati. samgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam paṭippassambheti. yassâyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tujh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi : sunâtu . . . bhâseyya. tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi : sunâtu . . . bhâseyya. paṭippassaddham samghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tujhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||2||12||

nissayakammam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukâ nâmâ Kitâgirismiñ âvâsikâ honti alajjino pâpabhikkhû. te evarûpani anâcâraṇi âcaranti: mâlâvaccham ropenti pi ropâpentti pi siñcanti pi siñcâpentti pi ocinanti pi ocinâpentti pi ganthenti pi ganthâpentti pi ekatovanṭikamâlam karonti pi kârâpentti pi ubhatovanṭikamâlam karonti pi kârâpentti pi mañjarikam karonti pi kârâpentti pi vidhutikam karonti pi kârâpentti pi vaṭamsakam karonti pi kârâpentti pi âvelam

karonti pi kârâpentî pi uracchadam̄ karonti pi kârâpentî pi,
 te kulithhînam̄ kuladhîtânam̄ kulakumârînam̄ kulasuñhânam̄
 kuladâsînam̄ ekatovañtikamâlam̄ haranti pi harâpentî pi
 ubhatovañtikamâlam̄ haranti pi harâpentî pi mañjarikam̄
 haranti pi harâpentî pi vidhutikam̄ haranti pi harâpentî pi
 vatamsakam̄ haranti pi harâpentî pi âvelam̄ haranti pi ha-
 râpentî pi uracchadam̄ haranti pi harâpentî pi, te kulithhi
 kuladhîtâhi kulakumârîhi kulasuñhâhi kuladâsîhi saddhim̄
 ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlaké pi pivanti ekâsane pi
 nisidanti ekamañice pi tuvat̄enti ekattharanâpi tuvat̄enti
 ekapâvuranâpi tuvat̄enti ekattharanapâvuranâpi tuvat̄enti
 vikâle pi bhuñjanti majjam̄ pi pivanti mâlágandhavilepanam̄
 pi dhârenti naccanti pi gâyanti pi vâdenti pi lâsentî pi
 naccantiyâpi naccanti naccantiyâpi gâyanti naccantiyâpi vâ-
 denti naccantiyâpi lâsentî gâyantiyâpi naccanti . . . vâdenti-
 yâpi naccanti . . . lâsentiyâpi naccanti . . . lâsentiyâpi lâ-
 senti ||1|| at̄thapade pi kîlanti dasapade pi kîlanti âkâse pi
 kîlanti pañhârapathe pi kîlanti santikâya pi kîlanti khalikâya
 pi kîlanti ghañkena pi kîlanti salâkahatthena pi kîlanti
 akkhena pi kîlanti pañgacîrena pi kîlanti vañkakena pi
 kîlanti mokkhacikâya pi kîlanti ciñgulakena pi kîlanti
 pattâlhakena pi kîlanti rathakena pi kîlanti dhanukena pi
 kîlanti akkharikâya pi kîlanti manesikâya pi kîlanti yathâ-
 vajjena pi kîlanti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi
 sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti
 tharusmim pi sikkhanti hathissa pi purato dhâvanti assassa
 pi purato dhâvanti rathassa pi purato dhâvanti dhâvanti pi
 âdhâvanti pi usselhenti pi appoñhenti pi nibbujjhanti pi
 muñthîhi pi yujjhanti rañgamajjhâm̄ pi samghâtîm pattha-
 ritvâ naccakim evam vadanti idha bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâ-
 tîkam pi denti vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti. ||2|| tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kâsîsu vassam vuttho
 Sâvatthîm gacchanto bhagavantam dassanâya yena Kitâ-
 giri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbañhasamayañ
 nivâsetvâ pattacîvaramâdâya Kitâgirim piñdâya pâvisi
 pâsâdikena abhikkantena pañkantena âlokitenâ vilokitenâ
 samminijitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno.
 manussâ tam bhikkhuñ passitvâ evam âhamsu : kv âyam

abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabbhākuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhākām pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā sañjhā sakhilā sukhasambhāsā mihi-tapubbaṅgamā ehisvāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino, tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo 'ti. addasā kho aññataro upāsako tam bhikkhum Kitāgirismim piṇḍāya carantam, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gham gamissāmā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upāsako tam bhikkhum gham netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahām bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvatthim kho aham āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda evañ ca vadēhi: duṭṭho bhante Kitāgirismim āvāso : Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kitāgirismim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpam anācāramā acaranti . . . vividham pi anācāramā acaranti, ye pi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesum pasannā te pi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yāni pi tāni samghassa pubbe dānapathāni tāni pi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. sādhū bhante bhagavā Kitāgirim bhikkhū pahiṇeyya yathāyam Kitāgirismim āvāso sañṭhaheyā 'ti. ||4|| evam āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvatthi Jetavanam Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam niśidi. acīnnañam kho pan' etam buddhānam bhagavantānam ḡantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci appakilamathena addhānam: ḡato, kuto ca tvam bhikkhu ḡacchasiti. khamaniyam bhagavā, yāpaniyam bhagavā, appakilamathena cāham bhante addhānam ḡato. idhāham bhante Kāsisu vassam vuttho Sāvatthim ḡacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya yena Kitāgiri tad avasariñ. atha khv aham bhante pubbaphasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ḡādaya Kitāgirim piṇḍāya pāvisim. addasā kho mām bhante aññataro upāsako Kitāgirismim piṇḍāya caran-

tam, disvâna yenâham ten' upasamîkami, upasamîkamitvâ
 mam abhivâdetvâ etad avoca: api bhante piñdo labbhatîti.
 na kho âvuso piñdo labbhatîti. ehi bhante gharan gamissâ-
 mâm 'ti. atha kho bhante so upâsako mam gharan netvâ
 bhojetvâ etad avoca: kaham bhante ayyo gamissatiti. Sâ-
 vatthim kho aham âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ
 'ti. tena hi . . . sañthaheyyâ 'ti. tato aham bhagavâ
 âgacchâmiti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne
 etasmim pakarañe bhikkhusañgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhi-
 khkhû pañipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabba-
 sukâ nâmâ Kitâgirismiñ âvâsikâ alajjino pâpabhikkhû, te
 evarûpani anâcâram âcaranti: mâlâvacchañ ropenti pi
 —la— vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti, ye pi te manussâ
 . . . nivasanti pâpabhikkhû 'ti. saccam bhagavâ, vigarahi
 buddho bhagavâ: kathañ hi nâmâ to bhikkhave mogha-
 purisâ evarûpani anâcâram âcarissanti mâlâvacchañ ro-
 pessanti pi ropâpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcâpessanti pi
 ocinissanti pi ocinâpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthâpessanti
 pi . . . karissanti pi kârâpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harâ-
 pessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisî-
 dissanti . . . tuvattissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti
 . . . dhârissanti naccissanti pi gâyissanti pi vâdissanti pi
 lâsessanti pi . . . kîñissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhâ-
 vissanti . . . âdhâvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appothissanti
 pi nibbjujhissanti pi muñthîhi pi yujjhissanti rañgamajjhamañ
 pi samghâtiñ pattharitvâ naccakiñ evam vakkhanti idha
 bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâtikam pi dassanti vividham pi anâ-
 câram âcarissanti. n'etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . viga-
 rahitvâ dbammiñ kathañ katvâ Sâriputtamoggallâne
 âmantesi: gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ Kitâgirin gantvâ
 Assajipunabbasukânâm bhikkhûnam Kitâgirismâ pabbâ-
 janiyakammañ karotha, tumhâkam etc saddhivihârino
 'ti. kathañ mayan bhante Assajipunabbasukânam bhi-
 khkhûnañ Kitâgirismâ pabbâjaniyakanmañ karoma, cañdâ
 te bhikkhû pharusâ 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sâriputtâ babukehi
 bhikkhûhi saddhiñ gacchathâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho
 Sâriputtamoggallâna bhagavato paccassosum. || 6 || evañ ca
 pana bhikkhave kâtabbam. pâthamam Assajipunabbasukâ

bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbā, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācarā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kitāgirismā pabbājaniyakammam kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kitāgirismiṇī vatthabban ti. esā natti. sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kitāgirismā pabbājaniyakammam karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kitāgirismiṇī vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kitāgirismā pabbājaniyassa kammassa karaṇam na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kitāgirismiṇī vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu me . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kitāgirismā pabbājaniyakammam na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kitāgirismiṇī vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||7||13||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-4. 1) . . . saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇam bhikkhave bhikkhū-

nam ākañkhamāno sañgho pabbājaniyakammam kareyya eko bhañḍanakārako . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . avaññam bhāsatī. imesañ kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . . kareyya: eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti eko vācasikena davena . . . eko kāyikavācasikena micchājivena samannāgato hoti. imesañ kho . . . karoyya. ||2||**14**||

pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyam sammāvattanā . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

pabbājaniyakamme atthārasavattam niññhitam. ||15||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallāna pamukho bhikkhu-sañgho Kitāgirim gantvā Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kitāgirismā pabbājaniyakammam akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kitāgirismiñ vatthabban ti. te sañghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti na lomañ pātentī na netthāram vattanti na bhikkhū khamāpentī akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpentī pakkamanti pi vibbhāmanti pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācentī: katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū sañghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti na lomañ pātissanti na netthāram vattissanti bhikkhū na khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhāmissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmīñ nidāne etasmīm pakaraṇe bhikkhusañgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū patipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū sañghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti . . . vibbhāmanti pīti. saccam bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā sañghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti . . . vibbhāmissanti pīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave sañgho pabbājaniyakammam na patipassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno pabbâjaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam: upasampâdeti . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojeti: imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2|| pabbâjaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatthâra-sakam niṭṭhitam. ||16||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave pabbâjaniyakammakatena bhikkhunâ saṅgham upasankitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgañ karitvâ vuḍḍhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisiditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante saṅghena pabbâjaniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomam pâtemi netthâram vattâmi pabbâjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho nâpetabbo: ||1|| sunâtu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbâjaniyakammakato sammâvattati . . . yâcati. yadi saṅghassa pattakkallam saṅgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno pabbâjaniyakammam paṭippassambheyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannâmo . . . yâcati. saṅgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno pabbâjaniyakammam paṭippassambheti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno pabbâjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâscyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi. sunâtu me . . . so bhâseyya. paṭippassaddhañ saṅghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno pabbâjaniyakammam. khamati saṅghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||2||17||
pabbâjaniyakammañ niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sudhammo Macchikâsanâde Cittassa gahapatino âvâsiko hoti navakammiko dhuvabhâttiko, yadâ Citto gahapati saṅgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalamp vâ nimantetukâmo hoti na âyasmantañ Sudhammam anapaloketvâ saṅgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalam vâ nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ therâ bhikkhû âyasmâ ca Sâriputto âyasmâ ca Mahâmoggallâno âyasmâ ca Mahâkaccâno âyasmâ ca

Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmâ ca Mahâkappino âyasmâ ca
 Mahâcundo âyasmâ ca Anuruddho âyasmâ ca
 Revato âyasmâ ca Upâli âyasmâ ca Ânando âyasmâ
 ca Râhulo Kâsisu cârikañ caramânâ yena Macchikâ-
 sando tad avasarum. assosi kho Citto gahapati therâ kira
 bhikkhû Macchikâsanñam anuppatî 'ti. atha kho Citto
 gahapati yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasamñkami, upasamñ-
 kmitvâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ekam-
 antam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatim âyasmâ Sâriputto
 dhammiyâ kathâya sandussesı samâdapesi samuttejesi sampa-
 hamñsesi. atha kho Citto gahapati âyasmattâ Sâriputtena
 dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampa-
 hamñsito thero bhikkhû etad avoca: adhivâsentu me bhante
 therâ svâtanâya âgantukabhatñ ti. adhivâsesuñ kho therâ
 bhikkhû tuñhibhâvena. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therâ-
 nam bhikkhûnam adhivâsanam vîditvâ utthâyananâ there bhi-
 kkhû abhivâdetvâ padakkhiñam katvâ yenâyasmâ Sudhammo
 ten' upasamñkami, upasamñkmitvâ âyasmantam Sudhammam
 abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭhâsi, ekamantam thito kho Citto
 gahapati âyasmantam Sudhammam etad avoca: adhivâsetu
 me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattam saddhiñ
 therehiti. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo pubbe khv âyam
 Citto gahapati yadâ sañgham vâ gañam vâ puggalam
 vâ nimantetukâmo na mañ anapaloketvâ sañgham vâ
 gañam vâ puggalam vâ nimanteti, so dâni mañ anapa-
 loketvâ thero bhikkhû nimantesi, duñño dâññi âyam Citto
 gahapati anapekkho virattarûpo mayîti Cittam gahapatim
 etad avoca: alam gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. dutiyam pi
 kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati âyasmantam
 Sudhammañ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante ayyo
 Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattam saddhiñ therehiti. alam
 gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. atha kho Citto gahapati kim
 me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhivâseno vâ anadhi-
 vâseno vâ 'ti âyasmantam Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ pa-
 dakkhiñam katvâ pakkâmi. ||2|| atho kho Citto gahapati
 tassâ rattiyâ accayena therânam blikkhûnam panitam khâ-
 daniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpesi. atha kho âyasmâ Su-
 dhammo yam nûnâham Cittassa gahapatino therânam pañ-

yattam passeyyan ti pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pâtacîvaram âdâya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisidi. atha kho Citto gahapati yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Sudhammañ abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatiñ âyasmâ Sudhammo etad avoca: pahûtam kho te idam gahapati khâdaniyam bhojaniyam patiyattam ekâ ca kho idha n' atthi yad idam tilasañgulikâ 'ti. bahumhi vata bhante ratane buddhavacano vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhâsitam yad idam tilasañgulikâ 'ti. bhûtapubbam bhante Dakkhinâpathakâ vânijâ puratthimam janapadam agamansu vânijjaya, to tato kukkuñip ânesum. atha kho sâ bhante kukkuñi kâkena saddhim samvâsam kappesi, sâ potakam janesi. yadâ kho so bhante kukkuñapotako kâkavassam vassitukâmo hoti kukkutakâ 'ti vassati, yadâ kukkuñavassam vassitukâmo hoti kâkâ 'ti vassati. evam eva kho bhante bahumhi ratane buddhavacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhâsitam yad idam tilasañgulikâ 'ti. ||3|| akkosasi mañ tvam gahapati, paribhâsasi mañ tvam gahapati, eso te gahapati âvâso, pakkamissâmîti. nâhami bhante ayyam Sudhammañ akkosâmi paribhâsâmi, vasatu bhanto ayyo Sudhammo Macchikâsanâ, ramanîyam ambâtakavanâ, aham ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkam karissâmi cîvarapinñapâtesanâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânâti. ti. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Sudhammo Cittam gahapatiñ etad avoca: akkosasi . . . pakkamissâmîti. kaham bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissatîti. Sâvatthini kho aham gahapati gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti. tena hi bhante yañ ca attanâ bhañitam yañ ca mayâ bhañitam tam sabbam bhagavato ârocchi. anacchariyam kho pan' etam bhante yam ayyo Sudhammo punad eva Macchikâsanâlam paccâgaccheyyâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo senâsanam sañsañmetvâ pâtacîvaram âdâya yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi. anupubbena yena Sâvatthi Jetavanam Anâthapindikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yañ ca attanâ

bhanitam yañ ca Cittena gahapatinâ bhanitam tam sabbam bhagavato ârocesi. vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananuchaviyam̄ moghapurisa ananulomikam̄ appatîrûpam̄ assâmañakam̄ akappiyam̄ akarañiyam̄. katham hi nâma tvap̄ moghapurisa Cittam̄ gahapatim̄ saddham̄ pasannam̄ dâyakam̄ kârakam̄ samghupaṭṭhâkam̄ hînena khumsesasi hînena vambhesasi. n' etam̄ moghapurisa appasannânam̄ . . . vîgarahitvâ dhammiñ kathañ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisârañiyakammañ karotu Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. ||5|| . evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam̄ : paṭhamam̄ Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattim̄ ropetabbo, âpattim̄ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena sañgho nâpetabbo : suñâtu me bhante sañgho. ayam̄ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittam̄ gahapatim̄ saddham̄ pasannam̄ dâyakam̄ kârakam̄ samghupaṭṭhâkam̄ hînena khumsesi hînena vambhesi. yadi sañghassa pattakkallam sañgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisârañiyakammañ kareyya Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. esâ ñatti: suñâtu me bhante sañgho. ayam̄ Sudhammo . . . vambhesi. sañgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisârañiyakammañ karoti Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. yassâyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisârañiyassa kamimassa karanam̄ Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhmati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthañ vadâmi: suñâtu mo . . . so bhâseyya. katañ sañghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisârañiyakammañ Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. khamati sañghassa, tasmâ tuñhi, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||6||**18||**

tîhi bhikkhave añgehi . . . (=ch. 2, 3) . . . suvâpa-santañ ca. ||1||**19||**

pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkañkhamâno sañgho patisârañiyakammañ kareyya: gihînam alâbhâya parisakkati, gihînam anatthâya parisakkati, gihînam avâsâya parisakkati, gihî akkosati paribhâsati, gihî

gihīhi bhedeti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgichi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : gihinam buddhassa avaññam bhāsatī, gihinam dhammassa avaññam bhāsatī, gihinam saṃghassa avaññam bhāsatī, gihī hīnena khūmsetī hīnena vambhetī, gihinam dhammikam paṭissavam na saccāpoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannam bhikkhave bhikkhūnam ākañkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammam kareyya : eko gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihinam anatthāya parisakkati, eko gihinam avāsaya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsatī, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti. imesam kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . . kareyya : eko gihinam buddhassa avaññam bhāsatī, eko gihinam dhammassa avaññam bhāsatī, eko gihinam saṃghassa avaññam bhāsatī, eko gihī hīnena khūmsetī hīnena vambhetī, eko gihinam dhammikam paṭissavam na saccāpeti. imesam kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

ākañkhamāna catupañcakam niṭṭhitam. ||20||

patisāraṇiyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam . . . (=ch. 5) . . . sampayojetabban ti. ||1||
paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. ||21||

atha kho saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakaminaṇi akāsi Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. so saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato Macchikāsaṇḍam gantvā mañkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittam gahapatim khamāpetunu, punad eva Sāvatthim paccāgacchi. bhikkhū evam īhaṇsu : khamāpito tayā Citto gahapatīti. idhāhanū āvuso Macchikāsaṇḍam gantvā mañkubhūto nāsakkhiṇ Cittam gahapatim khamāpetun ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesunī. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṇ detu Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : pathamaṇ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhum Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtam dadeyya Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhum Su-

dhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtam deti Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. yassāyasmato khamati ithannāmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtassa dānam Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dinno samghena itthannāmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūto Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhā-rayāmīti. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Macchikāsaṇḍamp gantvā Citto gahapati khamāpetabbo khama gahapati, pasādemī tan ti. evañ ce vuccamāno khamati icc etam kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasādeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamāno khamati icc etam kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan tam pasādemīti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce . . . vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṃghassa vacanenā 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudūtena bhikkhunā Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittassa gahapatino dassanūpacāraṇavijahāpetvā savanūpacāraṇavijahāpetvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā ukkutikam nisidāpetvā añjalim pagganhāpetvā sā āpatti desāpotabbā 'ti. || 3 || 22 ||

atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Macchikāsaṇḍamp gantvā Cittam gahapatim khamāpesi. so sammāvattati lomaṇ pāteti netthāram vattati bhikkhū upasam̄kamitvā evam vadeti: ahañ āvuso saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammako sammāvattāmi lomaṇ pātemi netthāram vattāmi. kathampi nu kho mayā paṭipajjtabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammanā patippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammanā na patippassambhetabbam . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atthah' añgehi . . . paṭipassambhetabbam. || 2 ||

paṭisāraṇiyakamme paṭipassambhetabbaatthārasakam
nitthitam. || 23 ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave patipassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā samgham upasampakmitvā . . . (see ch. 12) . . . evam etam dhārayāmīti.
||1||**24**||

patisāraniyakammañ niñhitam catuttham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjivtā na icchatī āpattim passitum. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjivtā na icchissati āpattim passitum ti. atha kho to bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmīn nidāne etasmīn paka-
raṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipatpētvā bhikkhū patipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattiñ āpajjivtā na icchatī āpattim passitum ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattim āpajjivtā na icchissati āpattim passitum. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammin katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammañ karoti asambhogam sañghena. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam : pathamam Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena samgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Channo bhikkhu āpattiñ āpajjivtā na icchatī āpattim passitum. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammañ kareyya asambhogam sañghena. esā fiatti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Channo bhikkhu āpattiñ āpajjivtā na icchatī āpattim passitum. samgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammañ karoti asambhogam sañghena. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇam asambhogam sañghena so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu me . . .

108454

THE RAMAKRISHNA MISSION
INSTITUTE OF CULTURE
LIBRARY

so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam asambhogam saṃghena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārāyāmīti. āvāsaparamparañ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha : Channo bhikkhu āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam saṃghenā 'ti. ||2||**25**||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam adhammakammañ ca . . . (see ch. 2-4) . . . imesam kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammo ākañkhamāna-chakkam niṭṭhitam. ||26||

āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabam. tatrāyam sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmanero upaṭṭhāpetabbō, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam kātam hoti sā āpatti na āpajitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, taṭo vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammam na garahitabam, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam pacceṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammañ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakan pādapīṭham pādakathalikam pātacīvara-patiggaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammañ sāditabbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyā anuddhamsetabbo, na ditṭhivipattiyā anuddhamsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyā anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo, na gihidhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyadhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyā sevitabbā, bhikkhū sevitabbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabam, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṁ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanno āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbam, pakatattam bhikkhum disvā āsanā vutthātabam, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyam kātabbam, na

anuvâdo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo,
na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammo tecattârîsavattam
niṭṭhitam. || 27 ||

atha kho samgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane
ukkhepaniyakammam akâsi asambhogam samghena. so
samghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhâ
âvâsâ aññam âvâsan agamâsi, tattha bhikkhû n' eva abhivâ-
desum na paccutthesum na añjalikammañ na sâmîcikammañ
akamstu na sakkariñsu na garukariñsu na mâneshum na
pûjesum. so bhikkhûhi asakkariyamâno agarukariyamâno
amâniyamâno apâjjiyamâno asakkârapakato tamhâpi âvâsâ
aññam âvâsan agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâ-
desum na paccutthesum . . . aññanî âvâsan agamâsi tattha
pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccutthesum . . .
asakkârapakato punad eva Kosambiñ paccâgacchi. so
sammâvattati lomam pâteti netthârañ vattati bhikkhû
upasamkannitvâ evam vadeti: ahañ âvuso samghena âpattiyâ
adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomam
pâtemi netthârañ vattâmi. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajji-
tabban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ârocesum. tena hi
bhikkhave samgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane
ukkhepaniyakammañ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcali bhi-
kkhave añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane
ukkhepaniyakammañ na paṭippassambhetabbam: upasampâ-
deti, nissayañ deti, sâmañeram upaṭhâpeti, bhikkhunovâda-
kasammutim sâdiyati, sammato pi bbikkhuniyo ovadati.
imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali' añgehi . . . na paṭippassambhe-
tabbam. aparchi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: yâya
âpattiyâ samghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammañ
katañ hoti tam âpattim âpjijati, aññam vâ tâdisikan, tato
vâ pâpiṭṭhataram, 'ammañ garahati, kammike garahati,
imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparchi pi . . .
na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivâ-
danam paccutthânam añjalikammañ sâmîcikammañ âsanâ-
bhîhârañ sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhe-
tabbam. aparchi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: paka-

tattassa bhikkhuno seyyâbhîhâram pâdodakam pâdapîtham pâdakathalikam pattaçîvara patîggahañam nahâne piññipari-kammam sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na pañippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na pañippassambhetabbam: pakatattam bhikkhum sîlavipattiyâ anuddhamseti, âcâravipattiyâ anuddhamseti, diññivipattiyâ anuddhamseti, âjîvavipattiyâ anuddhamseti, bhikkhum bhikkhûhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na pañippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na pañippassambhetabbam: gihidhajañ dhâreti, titthiyadhajañ dhâreti, titthiyo sevati, bhikkhû na sevati, bhikkhusikkhâya na sikkhati. imehi kho . . . na pañippassambhetabam. aparehi pi . . . na pañippassambhetabbam: pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ ekacchanne âvâse vasati, ekacchanne anâvâse vasati, ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vasati, pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ âsanâ na vuñthâti, pakatattam bhikkhum âsâdeti anto vâ bahi vâ. imehi kho . . . na pañippassambhetabbam. atthahi bhikkhave añgehi . . . na pañippassambhetabbam: pakattassa bhikkhuno uposathañ thapeti, pavârañam thapeti, savacanîyam karoti, anuvâdam pañthapeti, okâsam kâreti, codeti, sâreti, bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atthah' añgehi . . . na pañippassambhetabbam. ||2||
tecattârisakam niññhitam. ||28||

pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassano ukkhepaniyakammam pañippassambhetabbam: na upasampâdeti, na nissayam deti, . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atthah' añgehi . . . pañippassambhetabbam. ||1||

tecattârisakam niññhitam. ||29||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave pañippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ . . . (see ch. 12; instead of nissayakammam read âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam) . . . evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||1||
||30||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam niññhitam pañcamam.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati
 Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo
 āpattim̄ āpejjitvā na icchatī āpattim̄ paṭikātum . . . (=ch.
25-30. *Instead of passitum read paṭikātum, instead of*
āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammapi read āpattiyā appati-
kamme ukkhepaniyakammam) . . . evam etam dhārayā-
mīti. || 31 ||

āpattiyā appatikamme ukkhepaniyakammapi
 niṭṭhitam̄ chatṭham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhi-pubbassa evarūpam̄ pāpakaṁ diṭṭhigataṁ uppannaṁ hoti: tathāhaṁ bhagavatā dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam̄ antarāyāyā 'ti. assosum̄ kho sambuhulā bhikkhū: Ariṭṭhassa nāma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpam̄ pāpakaṁ diṭṭhigataṁ uppannaṁ: tathāhaṁ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhi-pubbo ten' upasam̄kamipus, upasam̄kamitvā Ariṭṭham bikkhū gaddhabādhipubbam̄ etad avocum: saccam̄ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpam̄ pāpakaṁ diṭṭhigataṁ uppannaṁ: tathāhaṁ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evam̄ byā kho ahām̄ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam̄ antarāyāyā 'ti. || 1 || māvuso Ariṭṭha evam̄ avaca, mā bhagavantaṁ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānam̄, na hi bhagavā evam̄ vadeyya. anekapariyāyena āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā alaṁ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. eppassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo, atthi-kañkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo, mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā

vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, asisûnûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, sattisûlûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, sappâsirûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Arittho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo tehi bhikkhûhi vuuccamâno tath' eva tam pâpakanâm dîthigatañ thâmasâ parâmassa abhinvissa voharati: evam byâ kho aham âvuso bhagavatâ dhammañ desitam âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te pañisevato nâlam antarâyâyâ 'ti. ||2|| yato kho te bhikkhû nâsakkhiñsu Arittham bhikkhum gaddhabâdhipubbam etasmâ pâpakanâ dîthigatañ vivecetum atha kho te bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamîñsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasminnîn nidâne etasmim pakarame bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ Arittham bhikkhum gaddhabâdhipubbam pañipuchi: saceam kira to Arittha evarûpam pâpakanâm dîthigatañ uppannam: tathâham bhagavatâ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. evam byâ kho aham bhante bhagavatâ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. kassa nu kho nâma tvam moghapurisa mayâ evam dhammañ desitam âjânâsi. nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena antarâyikâ dhammâ antarâyikâ vuttâ alañ ca pana te pañisevato antarâyâya. appassâdâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo, atthikañkalûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ . . . sappasirûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvam moghapurisa attanâ duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhâcikkhasi attânañ ca khañsi bahuñ ca apuññiam pasavasi, tanî hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdaya . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiñi kathañ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Aritthassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa pâpikâya dîthiyâ appañinissaggo ukkhepaniyakammañ karotu asambhogam sañghena. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam: pañhamam Arittho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattiñ ropetabbo, âpattiñ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena samgho nâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhanto samgho. Aritthassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpam pâpikanâm dîthiga-

taṇi uppannam : tathāhaṇi bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti.
 so taṇi ditthim na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam
 saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikā-
 ya ditthiyā appatiṇissagge ukkhepaniyakammam kareyya
 asambhogam saṃghena. esā īnati. suṇātu me bhamto
 saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno . . . na paṭinissajjati.
 saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpi-
 kāya ditthiyā appatiṇissagge ukkhepaniyakammam karoti
 asambhogam saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa
 bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya ditthiyā appati-
 nissagge ukkhepaniyassa kammasa karaṇam asambhogam
 saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya.
 dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmī — la —, tatiyam pi etam
 attham vadāmī: suṇātu me . . . khamati saṃghassa, tasmā
 tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. āvāsaparamparañ ca bhi-
 khhave sāmsatha: Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo pā-
 pikāya ditthiyā appatiṇissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato
 asambhogam saṃghenā 'ti. || 4 || 32 ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5; instead of tajja-
 niyakammaṇi read: pāpikāya ditthiyā appatiṇissagge ukkhe-
 paniyakammam) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti.
 pāpikāya ditthiyā appatiṇissagge ukkhepaniya-
 kamme aṭṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || 33 ||

atha kho saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhi-
 pubbassa pāpikāya ditthiyā appatiṇissagge ukkhepaniya-
 kammaṇi akāsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena
 pāpikāya ditthiyā appatiṇissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato
 vibbhami. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti
 vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhi-
 pubbo saṃghena pāpikāya ditthiyā appatiṇissagge ukkhe-
 paniyakammakato vibbhamsatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho te bhagavā
 etasmīm niḍāne etasmīm pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannī-
 pātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipuechi: saccam kira bhikkhave
 Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya
 ditthiyā appatiṇissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamsitī.

saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso samghena pāpikāya dīṭhiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamsati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarhitvā dhammiṇi katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho pāpikāya dīṭhiyā appatiñissaggo ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2|| pāpikāya dīṭhiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniya-
kamme paṭippassambhetabbaat̄hārasakam
niṭhitam. ||34||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave pāpikāya dīṭhiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā . . . (see ch. 12. Instead of nissayak° read pāpikāya dīṭhiyā appatiñissa᳚ge ukkhepaniyak°; instead of Seyyasako read ithannāmo) . . . evam etam dhārāyāmīti. ||1||35||
pāpikāya dīṭhiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniya-
kammam niṭhitam sattamam.
kammakkhandhakam niṭhitam paṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddānam :
 Pañdukalohitakā bhikkhū sayam bhanḍanakārakā
 tādise upasamkame ussāhiṁsu ca bhanḍane, |
 anuppannāpi jāyanti uppannāpi pavaḍḍhanti.
 appicchā pesalā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti padassako. |
 saddhammaṭṭhitiko buddho sayambhū aggapuggalo
 ḥāṇāpesi tajjaniyakamman Sāvatthiyam jino. |
 asammukhā 'paṭipucchā-'paṭiññāya katañ ca yañ
 anāpatti adesanc desitāya katañ ca yañ |
 acodetvā asāretvā aropetvā ca yañ katañ
 5 asammukhā adhammena vaggena cāpi yañ katañ |
 apaṭipucchā 'dhammena puna vaggena yañ katañ
 apaṭiññāya adhammena vaggena cāpi yañ katañ |
 anāpatti adhammena vaggena cāpi yañ katañ
 adesanāgāminiyā adhammavaggam eva ca |
 desitāya adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca

acodetvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca |
 asāretvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca
 aropetvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca.|
 kañhavāranayen' eva sukkavāram pi jāniyam.

- 10 saṅgho ākañkhamāno ca yassa tajjaniyam kare :|
 bhañdanam bālo samsaṭṭho adhisīlam ajjhācāre
 atidiṭṭhivipannassa saṅgho tajjaniyam kare,|
 buddhadhammassa saṅghassa avaṇṇam yo ca bhāsatī.
 tiṇṇam pi ca bhikkhūnam saṅgho tajjaniyam kare :|
 bhañdanakārako eko bālo saṃsagganissito
 adhisile ajjhācāre tath' eva atidiṭṭhiyā |
 buddhadhammassa saṅghassa avaṇṇam yo ca bhāsatī.
 tajjaniyakammakato evaṇ sammānuvattanā :|
 upasampada-nissayo sāmañeraupaṭṭhanā
- 15 ovādasammatenāpi na kare tajjanikato |
 nāpajje taṭī ca āpattiṇ tādisañ ca tato param
 kammañ ca kammike cāpi na garahe tathāvidho,|
 uposatham pavāraṇam pakatattassa na ṭhape
 savacani-anuvādo okāso codanena ca |
 sāraṇam sampayogañ ca na kareyya tathāvidho.
 upasampada-nissayo sāmañeraupaṭṭhanā |
 ovādasammatenāpi pañcaañgo na sammati.
 tam āpajjat' āpattiṇ ca tādisañ ca tato param |
 kammañ ca kanmikañ cāpi garahanto na sammati.
- 20 uposatham pavāraṇam savacaniyānuvādo |
 okāso codanañ e' eva sāraṇā sampayojanā
 imeh' atṭhañgehi yo yutto tajjanā n' upasammati.|
 kañhavāranayen' eva sukkavāram pi jāniyam.
 bālo āpattibahulo samsaṭṭho pi ca Seyyaso.|
 nissayakammam sambuddho āṇāpesi mahāmuni.
 Kitāgirisimiñ dve bhikkhū Assajipunabbasū |
 anācārañ ca vividham ācarimṣu asaññatā.
 pabbājaniyam sambuddho kammam Sāvatthiyam jino.|
 Macchikāsanđe Sudhammo Cittassāvāsiko ahu,
- 25 jātivādena khūmseti Sudhammo Cittupāsakam.|
 paṭisāraṇiyam kammam āṇāpesi tathāgato.
 Kosambiyam Channam bhikkhum n' icchant' āpattiṇ
 passitum |

adassane ukkhipitum âñâpesi jinuttamo.
 Channo tam̄ yeva âpattim̄ pañikâtum̄ na icchatī.||
 ukkhepanâppañikamme âñâpesi vinâyako.
 pâpadiññhi Aritñhassa ási aññâñanissitâ,||
 diññhiappatînissagge ukkhepam̄ jinabhâsitam̄.
 nissayakammam pabbâjam tath' eva pañisârañi |
 adassanâppañikamme anissagge ca diññhiyâ.
 30 davânâcârupaghâti micchâjîvam eva ca |
 pabbâjaniyakammamhi atirekapadâ imc.
 alâbhâvanñâ-dve pañca dvepañcako 'tinâmako,||
 pañisârañiyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.
 tajjaniyam nissayañ ca duve kammesu sadisam̄,
 pabbâjâ pañsâri ca atthi padâtirittatâ. 108454
 tayo ukkhepanâ kammâ sadisâ te vibhattito.
 tajjaniyanayenâpi sesakammam vijâniyâ 'ti.|

CULLAVAGGA.

II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam abhivādanam pacceṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam āsanābhīhāram seyyābhīhāram pādodakaṇam pāda-pīṭhaṇam pādakathalikam pattacīvara paṭiggaṇaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . piṭṭhiparikamman ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṇam ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̄ nidāne etasmim̄ pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam̄ kira bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . piṭṭhiparikamman ti. saccam̄ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṇam. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṇam katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhūnam sāditabbaṇam pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānam bhikkhūnam mithu yathāvuḍḍham abhivādanam pacceṭṭhānam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. anujānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānam bhikkhūnam pañca yathāvuḍḍham: uposathaṇam pavāraṇam vassikasātikam̄ onojanam bhaittam̄. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave pārivāsikānam bhikkhūnam vattam̄ paññāpessāmi yathā pārivāsikehi bhikkhūhi

vattitabbam: pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyam̄ sammâvattanâ: na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmañero upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyyâ saṅghena parivâso dinno hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitatbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhatarâ, kammapâna garahitabbam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho thapetabbo, na pavâraṇâ thape-tabbâ, na savacanîyam̄ kâtabbam, na anuvâdo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okâso kârcetabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisiditabbam. yo hoti saṅghassa âsanapariyanto seyyâpariyanto vihârapariyanto so tassa dâtabbo tona ca so sâditabbo. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamañena vâ pacchâsamañena vâ kulâni upasamkamitabbâni, na âraññakañgam̄ samâditabbam, na piñḍapâti-kâñgam̄ samâditabbam, na tappaccayâ piñḍapâto nîharâpetabbo mâm̄ mañ jânimsû 'ti. pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, sacce gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. ||2|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakat-

attena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasañvâsakâ yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasañvâsakâ yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam, na eka- cchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vatthabbam. pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ âsanâ vuṭṭhâtabbam. pakatatto bhikkhu âsanena nimanttabbo. na pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ ekâsane nisîditabbam, na nice âsane nisinne ucce âsane nisîditabbam, na chamâya nisinno âsane nisîditabbam, na ekacañkame cañkamitabbam, na nice cañkame cañkamante ucce cañkame cañkamitabbam, na chamâya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya cañkamanto cañkame cañkamitabbam. pârivâsikacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattam dadeyya viśo abbheyya akammaṇ na ca karanîyan ti. ||4||
catunavutipârivâsikavattam niṭṭhitam. ||1||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṇ nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. tayo kho Upâli pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno

ratticchedā : sahavāso vippavāso anārocanā. ime kho Upāli tayo pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam mahā bhikkhu-samgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti pārivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsam nikkhipitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo : tena pārivāsikena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalinī paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : parivāsam nikkhipāmīti, nikkhitto hoti parivāso, vattam nikkipāmīti, nikkhitto hoti parivāso. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā bhikkhū tāham-tāham pakkamīmu, na sakkonti pārivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsam samāditum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sāmāditabbo : tena pārivāsikena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalinī paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : parivāsam samādiyāmīti, samādinno hoti parivāso, vattam samādiyāmīti, samādinno hoti parivāso. ||2||3||
pārivāsikavattam nitthitam.

tena kho pana samayena mūlāya paṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. Instead of samghena parivāso dinno hoti real samghena mūlāya paṭikassanāraho kato hoti) . . . mā mañ jāniṁsū 'ti. na bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā — la —, sabhikkhuko anāvāso — la — sabhikkhuko āvāso va anāvāso vā — la —. gantabbo bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yath' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yam jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṁ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamāya cañkamante

cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mūlāya pañikassanārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mūlāya pañikassanārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ . . . na chamāya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. mūlāya pañikassanārahacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsam dadeyya mūlāya pañikasseyya mānattam dadeyya vīso abbheyya akammaṇi na ca karaṇiyān ti. ||1||4||

tena kho pana samayena mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mā mam jāniṣṭu ‘ti. na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā . . . (=ch. 1. 3, 4) . . . na chamāya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mūlāya pañikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ . . . na ca karaṇiyān ti. ||1||5||

tena kho pana samayena mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* samghena parivāso dinno hoti *read* samghena mānattam dinnaṃ hoti) . . . mā mam jāniṣṭu ‘ti. mānattacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ḡantukena ḡocetabbam, ḡantukassa ḡocetabbam, uposatho ḡocetabbam, pavāraṇāya ḡocetabbam, devasikam ḡocetabbam. sace gilāno hoti dūtena pi ḡocetabbam. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā . . . na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāsā vā gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā

sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yath' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra sampghena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsa sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yath' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yam jaññâ sakkomî ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ — la —, mûlâyâ pañkassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ — la —, mânattacârikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ ekacchaune âvâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karanîyan ti. ||1||6||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantañ abhivâdetvâ ekamantañ nisidi, ekamantañ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantañ etad avoca: kati nu kho bhante mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno raticchedâ 'ti. cattâro kho Upâli mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno raticchedâ: sahavâso vippavâso anârocanâ ûne gañe carañan ti. ime kho Upâli cattâro mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno raticchedâ 'ti. ||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam mahâ bhikkhu samgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mânattacârikâ bhikkhû mânantañ sodhetum . . . (see ch. 3. 1-2) . . . samâdinnam hoti mânattan ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena abbhânârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânamâ bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mâmam jânímsû 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ

sabhikkhuko áváso . . . sabhikkhuká ávásá vā anávásá vā
 sabhikkhuko áváso vā anávásó vā yath' assu bhikkhū samà-
 nasañvásaká yam jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhi-
 kkhave abbhánarahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā
 saddhim ekacchanne áváso vatthabbam . . . na chamáya
 cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave abbhâ-
 narahena bhikkhunā pârivâsikena bhikkhunā saddhim
 — la —, mûlâya pañkassanârahena bhikkhunā saddhim
 — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mân-
 attacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhánara-
 hena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanno áváso
 vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇyān ti. ||1||9||

pârivâsikakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddânam :

pârivâsikâ sâdenti pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 abhivâdanam pacceṭṭhânam añjali-sâmiyam âsanam |
 seyyâbhîharam pâdodakanam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam
 pattam nahâne parikammañ ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ. |
 dukkaṭa sâdiyantassa, mithu, pañca punâpare :
 uposatham pavâraṇam vassik'-onoja-bhojanam. |
 sammâ ca vattanâ tattha pakatattassa gacchanañ
 yo ca hoti pariyanto pure pacchâ tath' eva ca |
 arañña-piñḍanîhâro âgantuke uposatham
 5 pavâraṇâ ca dûto ca gantabbañ ca sabhikkhuke |
 ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhânam tath' eva ca nimantayo
 âsane nîcacañkame chamâya cañkamena ca, |
 vuḍḍhatarena akamnañ, ratticchedo ca, sodhanâ,
 nikkipanañ, samâdânam, ratti vâ pârivâsike. |
 mûlâya, mânattârahâ, tathâ mânattacârikâ,
 abbhânâraho yo cäpi, sambhedam nayato puna. |
 pârivâsikesu tay , catu mânattacârike,
 saman tiratticchedesu mânattesu ca devasi.
 dve kammâ sadisâ sesâ tayo kammâ samâsamâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekam âpattim âpanno hoti samcetanikam sukkavisañthim apaticchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: abam âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisañthim apaticchannam. katham nu kho mayâ pañipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atham ârocesun. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisañthiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ sañgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsañgam karitvâ vuñdhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuñikam nisiditvâ arñjaliñ pagga-hetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisañthim apaticchannam, so 'ham bhante sañgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisañthiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcâmi. aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim . . . apaticchannam, dutiyam pi bhante sañgham . . . yâcâmi. aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim . . . apaticchannam, tatiyam pi bhante sañgham . . . yâcâmîti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena sañgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante sañgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajji samcetanikam sukkavisañthim apaticchannam, so sañgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisañthiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcati. yadi sañghassa pattakallam sañgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukk-

visaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyi bikkhu . . . yācati. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyi . . . so bhāseyya. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissa āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3||1||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaticchannam, so 'ham saṃgham ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyin bhikkhū abbhetu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamṣaṇi uttarāsaṅgaṇ karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam niśiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaticchannam, so 'ham saṃgham ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃgham abbhānam yācāmi. aham bhante ekam āpattim . . . so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto dutiyam pi bhante saṃgham abbhānam yācāmi. aham bhante ekam āpattim . . . so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham abbhānam yācāmīti. ||2|| vyattona bhikkhunā paṭibalena

saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji saṃcetanikam sukkavisat̄him apāticchannam, so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisaṭhiyā apāticchannāya chārattam mānattam yāci. saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisaṭhiyā apāticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so ciṇamānatto saṅgham abbhānam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pakkallam saṅgho Udāyim bikkhum abbheyya. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi . . . abbhānam yācati. saṅgho Udāyim bikkhum abbheti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānam so tuṇḍ' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. abbhito saṅghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇḍī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3||2||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṁ āpattim āpanno hoti sameetanikam sukkavisaṭhim okāha paṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahām āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam sukkavisaṭhim ekāha paṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisaṭhiyā ekāha paṭicchannāya ekāha parivāsam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo. tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkunā saṅgham upasamkamitvā ekam̄sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : ahām bhante ekaṁ āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam sukkavisaṭhim ekāha paṭicchannam, so 'ham bhante saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisaṭhiyā ekāha paṭicchannāya ekāha parivāsam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji saṃcetanikam sukkavisaṭhim ekāha paṭicchannam, so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā . . . ekāha parivāsam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pakkallam saṅgho Udāyissa bhi-

kkhuno ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâ-hapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. sunñatû me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu . . . yâcati. samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam deti. yassâyasmâto khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsassa dânam so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinno sanghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâso. khamati saṅghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||3||3||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso okam ápattim ápajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim ekâhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṅgham ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam yâciñ, tassa me saṅgho ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivutthaparivâso. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṅgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam ápattim ápajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim ekâhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṅgham ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam yâciñ, tassa me saṅgho ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivutthaparivâso saṅgham ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcittabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho ñâpetabbo: sunñatû me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekanam ápattim ápajji samcetanikam sukkavi-

saṭṭhim ekāhapaṭicchannam. so saṅgham ekissâ āpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisat̄hiyâ ekāhapaṭicchannâya ekāhapaṭivâsam yâci. saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ āpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisat̄hiyâ ekāhapaṭicchannâya ekāhapaṭivâsam adâsi. so parivutthaparivâso saṅgham ekissâ āp. saṅc. sukkav. ekāhapaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ āpattiyâ saṅc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji . . . yâcati. saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ āpattiyâ saṅc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ āpattiyâ saṅc. sukkav. ekâbab. chârattam mânattassa dânam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinnam saṅghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ āpattiyâ saṅc. sukkav. ekâhapaṭ. chârattam mânattam. khamati saṅghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||3||4||

so ciṇṇamânatto bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'ham parivuttha-parivâso saṅgham ekissâ āpattiyâ saṅc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattam yâcim, tassa me saṅgho ekissâ . . . chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'ham ciṇṇamânatto. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udâyim bhikkhum abbhetu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṅgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . so 'ham parivutthaparivâso saṅgham ekissâ . . . chârattam mânattam yâcim. tassa me saṅgho ekissâ āpattiyâ . . . chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'ham bhante ciṇṇamânatto saṅgham abbhânam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji . . . chârattam mânattam yâci. saṅgho Udâyissa

bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ . . . chârattam mânattam adâsi. so ciñnamânatto samgham abbhânam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho Udâyiñ bhikkhum abbheyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtû me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu . . . abbhânam yâcati. samgho Udâyiñ bhikkhum abbheti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno abbhânam so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. abbhito samghena Udâyi bhiñkhu. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tuñhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekam âpattim âpanno hoti samcetanikam sukkavisañthim dvîhapañcicchannam — la — pañcâhapañcicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of ekâhapañcicchanna, ekâhaporivâsa read pañcâhapañcicchanna, pañcâhaporivâsa*) . . . evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||1||6||

so parivasanto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samcetanikam sukkavisañthim apañcicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisañthim pañcâhapañcicchannam, so 'ham samgham ekissâ âp. samc. sukkav. pañcâhap. pañcâhaporivâsam yâcim, tassa mo samgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhaporivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarâ okam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. apañcicchannam. kathap nu kho mayâ patipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham âroccsum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyiñ bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisañthiyâ apañcicchannâya mûlâya pañkassatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bkikkhave mûlâya pañkassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyin? bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. pañc., so 'ham samgham ekissâ âp. samc. sukk. pañc. pañcâhaporivâsam yâcim, tassa me samgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhaporivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. apañcicchannam. so 'ham bhante samgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apañcicchannâya

mūlāya paṭikassanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu . . . pañcāhaparivāsam yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcāhaparivāsam adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pakkakallam samgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim . . . mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati. samgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati. yassā-yasmati khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. patikassito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. || 3 || 7 ||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajji saṃcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattiṇi āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham . . . (=ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācim, tam mam saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṅkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim pañcāhapaṭicchannam — la —, so 'ham parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim

āpajjim samc. sukk. apaticchannam. so 'ham bhante sañgham antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu . . . mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati. yadi samghassa patta-kallam samgho Udāyim bhikkhūm antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya patikasseyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi . . . yācati. samgho Udāyim bhikkhūm antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. paṭikassito samghena Udāyi bhikkhu antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3||8||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekaṁ āpattim āpajjim samc. sukkav. pañcāhapaṭicchannam — la — so 'ham parivutthaparivāso. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbañ: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā sañgham upasamkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim samc. sukkav. pañcāhapaṭicchannam so 'ham . . . so 'ham bhante parivutthaparivāso samgham tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji samc. pañcāhapaṭicchannam — la — so parivutthaparivāso samgham tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi . . . yācati. samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannam āpattī-

nam chârattam mânattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattassa dânam so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||3||9||

so mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samc. sukk. apaticchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapatiticchannam — la — so 'ham mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. apaticchannam. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya pañkassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya pañkassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||10||

so ciñnamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samc. sukk. apaticchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapatiticchannam — la — so 'ham ciñnamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. apaticchannam. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya pañkassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya pañkassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||11||

so ciñnamânatto bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapatiticchannam . . . so

'ham ciñnamânatto. katham nu kho mayà pañpajitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham àrocesum. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Udâyim bhikkhum abbhetu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ sañgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapatîcchannam, so 'ham sañgham ekissâ . . . pañcâhapatîcchannâya pañcâhapatîcchannâya pañcâhapatîcchannâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. apatîcchannam. so 'ham sañgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya mûlâya pañkassanam yâcim. tassa me sañgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhapatîcchannâya pañcâhapatîcchannâya mûlâya pañkassanam yâcim. tam mam sañgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya mûlâya pañkassanam yâcim. so 'ham sañgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya mûlâya pañkassanam yâcim. tassa me sañgho tissannam âpattînam chârattam mânattam yâcim. so 'ham mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. apatîcchannam. so 'ham sañgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya mûlâya pañkassanam yâcim. tam mam sañgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya mûlâya pañkassanam yâcim. so 'ham sañgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcim. tassa me sañgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'ham ciñnamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. apatîcchannam. so 'ham sañgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya mûlâya pañkassanam yâcim. tam mam sañgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya mûlâya pañkassanam yâcim. so 'ham sañgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcim. tassa me sañgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'ham bhante ciñnamânatto sañgham abbhânam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena sañgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu

me bhante saṅgho. ayañ Udāyi bhikkhu ekam̄ āpattim̄ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam̄ so saṅgham̄ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhparivāsam̄ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhparivāsam̄ adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekam̄ āpattim̄ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaticchannam̄. so saṅgham̄ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam̄ yāci, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhun̄ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so parivutthaparivāso . . . so ciṇṇamānatto saṅgham abbhānam̄ yācati. yadi saṅghassa pakkallam̄ . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṅghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekam̄ āpattim̄ āpanno hti saṅcetanikam̄ sukkavisatthim̄ pakkhapaṭicchannam̄. so bhikkhūnam̄ ārocesi : ahañ āvuso ekañ āpattim̄ āpajjim̄ . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of ekāhapatīcchanna, ekāhapaṭicchannāya read pakkhapaṭicchanna, pakkhapaṭicchannāya*) . . . evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||1||13||

so parivasanto antarā ekam̄ āpattim̄ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam̄. so bhikkhūnam̄ ārocesi : ahañ āvuso ekam̄ āpattim̄ āpajjim̄ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam̄, so 'ham saṅgham ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam̄ adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam̄ āpattim̄ āpajjim̄ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam̄. kathañ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhun̄ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhāna parivāsam̄ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamka-mitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : ahañ bhante ekam̄ āpattim̄ āpajjim̄ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam̄. so 'ham saṅgham ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam̄ yācim̄, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya

pakkhapaṇivāsaṁ adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattiṁ āpajjim saṁc. sukk. pañcāhaṭīcchannam. so 'ham bhante saṁgham antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhaṭīcchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la — tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṁgham upasamkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante ekam āpattiṁ . . . (=§ 2) . . . mūlāya paṭikassanam yāciṁ, tanū maṁ saṁgho antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhaṭīcchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham bhante saṁgham antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhaṭīcchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṁ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinno saṁghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhaṭīcchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3||**14**||

so pariyutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattiṁ āpajji saṁc. sukk. pañcāhaṭīcchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattiṁ āpajjim saṁc. sukk. pakkhapaṭīcchannam, so 'ham . . . pañcāhaṭīcchannam. katham nu kho mayā patipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṁgho Udāyim bikkhuṁ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhaṭīcchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṁ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la — deti. dinno saṁghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhaṭīcchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||1||**15**||

so pariyutthaparivāso bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattiṁ āpajjim saṁc. sukk. pakkhapaṭīcchannam — la —, so 'ham pariyutthaparivāso. katham nu kho mayā patipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena

hi bhikkhave sañgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam̄ âpattinam̄ chârattam̄ mânattam̄ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam̄. tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ sañgham̄ upasañkamitvâ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthañ vadâmi — la —. dinnam̄ sañghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam̄ âpattinam̄ chârattam̄ mânattam̄. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||16||

so mânattam̄ caranto antarâ ekam̄ âpattim̄ âpajji sañc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam̄. so bhikkhûnam̄ ârocesi : ahañ âvuso ekañ âpattim̄ âpajjim̄ sañc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam̄ — la —, so 'ham̄ mânattam̄ caranto antarâ ekam̄ âpattim̄ âpajjim̄ sañc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam̄. kathañ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Udâyinâ bhikkhûm̄ antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitabba purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâsañ datvâ chârattam̄ mânattam̄ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam̄ mânattam̄ dâtabbam̄ — la —. dinnam̄ sañghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam̄ mânattam̄. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||17||

so ciñnamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam̄ âpattim̄ âpajji sañc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam̄. so bhikkhûnam̄ ârocesi : ahañ âvuso ekañ âpattim̄ âpajjim̄ sañc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam̄ — la —, so 'ham̄ cippamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam̄ âpattim̄ âpajjim̄ sañc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam̄. kathañ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Udâyinâ bhikkhûm̄ antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya patikassitvâ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâsañ datvâ chârattam̄ mânattam̄ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam̄ mânattam̄ dâtabbam̄ — la —. dinnam̄ sañghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam̄ mânattam̄. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||18||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam
 āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam — la —,
 so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban
 ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave
 saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhum abbhetu. evaṃ ca pana bhi-
 kkhave abbhetabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā
 saṃgham upasamkamitvā . . . evam assa vacanīyo : aham
 bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchha-
 nnam, so 'ham . . . so 'ham bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃgham
 abbhānam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tati-
 yam pi yācitabbam — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena
 saṃgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyi
 bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭiccha-
 nnam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. abbhito
 saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||1||19||
 sukkavisaṭṭhi samattā.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā
 saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā,
 ekā āpatti dvihapaṭicchannā, ekā āp. tīhap., ekā āp.
 catūhap., ekā āp. pañcāhap., ekā āp. chāhap., ekā āp.
 sattāhap., ekā āp. atthāhap., ekā āp. navāhap., ekā āp.
 dasāhapaṭicchannā. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso
 sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekā-
 hapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. ka-
 thaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam
 attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhi-
 kkhu no tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā
 agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhi-
 kkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃgham upa-
 samkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante
 sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekāha-
 paṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. so 'ham
 bhante saṃgham tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭiccha-
 nnā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam
 pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena
 bhikkhunā paṭibaleva saṃgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante
 saṃgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghā-

disesâ ápattiyo ápajji, ekâ ápatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ — la — ekâ ápatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so sañgham tâsam ápattinam yâ ápatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsan yâcati. yadi sañghassa pattakallam sañgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsan ápattinam yâ ápatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsan dadeyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante sañgho. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu . . . yâcati. sañgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsam ápattinam yâ ápatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsan deti. yassâyasmato khamati . . . tatiyam pi etam atham vadâmi — la —, dinno sañghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsam ápattinam yâ ápatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||2||**20**||

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ ápattiyo ápanno hoti, ekâ ápatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ, dve ápattiyo dvîhapaṭicchannâ, tisso ápattiyo tîhap., catasso áp. catûhap., pañca áp. pañcâhap., cha áp. châhap., satta áp. sattâhap., atîtha áp. atîthâhap., nava áp. navâhap., dasa áp. dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ ápattiyo ápajjim, ekâ ápatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ — la — dasa ápattiyo dasâhapaṭicchannâ. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho tassa bhikkhuno tâsan ápattinam yâ ápattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tâsan agghena samodhânaparivâsan detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sañghañ upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo : aham bhante sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ ápattiyo ápajjim, ekâ ápatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ — la — dasa ápattiyo dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so 'ham bhante sañgham tâsan ápattinam yâ ápattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tâsan agghena samodhânaparivâsan yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena . . . tatiyam pi etam atham vadâmi — la — dinno sañghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsan ápattinam yâ ápattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tâsan agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||**21**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve sañghâ-disesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti dvemâsapatiçchannâyo. tassa etad ahosi: aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapatiçchannâyo. yañ nûnâham sañgham ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. so sañgham ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâci, tassa sañgho ek. âp. dvem. dvemâsaparivâsam adâsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapatiçchannâyo, tassa me etad ahosi: aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapatiçchannâyo, yañ nûnâham sañgham ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti, so 'ham sañgham ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâci, tassa me sañgho ekissâ âp. dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsam adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yañ nûnâham sañgham itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. ||1|| so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim . . . tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapatiçchannâyo, tassa me etad ahosi: aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapatiçchannâyo, yañ nûnâham sañgham ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti, so 'ham sañgham ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsam yâci, tassa me sañgho ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsam adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yañ nûnâham sañgham itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. katham nu kho mayâ pañipajji-tabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||2|| tena hi bhikkhave sañgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sañgham upasampkamitvâ . . . evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim . . . (=§ 2) . . . yañ nûnâham sañgham itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyya ti. so 'ham bhante sañgham itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâcâmîti.

dutiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. ||3||
 vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena sañgho nâpetabbo : sunâtu
 me bhante sañgho : ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu dve sañghâ-
 disesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaticchannâyo, tassa etad ahosi
 . . . so sañgham itarissâpi âpatti�â dvemâsapaticchannâya
 dvemâsaparivâsam yâcati. yadi sañghassa pattakallam,
 sañgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpatti�â dvemâ-
 sapaticchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam dadeyya. esâ ñatti.
 sunâtu me, bhante sañgho. ayam itthannâmo . . . tatiyam
 pi etam atthan̄ vadâmi — la —. dinno sañghena itthannâ-
 massa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpatti�â dvemâsapaticchannâya
 dvemâsaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. tena bli-
 khave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ.
 ||4||**22**||

idha pan. bhikkhavo bhikkhu dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo
 âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa evam hoti : aham kho
 dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvemâsapaticchannâyo.
 yan̄ nûnâham sañgham ekissâ âpatti�â dvemâsapaticcha-
 nnâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. so sañgham ekissâ
 âpatti�â dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa sañgho ekissâ âpatti�â
 dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati:
 aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo . . . (=ch. **22**. 1) . . .
 itarissâpi âpatti�â dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so sañgham
 itarissâpi âpatti�â dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa sañgho ita-
 rissâpi âpatti�â dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bli-
 khunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. || 1 || idha
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati
 dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekañ âpattim jânâti, ekañ âpattim
 na jânâti. so sañgham yan̄ âpattim jânâti tassâ âpatti�â
 dvemâsapaticchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâcati, tassa sañgho
 tassâ âpatti�â dvem. dvem. deti. so parivasanto itaram pi
 âpattim jânâti. tassa evam hoti : aham kho dve sañghâ-
 disesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekañ âpattim
 jânim, ekañ âpattim na jânim. so 'ham sañgham yan̄
 âpattim jânim tassâ âpatti�â dvem. dvem. yâcim, tassa me
 sañgho tassâ âpatti�â dvem. dvem. adâsi, so 'ham pariva-
 santo itaram pi âpattim jânâmi. yan̄ nûnâham sañgham

itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so samgham̄ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa samgho itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâtâ parivasitabbâ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekañ âpattim̄ sarati, ekañ âpattim̄ na sarati. so samgham̄ yam̄ âpattim̄ . . . (=§ 2. *Instead of jânâmi, jânim̄ read sarâmi, sarim̄*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko, ekâya âpattiyâ vematiko. so samgham̄ yâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko . . . (=§ 2. *Read: itarissâpi âpattiyâ nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'ham̄ par. it. pi âp. nibbematiko*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ. so samgham̄ tâsam̄ âpattinam̄ dvemâsapaṭicchannânam̄ dvemâsaparivâsam̄ yâcati. tassa samgho tâsam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu âgacchatî bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paññito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. so evam vadeti: kim̄ ayanî âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, kissâyam̄ bhikkhu parivasatîti. te evam̄ vadenti: ayanî âvuso bhikkhu dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ. so samgham̄ tâsam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. dvem. adâsi. tâyo ayanî âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, tâsâyam̄ bhikkhu parivasatîti. so evam̄ vadeti: yâyam̄ âvuso âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ dhammikam̄ tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânam̄, dhammattâ rûhati, yâ ca khv âyanî âvuso âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ adhammikam̄ tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânam̄, adhammañtâ na rûhati. etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dvo samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti saramânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti asaramânapaṭicchannâ . . . ekâ âpatti nibbematikapaṭicchannâ ekâ âpatti vematikapaṭicchanâ . . . etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 6 || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve sañghâ-disesâ ápattiyo ápanno hoti dvemásapaticchannâyo. tassa etad ahosi : aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ ápattiyo ápajjim dvemásapaticchannâyo. yan nûnâham sañgham dvinnam ápattinam dvemásapaticchannânam ekamâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. so sañgham dvinnam ápattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam yâci, tassa sañgho dvinnam ápattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam adâsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ ápattiyo ápajjim dvemásapaticchannâyo. tassa me etad ahosi : aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ ápattiyo ápajjim dvem., yan nûnâham sañgham dvinnam ápattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. so 'ham sañgham dvinnam ápattinam dvemásapaticchannânam ekamâsaparivâsam yâcim, tassa me sañgho dvinnam ápattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yan nûnâham sañgham dvinnam ápattinam dvemásapaticchannânam itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâceyyan ti. ||1|| so bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso dve sañghâdisesâ ápattiyo ápajjim dvem., tassa me etad ahosi : aham kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami : aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ ápattiyo ápajjim dvem., tassa me etad ahosi : aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ ápattiyo ápajjim dvem., yan nûnâham sañgham dvinnam ápattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti, so 'ham sañgham dvinnam ápattinam dvem. okamâsaparivâsam yâcim, tassa me sañgho dvinnam ápattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yan nûnâham sañgham dvinnam ápattinam dvemásapaticchannânam itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâceyyan ti. katham nu kho mayâ pañipajji-tabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||2|| tena hi bhikkhave sañgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnam ápattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sañgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo : aham bhante dve sañghâdisesâ ápattiyo ápajjim . . . yan nûnâham sañgham dvinnam ápattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâceyyan ti. so 'ham bhante sañgham dvinnam ápattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâcâmiti. duti-

yam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho: ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu dve samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahosi . . . itaram pi māsam parivāsam yāceyyan ti. so samgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsam yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam . . . dvinnam āp. dvemāsap. itaram pi māsam parivāsam deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsassa dānam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinno samghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimam upādāya dve māsa parivasitabbā. ||3||**24**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa evam hoti: aham kho dve samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., yan nūnāhaṇ samgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. ekamāsaparivāsam yāceyyan ti. so samghaṇ dvinnam āpattinam dvem. ekamāsaparivāsam yācati. tassa samgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. ekamāsaparivāsam deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati: aham kho dve samghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. 24. 1) . . . itaram pi māsam parivāsam yāceyyan ti. so samgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsam yācati. tassa samgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsam deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimam upādāya dve māsa parivasitabbā. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṇ māsam jānāti, ekaṇ māsam na jānāti . . .; ekaṇ māsam sarati, ekaṇ māsam na sarati . . .; ekaṇ māsaṇ nibbematiko, ekaṇ māsam vematiko. so samgham dvinnam āpattinam dvem. yan māsam nibbematiko tam māsam parivāsam yācati, tassa samgho dvinnam āpattinam dvem. yan māsam nibbematiko tam māsam parivāsam deti. so parivasanto itaram pi māsam nibbematiko hoti. tassa evam hoti: aham kho dve samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., ckaṇ māsam nibbematiko, ekaṇ māsam ve-

matiko, so 'ham̄ sam̄gham̄ dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. yañ māsañ nibbematiko tam̄ māsañ parivâsañ yâcim̄, tassa me sam̄gho dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. yañ māsañ nibbematiko tam̄ māsañ parivâsañ adâsi. so 'ham̄ parivasanto itaram pi māsañ nibbematiko. yañ nūnâham̄ sam̄gham̄ dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. itaram pi māsañ parivâsañ yâceyyan ti. so sam̄gham̄ dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. itaram pi māsañ parivâsañ yâcati. tassa sam̄gho dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. itaram pi māsañ parivâsañ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimañ upâdâya dve māsa parivasitabbâ. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, eko māso jânapatiticchanno, eko māso ajânapaticchanno . . . ; eko māso sarañânapaticchanno, eko māso asaramânapaticchanno . . . ; eko māso nibbematikapaticchanno, eko māso vematikapaticchanno. so sam̄gham̄ dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. dvemâsaparivâsañ yâcati. tassa sam̄gho dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. dvemâsaparivâsañ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu âgacchatи bahussuto — la — sikkhâkâmo, so evam̄ vadeti : kiñ ayan̄ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, kissâyan̄ bhikkhu parivasatîti. te evam̄ vadenti : ayan̄ âvuso bhikkhu dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvem., eko māso nibbematikapaticchanno, eko māso vematikapaticchanno. so sam̄gham̄ dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. dvemâsaparivâsañ yâci, tassa sam̄gho dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. dvem. adâsi. tâyo ayan̄ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, tâsâyan̄ bhikkhu parivasatîti. so evam̄ vadeti : yv âyan̄ âvuso māso nibbematikapaticchanno dhammikam̄ tassa mâsassa parivâsadânam̄, dhammattâ rûhati, yo ca khv âyan̄ âvuso māso vematikapaticchanno adhammikam̄ tassa mâsassa parivâsadânam̄, adhammattâ na rûhati. etassa âvuso mâsassa bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. ||3||**25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti, âpattipariyantam na jânâti, rattipariyantam na jânâti. âpattipariyantañ na sarati, rattipariyantam na sarati. âpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so bhikkhûnañ ârocesi : aham̄ âvuso sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjin̄, âpattipari-

yantam na jānāmi, rattipariyantam na jānāmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. kathañ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsanī āpattinamī suddhantaparivāsam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅghamī upasam̄kamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: ahañ bhante sambalulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'ham bhante saṅghamī tāsanī āpattinamī suddhantaparivāsam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu sambalulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, āpattipariyantamī na jānāti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so saṅgham tāsanī āpattinamī suddhantaparivāsam yācati. yadi saṅghassa patta-kallam saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsanī āpattinamī suddhantaparivāsam dadeyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsanī āpattinamī suddhantaparivāsam deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsanī āpattinamī suddhantaparivāsassa dānamī so tujh' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etam atthamī vadāmī — la —. dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsanī āpattinamī suddhantaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2|| evañ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evam parivāso dātabbo. kathañ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantamī na jānāti, rattipariyantamī na jānāti, āpattipariyantamī na sarati, rattipariyantam na sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. apattipariyantam ekaccañ jānāti ekaccañ na jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. ekaccañ sarati ekaccañ na sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko;

suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam jânâti, rattip. ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, rattip. ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, âp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. ||3|| kathañ ca bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. evam kho bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. ||4|| **26**

parivâso nîttihito.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhû upasampadam yâci. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sâmañero hoti. sâmañerassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna anummattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivâso

na rûhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanañño hoti. vedanaññassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna avedanañño hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto âpattiyâ adassane . . . âpattiyâ appatîkamme . . . pâpikâya diññhiyâ appatiñissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya pañkassanâraho vibbhamat. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mûlâya pañkassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya pañkassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya pañkassanâraho sâmanero hoti — la — ummattako hoti — la — . . . pâpikâya diññhiyâ appatiñissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mûlâya pañkassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya pañkassitabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho vibbhamat. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mânattadânam na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho sâmanero hoti . . . pâpikâya diññhiyâ appatiñissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattadânam na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattam caranto vibbhamat . . . pâpikâya diññhiyâ appatiñissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattacariyâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yam mânattam dinnam sudinnam, yam mânattam ciñnam su-ciñnam, avasesam caritabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho vibbhamat . . . pâpikâya diññhiyâ appatiñissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhâ-

nam na rûhati. so cœ puna osâriyati, tassa tad tad eva purimam parivâsadânañ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yam mânattam dinnam sudinnam, yam mânattam cinnam sucinnam, so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. || 5 ||
cattâlisakam samattam. || 27 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apāticchannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭiechannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭiechannānañ c' assa āpattīnam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto anterā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭiechannāyo pi apāticchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭiechannānañ c' assa āpattīnam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apāticchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭiechannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭiechannāyo pi apāticchannāyo pi — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apāticchannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭiechannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭiechannāyo pi apāticchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭiechannānañ c' assa āpattīnam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattāparcaranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apāticchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭiechannāyo pi apāticchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭiechannānañ c' assa āpattīnam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 2 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambuhulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivtā apatīcchādetvā vibbhavati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu

sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjivâ apâticchâdetvâ vibbhampati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasminâ âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasminâ âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjivâ pañcchâdetvâ vibbhampati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ ca pacchimasminâ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbañ. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo pañcchannâyo pi apâticchannâyo pi. so vibbhampitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ ca pacchimasminâ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo pañcchannâyo pi apâticchannâyo pi. so vibbhampitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ ca pacchimasminâ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo pañcchannâyo pi apâticchannâyo pi. so vibbhampitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ ca pacchimasminâ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbañ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccâ âpattiyo jânâti, okaccâ âpattiyo na jânâti, yâ âpattiyo jânâti tâ âpattiyo châdeti, yâ âpattiyo na

jānāti tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminī āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticchanne parivāsañ datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . (as in the last case) . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminī ca pacchimasminī ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticchanne parivāsañ datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminī ca pacchimasminī ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticchanne parivāsañ datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminī ca pacchimasminī ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticchanne parivāsañ datvā mānattam dātabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. Instead of jānāti, jānitvā, ajānitvā read sarati, saritvā, asaritvā) . . . mānattam dātabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattisū nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattisū vematiko . . . mānattam dātabbam. ||5|| 29||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjityvā apaticchādetvā sāmanero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, yathā hetṭhā tathā vitthāretabbam. vedanāṭṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannayo pi apaṭicchannayo pi. ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati,

ekaccā āpattiyo na sarati. ekaccāsu āpattisu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattisu vematiko. yāsu āpattisu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti, yāsu āpattisu vematiko tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vedanaṭṭo hoti. so puna avedanaṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti. yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiñ ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkbandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. ||1||30||

mānattasatam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhāmati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhāmati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinām purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . āpajjivā paṭicchādetvā vibbhāmati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinām purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . āpajjivā paṭicchādetvā vibbhāmati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinām purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti

āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhāmitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c'assa āpattinām purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhāmitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c'assa āpattinām purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chāleti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya . . . dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chālesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya . . . dātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti ekaccā āp. na jānāti . . . (*This passage exactly corresponds to ch. 29. 3, 4. 30. The decision given by Buddha is always the same: so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c'assa āpattinām purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.) . . . ||3|| 31||*

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattām caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivtā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhāmati — la —. mānattāraho ca mānattacārī ca abbhānāraho ca yathā parivāsañ tathā vitthāretabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivtā apaṭicchādetvā sāmanero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, vedanāṭṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. . . (=ch. 30) . . . tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c'assa

âpattinam̄ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo.
|| 1 || 32 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ
âpattiyo âpajjivâ parimâna apâticchâdetvâ aparimâna apâ-
ticchâdetvâ ekanâmâ apâticchâdetvâ nânânâmâ apâticchâ-
detvâ sabhâgâ apâticchâdetvâ visabhâgâ apaticchâdetvâ va-
vatthitâ apâticchâdetvâ sambhinnâ apâticchâdetyâ vibbha-
mati. || 1 || 33 ||

dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam̄ âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese
samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti.
yo châdeti so dukkaṭam̄ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa
parivâsam̄ datvâ ubhinnam̄ pi mânattam̄ dâtabbam̄ dve
bhikkhû samghâdisesam̄ âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese ve-
matikâ honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti. yo châdeti
so dukkaṭam̄ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâ-
sam̄ datvâ ubhinnam̄ pi mânattam̄ dâtabbam̄. dve bhikkhû
samghâdisesam̄ âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese missakadiṭṭhino
honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam̄
desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam̄ datvâ ubhi-
nnam̄ pi mânattam̄ dâtabbam̄. dve bhikkhû missakam̄
âpannâ honti, te missake samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko
châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam̄ desâpetabbo
yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam̄ datvâ ubhinnam̄ pi mânattam̄
dâtabbam̄. dve bhikkhû missakam̄ âpannâ honti, te missake
missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châ-
deti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam̄ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne
c' assa parivâsam̄ datvâ ubhinnam̄ pi mânattam̄ dâtabbam̄.
dve bhikkhû suddhakam̄ âpannâ honti, te suddhake samghâ-
disesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti
so dukkaṭam̄ desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammam̄ kârâpe-
tabbâ. dve bhikkhû suddhakam̄ âpannâ honti, te suddhake
suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo
châdeti so dukkaṭam̄ desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammam̄
kârâpetabbâ. || 1 || dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam̄ âpannâ
honti, te samghâdisese samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. ekassa
hoti ârocessâmîti, ekassa hoti na ârocessâmîti. so pathamam

pi yāmām chādeti dutiyam pi yāmām chādeti tatiyam pi yāmām chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. dve bhikkhū samghādisesam āpannā honti, te samghādisese samghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. te gacchanti ārocessāmū 'ti. ekassa antarā magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmīti, so paṭhamam pi yāmām chādeti dutiyam pi yāmām chādeti tatiyam pi yāmām chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. dve bhikkhū samghādisesam āpannā honti, te samghādisese samghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anummattakā hutvā eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. dve bhikkhū samghādisesam āpannā honti. te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evam vadenti: idān' eva kho mayaṁ jānāma ayam pi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsam uddesam āgacchatīti. te samghādisese samghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. ||2||**34**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānam pi aparimānam pi ekanāmam pi nānānāmam pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so samgham tāsam āpattinam samodhāna-parivāsam yācati, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam samodhāna-parivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānā apaṭicchannāyo. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena thānārahena, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānam pi aparimānam pi ekanāmam pi nānānāmam pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi

vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so samgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so samgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . sambhinnam pi. so samgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaticchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaticchannāyo. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so samgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti,

adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pâna . . . sambhinnam pi. so samgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa samgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâñayo pi aparimâñayo pi paticchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so samgham antarâ âpattinam mûlaya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam samgho antarâ âpattinam mûlaya paṭikassati dhammadikena kammena akuppena atthânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. ||2||

mûlâvisuddhanavakam niṭhitam. ||35||

idha pâna bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâñam pi aparimâñam pi —la— vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so samgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa samgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâñam apaṭicchannâyo. so samgham antarâ âpattinam mûlaya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam samgho antarâ âpattinam mûlaya paṭikassati adhammadikena kammena kuppena atthânârahena, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pâna bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâñam paticchannâyo. so samgham antarâ âpattinam mûlaya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam samgho antarâ âpattinam mûlaya paṭikassati adhammadikena kammena kuppena atthânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. ||1|| idha pâna bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâñam paticchannâyo. so samgham antarâ âpattinam mûlaya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam samgho antarâ âpattinam mûlaya paṭikassati adhammadikena kammena kuppena atthânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam

deti. so parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so tasmiñ bhūmiyam thito purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattiyo sarati aparāpattinām antarā āpattiyo sarati. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahañ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇam pi . . . sambhinnam pi, so 'hañ saṅgham tāsamī āpattinām samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho tāsam āpattinām samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'hañ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'hañ saṅgham antarā āpattinām mūlāya paṭikassanām yāciṃ, tam mām saṅgho antarā āpattinām mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikena kammena kuppennā atthānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'hañ parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'hañ tasmiñ bhūmiyam thito purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattiyo sarāmi aparāpattinām antarā āpattiyo sarāmi. yam nūnāhañ saṅgham purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattinām ca aparāpattinām antarā āpattinām ca mūlāya paṭikassanām yāceyyam dhammikena kammena akuppennā thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattam, dhammena abbhānan ti. so saṅgham purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattinām ca aparāpattinām antarā āpattinām ca mūlāya paṭikassanām yācati dhammikena kammena akuppennā thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattam, dhammena abbhānam. tam saṅgho purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattinām ca aparāpattinām antarā āpattinām ca mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppennā thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*This case is identical with the preceding; instead of paṭicchannāyo read paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo, — la -- parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo. so saṅgham antarā āpattinām mūlāya pa-

tīkassanam yācati, tam saṃgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena atṭhānāra-hena, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so pariyasanto antarā sambahulā samghā-disesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṃgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṃgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena atṭhānāra-hena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 3 || idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in § 2; instead of parimāṇā read: parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 4 || 36 ||

sa muccayakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tass' uddānañ :

apaṭicchannā, ekāha-dvīha-tīha-catūha ca
pañcāha ca pakkha-dasānam āpattim āha mahāmuni |
suddhanto ca, vibbhamanto, parimāṇamukham, dve bhi-
kkhū tattha safñino,
dve vematikā, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiditthino,
suddhadiditthino tath' eva ca,|
eko chādeti, atha pakkhamitena ca,
ummattakadesanañ ca, mūlā, pannarasa visuddhato.|
ācariyānam vibhajjapadānam Tambapaññidipapasādakā-
nam
Mahāvihāravāsīnam vācanā saddhammaṭṭhitiyā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānam bhikkhūnam kammāni karonti tajjaniyam pi nissayam pi pabbājaniyam pi paṭisāraṇiyam pi ukkhepaniyam pi. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānam bhikkhūnam kammāni karissanti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānam bhikkhūnam kammāni karonti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tesam moghapurisānam ananulomikan . . . akaraṇiyam. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā asammukhībhūtānam bhikkhūnañ kammāni karissanti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pi. n' etam . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave asammukhībhūtānam bhikkhūnam kammam kātabbam tajjaniyam vā . . . ukkhepaniyam vā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||1||

adhammadavādī puggalo, adhammadavādī sambahulā, adhammadavādī samgho, dhammadavādī puggalo, dhammadavādī sambahulā, dhammadavādī samgho.

adhammadavādī puggalo dhammadavādīm puggalam saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsanam imam gaṇhāhi

imam rocehiti. evañ ce tam adhikarañam vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti . . . imam gaṇhathā imam rocethā 'ti. evañ ce tam adhikarañam vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādīm sañghañ saññāpeti . . . imam gaṇhāhi imam rocelitti. evañ ce tam adhikarañam vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādīm puggalañ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī sambahule . . . ; adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādīm sañgham . . . ; adhammavādī sañgho dhammavādīm puggalañ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādī sañgho dhammavādī sambahule . . . ; adhammavādī sañgho dhammavādīm sañgham . . . sammukhāvinaya-paṭirūpakena.

kañhapakkhanavakam niṭṭhitam. ||2||

dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādīm puggalam saññāpeti . . . evañ ce tam adhikarañam vūpasammati dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī sambahule . . . dhammavādī sañgho adhammavādīm sañgham . . . sammukhāvinayenā 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakam niṭṭhitam. ||3||

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtēna jātiyā sattavassena arahattam sacchikatañ hoti, yam kiñci sāvakena patta-bbam sabbam tena anuppattam hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarim karaṇiyam katassa vā paticayo. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallināssa evañ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattam sacchikatañ, yam kiñci sāvakena patta-bbam sabbam mayā anuppattam, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarim karaṇiyam katassa vā paticayo. kiñ nu kho ahām sañghassā veyyāvaccam kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahosi : yam nūnāham sañghassā senā-

sanañ ca paññāpeyyam bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyañhasamayañ paññallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paññallinassa . . . veyyāvaccañ kareyyan ti. tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: yañ nūñham samghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyam bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. icchām' aham bhante samghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpetum bhattāni ca uddisitun ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvam Dabba samghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpehi bhattāni ca uddisāhitī. evam bhante 'ti kho áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīñ nidāne etasmīñ pakaraṇe dhammiñ kathañ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammanni-tabbo: paññamāñ Dabbo yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paññabalañ samgho ñāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho áyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammanneyya. esā riatti. sunātu me bhante samgho. samgho áyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati áyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakkassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato samghena áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3||

sammato ca áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānam bhikkhūnañ ekajjhāñ senāsanam paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhāñ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññāñam suttantam samgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinayadharā tesam ekajjhāñ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññāñam vinayam vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammadathikā tesam ekajjhāñ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññāñam dhammam sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhāñ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññāñam na vyābā-

dhisantiti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadalhībahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhām senāsanam paññāpeti imāya pi ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantiti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātūm samāpajjivā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpeti. api ssu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayañ āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāti-hāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam upasam̄kamitvā evam̄ vadenti: amhākam̄ āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehī. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam̄ vadoti: kattha āyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemīti. te sañcicca dūre apadissanti, amhākam̄ āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūte senāsanam paññāpohi, amhākam̄ āvuso Corapapātē senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam̄ āvuso Isigilipasse Kālasilayam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam̄ āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapanñiguhāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam̄ āvuso Sītavane Sappasonḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam̄ āvuso Gomatakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam̄ āvuso Tindukakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam̄ āvuso Tapodakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam̄ āvuso Ta-podārāme senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam̄ āvuso Jīvakambavane senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam̄ āvuso Maddakuchismim̄ migadāye senāsanam paññāpehī. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātūm samāpajjivā aṅguliyā jalāmānāya purato-purato gacchatī, te pi ten' eva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa pītthito-pītthito gacchanti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam̄ senāsanam paññāpeti: ayan mañco idam pīṭham ayam bhiśi idam bimbohanam idam vaccaṭṭhānam idam passāvattānam idam pāniyam idam paribhojaniyam ayam kattaradaṇḍo idam samghassa katikasanṭhānam imam kālam pavisitabbam imam kālam nikkipitabban ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam̄ senāsanam paññāpetvā punad eva Vēluvanam paccāgacchati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū navakā c' eva hontī appapuññā ca, yāni samghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahē manussā

icchanti therānam bhikkhūnam abhisamkhārikam dātum sappim pi telam pi uttaribhañgam pi, Mettiyabhummajakānam pana bhikkhūnam pākatikam denti yathāraddham kanājakam bilaṅgadutiyam. te pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapa-tikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti: tumhākam āvuso bhattagge kiṁ ahosi, tumhākam kiṁ ahositi. ekacce therā evam vadenti: amhākam āvuso sappi ahosi, telam ahosi, uttaribhañgam ahositi. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū evam vadenti: amhākam āvuso na kiñci ahosi pākatikam yathāraddham kanājakam bilaṅgadutiyam ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena kalyāñabhāttiko gahapati samghassa catukkabhattam deti niccabhattam. so bhattachage saputtadāro upatitthitvā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhañgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāñabhāttikassa gahapatino bhattam svātanāya Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam uddittham hoti. atha kho kalyāñabhāttikasso gahapati ārāmam agamāsi kenacid eva karaniyena, yenāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnam kho kalyāñabhāttikam gahapatiyāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahānsesi. atha kho kalyāñabhāttikasso gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtēna dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahānsito āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca: kassa bhante amhākam ghare svātanāya bhattam udditthan ti. Mettiyabhummajakānam kho gahapati bhikkhūnam tumhākam ghare svātanāya bhattam udditthan ti. atha kho kalyāñabhāttikasso guhapani anattamano ahosi katham hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākam ghare bhuñjissantī, gharām gantvā dāsim ānāpesi: ye je sve bhāttikā āgacchanti kotthake āsanam paññāpetvā kanājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā 'ti. evam ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi kalyāñabhāttikāsa gahapatino paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākam kalyāñabhāttikasso gahapatino bhattam uddittham, sve amhākam kalyāñabhāttikikō gahapati saputtadāro upatitthitvā parivisissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti

aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhañgena pucchissantīti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpam rattiya supiñsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram adāya yena kalyāñabhattikassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasamkamiñsu. addasā kho sā dāsi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : nisidatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnañ etad ahosi : nissamṣayam kho na tāva bhattam siddham bhavissati yathā mayañ koṭṭhake nisidāpeyāñ 'ti. atha kho sā dāsi kanājakena bilañgadutiyena upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayañ kho bhagini niccabhattikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccabhattikā, api cāham hiyyo 'va gahapatinā āñattā : ye jo sve bhaktikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā kanājakena bilañgadutiyena parivisā 'ti, bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā blikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāñabhattiko gahapati ārāmañ agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamṣayam Dabbena Mallaputta gahapatino antare paribhinnā 'ti, te ten' eva domanassena na cittarūpam bhuñjimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pacchābhettam pindapātapañikkantā ārāmañ gantvā pattacivaram paññāmetvā bahārāmañkoṭṭhake samghātipallattikāya nisidimsu tuñhibhūtā mañkubhūtā patakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyatā appatibhānā. || 7 || atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evam vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapiñsu. dutiyam pi kho ... tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapiñsu. ky āham ayyāñam aparajjhāmi, kissa mam ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvam bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputta vihetiyamāne aijhupekkhasiti. ky āham ayyā karomīti. succ kho tvam bhagini iccheyyāsi aij' eva bhagavā āyasmantañ Dabbam Mallaputtam nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āham ayyā karomi, kim mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavantañ evam vadehi :

idam bhante na channam na patirūpam, yāyam bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyam disā sabhayā saītikā saupaddavā, yato nivātam tato pavātam, udakam maññe ādittam, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtena dūsitū 'ti. evam ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam attīhāsi, ekamantam thitā kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantam etad avoca: idam bhante na channam . . . dūsitā 'ti. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidaño etasmim paka-rane bhikkhusam̄gham sannipatāpetvā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam paṭipucchi: sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpam kattā yathāyam bhikkhunī ahā 'ti. yathā mam bhante bhagavā jānātiti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca: sarasi . . . ahā 'ti. yathā mam bhante bhagavā jānātiti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā . . . jānātiti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evam nibbethenti, sace tayā katan katan ti vadehi, sace akatan akatan ti vadehitī. yato ham bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantona pi methunam dhammam paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyam bhikkhunim nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idam vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vilhāram pāvisi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyam bhikkhunim nāsesum. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocum: māvuso Mettiyam bhikkhunim nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamanehi cāvanādhippāyehitti. kiñ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā to ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṁ hi nāma Mettiyablūmmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamcessantī. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsentī. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṇ kathaṁ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||9|| tena hi bhikkhave saṅgo Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayam detu. evañ

ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Dabbena Malla-puttena saṅgham upasam̄kamitvā ekam̄sam uttarāsañgam karitvā vuḍdhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalin paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : ime mām bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddham̄sentī, so 'ham bhante sativepullappattona saṅgham sativinayam yācāmitī. dutiyam pi yācitabbo, tatiyam pi yācitabbo : ime mām bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddham̄sentī, so 'ham bhante sativepullappattona tatiyam pi saṅgham sativinayam yācāmitī. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddham̄sentī, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappattona saṅgham sativinayam yācati. yadi saṅghasse pattakallam, saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayam dadeyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā . . . yācati. saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayam deti. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānam so tuṇḍ' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : sunātu me . . . so bhāseyya. dinno saṅghena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinay. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||10||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni : suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca nam, yācati ca, tassa saṅgho sativinayam deti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni sativinayassa dānānīti. ||11||**4**||

tena kho pana samayena Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam hoti bhāsitaparikantam. bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjītā 'ti. so evam vadeti : aham kho

âvuso ummattako ahosiṁ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahum assâmaṇakam ajjhâciṇṇam bhâsitaparikantam, nâham tam sarâmi, mûlhenâ me etam katan ti. evam pi nam vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṁ âpattiṁ âpajjitat' ti. ye te bhikkhû appiechâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṁ hi nâma bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codessanti sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitat' ti, so evam vadeti : aham kho . . . mûlhenâ me etam katan ti, evam pi nam . . . âpajjitat' ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṁ árocesuṁ. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim kathaṁ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhabinayaṁ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bikkhave Gaggena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamisaṁ uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṁ bhikkhûnaṁ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjaliṁ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : aham bhante ummattako ahosiṁ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahum assâmaṇakam ajjhâciṇṇam bhâsitaparikantam, tam maṇi bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṁ âpattiṁ âpajjitat' ti, ty âham evam vadâmi : aham kho âvuso ummattako ahosiṁ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahum assâmaṇakam ajjhâciṇṇam bhâsitaparikantam, nâham tam sarâmi, mûlhenâ me etam katan ti, evam pi maṇi vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitat' ti. so 'ham bhante amûlho samgham amûlhabinayaṁ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. aham bhante ummattako . . . tatiyam pi bhante samgham amûlhabinayaṁ yâcâmîti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho ñâpetabbo : sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahum assâmaṇakam ajjhâciṇṇam bhâsitaparikantam. bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitat' ti, so evam vadeti : aham kho

. . . mûlhena mo etam katan ti, evam pi nam vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṁ âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so amûlho samgham amûlhavinayam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallaṁ, samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûlhavinayam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. sunyatû me bhanto samgho. ayam Gaggo . . . amûlhavinayam yâcati. samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûlhavinayam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûlhavinayassa dânam . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaŋ vadâmi —la—; dinno samghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûlhavinayo, khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||2||5||

tîṇîmâni bhikkhave adhammikâni amûlhavinayassa dânam, tîṇi dhammikâni. katamâni tîṇi adhammikâni amûlhavinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattim âpanno hoti, tam enaŋ codeti samgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṁ âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so saramâno 'va evam vadeti: na kho aham âvuso sarâmi evarûpiṁ âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa samgho amûlhavinayam deti: adhammikam amûlhavinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattim . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so saramâno 'va evam vadeti: sarâmi kho aham âvuso yathâ supinantenu 'ti. tassa samgho amûlhavinayam deti: adhammikam amûlhavinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattim . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so anummattako ummattakâlayam karoti: aham pi evam karomi, tumhe pi evam karotha, mayham pi etam kappati, tumhâkam p' etam kappatiti. tassa samgho amûlhavinayam deti: adhammikam amûlhavinayassa dânam. imâni tîṇi adhammikâni amûlhavinayassa dânam. ||1|| katamâni tîṇi dhammikâni amûlhavinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahum assâmaṇakam ajjhâcîṇṇam hoti bhâsitaparikantam. tam enaŋ codeti samgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṁ âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so asaramâno 'va evam vadeti: na kho aham âvuso sarâmi evarûpiṁ âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa samgho amûlhavinayam deti: dhammikam ariññuhavinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako

. . . āpajjità 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evam vadeti: sarāmi
kho aham āvuso yathā supinanterā 'ti. tassa samgho
amūlavinayam deti: dhammadikam amūlavinayassa dānam.
idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . āpajjità 'ti.
so ummattako ummattakālayam karoti: aham pi evam ka-
romi, tumhe pi evam karotha, mayham pi etam kappati,
tumhākam p' etam kappati. tassa samgho amūlavinayam
deti: dhammadikam amūlavinayassa dānam. imāni tīṇi dha-
mmikāni amūlavinayassa dānānti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû apaṭi-
ññâya bhikkhûnam kammāni karonti tajjaniyam pi nissayam
pi pabbajaniyam pi paṭisāraṇiyam pi ukkhepaniyam pi. ye
te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: ka-
thañ hi nāma chabbaggyâ bhikkhû apaṭiññâya bhikkhûnam
kammāni karissanti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam piti.
atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.
saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavâ. vigara-
hitvâ dhammiñ kathañ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhi-
kkhave apaṭiññâya bhikkhûnam kammam kâtabbañ tajja-
niyam vâ . . . ukkhepaniyam vâ. yo kareyya, āpatti dukka-
tassa. ||7||

evam kho bhikkhave adhammadikam hoti paṭiññâta kara-
nam evam dhammadikan. kathañ ca bhikkhave adhammadikam
hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu pârâjikam ajjhâpanno
hoti, tam enam codeti samgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo
vâ pârâjikam âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evam vadeti: na
kho aham āvuso pârâjikam ajjhâpanno, samghâdisesam ajjhâ-
panno 'ti. tam samgho samghâdisesena kâreti: adhammi-
kam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu pârâjikam ajjhâpanno
. . . so evam vadeti: na kho aham āvuso pârâjikam ajjhâ-
panno, thullaccayan pâcittiyan pâtidesaniyam dukkaṭam
dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno 'ti. tam samgho dubbhâsitona kâ-
reti: adhammadikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu samghâ-
disesam — la — thullaccayan pâcittiyan pâtidesaniyam
dukkaṭam dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enam codeti
samgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ dubbhâsitam âyasmâ

ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evam vadeti : na kho aham âvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno, pârâjikam ajjhâpanno 'ti, tam samgho pârâjikena kâreti : adhammikam paññâtakarañam. bhikkhu dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno . . . so evam vadeti : na kho aham âvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno, samghâdesam —la — thullaccayam pâcittiyanam pâtidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhâpanno 'ti. tam samgho dukkaṭena kâreti : adhammikam paññâtakarañam. evam kho bhikkhave adhammikam hoti paññâtakarañam. ||1|| kathañ ca bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paññâtakarañam. bhikkhu pârâjikam ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enam codeti samgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggelo vâ pârâjikam âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evam vadeti : âmâvuso pârâjikam ajjhâpanno 'ti. tam samgho pârâjikena kâreti : dhammikam paññâtakarañam. bhikkhu samghâdi-sam thullaccayam . . . dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno . . . so evam vadeti : âmâvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno 'ti. tam samgho dubbhâsitenam kâreti : dhammikam paññâtakarañam. evam kho bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paññâtakarañam ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû samghamajjhe bhañdajñatâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti na sakkonti tam adhikarañam vûpasametum. bhagavato etam atthañ árocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpam adhikarañam yebhuy yasikâya vûpasametum. pañcah' añgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâkagâhâpako sammannitabbo : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhyâgatim gaccheyya, galitâgahitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : pañhamam bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena samgho nñapetabbo : suñâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho itthannâmam bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakanam sammâneyya. esâ ñatti. suñâtu me bhante samgho. samgho itthannâmam bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakanam sammannati. yassâ-yasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno salâkagâhâpakkassa sammuti so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammato samghena . . . dhârayâmiti. ||9||

dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikâ salâkagâhâ, dasa dhammikâ. katame dasa adhammikâ salâkagâhâ. oramattakañ ca adhikaraṇam hoti, na ca gatigatañ hoti, na ca sarita-sâritam hoti, jânâti adhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti, app eva nâma adhammavâdî bahutarâ assû 'ti, jânâti saṅgho bhijjissatîti, app eva nâma saṅgho bhijjeyyâ 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggâ gaṇhanti, na ca yathâdiṭṭhiyâ gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikâ salâkagâhâ. ||1|| katame dasa dhammikâ salâkagâhâ. na ca oramattakañ adhikaraṇam hoti, gatigatañ ca hoti, saritasâritañ ca hoti, jânâti dhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti, app eva nâma dhammavâdî bahutarâ assû 'ti, jânâti saṅgho na bhijjissatîti, app eva nâma saṅgho na bhijjeyyâ 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggâ gaṇhanti, yathâdiṭṭhiyâ ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikâ salâkagâhâ 'ti. ||2||**10**||

tena kho pana samayena Uvâlo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe āpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno avajânitvâ paṭijânâti paṭijânitvâ avajânâti aññena aññam paṭicarati sampajânamusâ bhâsatî. ye te bhikkhû appicechâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma Uvâlo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe āpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno avajânitvâ paṭijânissati paṭijânitvâ avajânissati aññena aññam paṭicarissati sampajânamusâ bhâsissatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ãrocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave —la— saccam bhagavâ —la—. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ karoti. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam: paṭhamam Uvâlo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho ñâpetabbo: suñâtu me bhante saṅgho, ayam Uvâlo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe āpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno avajânitvâ paṭijânâti . . . sampajânamusâ bhâsatî. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ kareyya. esâ ñatti. suñâtu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Uvâlo . . . bhâsatî. saṅgho Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ karoti. yassâ-yasmato . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi —la—. katam saṅghena Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||2||**11**||

pañc' imâni bhikkhave dhammikâni tassapâpiyyasikâkammassa karaṇâni: asuci ca hoti, alajjî ca, sânuvâdo ca, tassa saṃgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammam̄ karoti, dhammena samaggo. imâni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikâni tassapâpiyyasikâkammassa karaṇâni. ||1|| tîhi bhikkhavc aṅgehi samannâgatam̄ tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ adhammakammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvûpasantañ ca: asammukhâ katañ hoti, apaṭipucchâ katañ hoti, apaṭiññâya katañ hoti; — la — adhammena katañ hoti, vaggena katañ hoti. imchi kho bhikkhave tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatam̄ tassapâpiyyasikâkammam̄ adhammakammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvûpasantañ ca. tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatam̄ tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvûpasantañ ca: sammukhâ katañ hoti, paṭipucchâ katañ hoti, paṭiññâya katañ hoti; — la — dhammena katañ hoti, samaggena katañ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatañ tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ dhammakammam̄ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvûpasantañ ca. ||2|| tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkañkhamâno saṃgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ kareyya: bhañḍanakârako hoti . . . (see I, 4) . . . imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ bhikkhûnañ âkañkhamâno saṃgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ kareyya. ||3|| tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ catena bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam̄. tatrâyam̄ sammâvattanâ: na upasampâdetabbam̄, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmañero upatthâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ — pe — na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. ||4||

atha kho saṃgho Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ akâsi. ||5||**12**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnañ bhañḍanajâtânam kalahajâtânam vivâdâpannânam viharatam̄ bahum̄ assâmañakam̄ ajjhâciṇṇam̄ hoti bhâsitaparikantam̄. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnañ etad ahosi: amhâkam kho bhañḍanajâtânam . . . ajjhâciṇṇam̄ bhâsitaparikantam̄. sace mayam̄ imâhi âpattihi aññamaññam̄ kâreyyâma siyâpi tam̄ adhikaraṇam kakkhaṭattâya vâlattâya bhedâya saṃyatteyya. katham̄ nu

kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthām̄ ārocesum̄. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnam̄ bhaṇḍanajātānam̄ . . . ajjhāciṇṇam̄ hoti bhāsitaparikantam̄. tatra cō bhikkhūnam̄ evam̄ hoti : amhākam̄ kho . . . samvatteyyā 'ti, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpam̄ adhikaraṇam̄ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasametum̄. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbam̄ : sabbe' eva ekajjhām̄ sannipatitabbañ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. amhākam̄ bhaṇḍanajātānam̄ . . . ajjhāciṇṇam̄ bhāsitaparikantam̄. saco mayam̄ . . . samvatteyya. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam̄ saṅgho imam̄ adhikaraṇam̄ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam̄ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisam̄yuttan ti. ekatopakkhikānam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me āyasmantā. amhākam̄ bhaṇḍanajātānam̄ . . . samvatteyya. yad' āyasmantānam̄ pattakallam̄ ahām̄ yā c' eva āyasmantānam̄ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti āyasmantānañ c' eva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyam̄ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam̄ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisam̄yuttan ti. athāparesam̄ ekatopakkhikānam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. amhākam̄ bhaṇḍanajātānam̄ . . . samvatteyya. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam̄ ahām̄ yā c' eva imesam̄ āyasmantānam̄ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti imesañ c' eva āyasmantānam̄ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyam̄ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam̄ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisam̄yuttam̄. esā nātti. suṇātu mo bhante saṅgho. amhākam̄ bhaṇḍanajātānam̄ . . . samvatteyya. ahām̄ yā c' eva imesam̄ āyasmantānam̄ . . . tiṇavatthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam̄ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisam̄yuttam̄. vassāyasmato khamati amhākam̄ imāsam̄ āpattinam̄ saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam̄ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisam̄yuttam̄ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāscyya. desitā amhākam̄ imā āpattiyo saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam̄ ṭha-

petvâ gihipatiśamyuttam. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. athā-paresam̄ ekatopakkhikānam bhikkhūnaṁ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. amhākam̄ bhaṇḍanajātānam . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattihi vutthitā honti thapetvâ thūlavajjam̄ thapetvâ gihipatiśamyuttam̄ thapetvâ ditthāvikammam̄ thapetvâ ye na tattha hontiti. ||4||**13**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu bhikkhunānaṁ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ vivadati bhikkhunānaṁ pakkhaṇ gāheti. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma Channo bhikkhu bhikkhunānaṁ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ vivadissati bhikkhunānaṁ pakkhaṇ gāhessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum̄. saccam̄ kira bhikkhave —la—, saccam̄ bhagavā —la—. vigarahitvā dhammim̄ katham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||1|| cattārimāni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇānaṁ anuvādādhikaraṇānaṁ āpattādhikaraṇānaṁ kiccādhikaraṇānaṁ. tattha katam̄ vivādādhikaraṇānaṁ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā bhāsitaṁ lapitaṁ tathāgatenā 'ti vā abhāsitaṁ alapitaṁ tathāgatenā 'ti vā ācīnnaṁ tathāgatenā 'ti vā anācīnnaṁ tathāgatenā 'ti vā paññattam̄ tathāgatenā 'ti vā apaññattam̄ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āpattihi vā anāpattihi vā lahkā āpattihi vā garukā āpattihi vā sāvasesā āpatihi vā anavasesā āpattihi vā duṭṭhullā āpattihi vā aduṭṭhullā āpattihi vā. yam̄ tattha bhaṇḍanam̄ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakam̄ idam̄ vuucati vivādādhikaraṇānaṁ. tattha katam̄ anuvādādhikaraṇānaṁ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum̄ anuvadanti silavipattiyaṁ vā ācāravipattiyaṁ vā ditthivipattiyaṁ vā ājivavipattiyaṁ vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇā anusampavañkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānam̄ idam̄ vuucati anuvādādhikaraṇānaṁ. tattha katam̄ āpattādhikaraṇānaṁ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇānaṁ satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇānaṁ. idam̄ vuucati

âpattâdhikarañam. tattha katamam kiccâdhikarañam. yâ samghassa kicceyatâ karanyaîtâ apalokanakammam ñattikammam ñattidutiyakammam ñaticatutthakammam idam vuceati kiccâdhikarañam. ||2||

vivâdâdhikarañassa kim mûlam. cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam, tîni pi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam, tîni pi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. katamâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhî. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhî so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatisso dhamme pi agâravo viharati appatisso samghe pi agâravo viharati appatisso sikkhâya pi na paripûrakârî hoti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agâravo viharati appatisso dhamme samghe sikkhâya na paripûrakârî so samghe vivâdam janeti, so hoti vivâdo bahujanaahitâya bahujanaasukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam. evarúpam ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlam ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahânâya vâyameyyâtha. evarúpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlam ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ na samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavâya pañ-pajjeyyâtha. evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahânam hoti, evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhî hoti palâsi, issukî hoti maccharî, saþho hoti mâyâvî, pâpiccho hoti micchâditthi, sanditthiparâmâsi hoti âdhânagâhî duppatinissaggî. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sanditthiparâmâsi hoti âdhânagâhî duppatinissaggî so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatisso . . . evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. imâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. ||3|| katamâni tîni akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. katamâni tîni kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. idha bhikkhû aluddhacittâ vivadanti adutthacittâ vivadanti amûlhacittâ

vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . adutthullâ âpattîti vâ. imâni tîpi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. ||4||

anuvâdâdhikarañassa kim mûlam. cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam, tîpi pi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam, tîpi pi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam, kâyo pi anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam, vâcâpi anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. katamâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of vivâda, vivâdamûlam etc., read anuvâda, anuvâdamûlam, etc.*) . . . imâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. katamâni tîpi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuñ luddhacittâ anuvadanti dutthacittâ anuvadanti mûlhacittâ anuvadanti silavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ ditthivipattiyâ vâ âjivavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîpi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. katamâni tîpi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuñ aluddhacittâ anuvadanti adutthacittâ anuvadanti amûlhacittâ anuvadanti silavipattiyâ vâ . . . âjivavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîpi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. katamo kâyo anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. idh' ekacco dubbañño hoti duddassiko okotimako bahvâbâdho kâño vâ kuñi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ yena nam anuvadanti. ayam kâyo anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. katamâ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti mammano elagalavâco yâya nam anuvadanti. ayam vâcâ anuvâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. ||5||

âpattâdhikarañassa kim mûlam. cha âpattisamuñthânâ âpattâdhikarañassa mûlam. atth' âpatti kâyato samuñthâti na vâcato na cittato, atth' âpatti vâcato samuñthâti na kâyato na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca samuñthâti na cittato, atth' âpatti vâcato ca cittato ca samuñthâti na kâyato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuñthâti. ime cha âpattisamuñthânâ âpattâdhikarañassa mûlam. ||6||

kiccadhikarañassa kim mûlam. kiccadhikarañassa ekam mûlam samgho. ||7||

vivâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam akusalam abyâkataṁ. vivâdâdhikaraṇam siyâ kusalam siyâ akusalam siyâ abyâkataṁ. tattha katamam vivâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam. idha bhikkhû kusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . adutṭhullâ âpatitî vâ. yan tattha bhañdanam kalaho viggaho vivâdo nânâvâdo aññathâvâdo vipaccatâya vohâro medhakam idam vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam. tattha katamam vivâdâdhikaraṇam akusalam. idha bhikkhû akusalamittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakam idam vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇam akusalam. tattha katamam vivâdâdhikaraṇam abyâkataṁ. idha bhikkhû abyâkatacitâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakam idam vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇam abyâkataṁ. ||8||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam akusalam abyâkataṁ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇam siyâ kusalam siyâ akusalam siyâ abyâkataṁ. tattha katamam anuvâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum kusalacittâ anuvadanti sâlavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ ajîvavipattiyâ vâ. yo tattha anuvâdo anuvadanâ anullapanâ anubhañanâ anusampañkatâ abbhussahanatâ anubalappadânam idam vuccati anuvâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam. tattha katamam anuvâdâdhikaraṇam akusalam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuñ akusalacittâ anuvadanti . . . tattha katamam anuvâdâdhikaraṇam abyâkataṁ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum abyâkatacitâ anuvadanti . . . ||9||

âpattâdhikaraṇam kusalam akusalam abyâkataṁ. âpattâdhikaraṇam siyâ akusalam siyâ abyâkataṁ, n' atthi âpattâdhikaraṇam kusalam. tattha katamam âpattâdhikaraṇam akusalam. yan jânanto sañjânanto cecca abhivitaritvâ vîtikkamo, idam vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇam akusalam. tattha katamam âpattâdhikaraṇam abyâkataṁ. yan ajânanto asañjânanto acecca anabhivitaritvâ vîtikkamo, idam vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇam abyâkataṁ. ||10||

kiccâdhikaraṇam kusalam akusalam abyâkataṁ. kiccâdhikaraṇam siyâ kusalam siyâ akusalam siyâ abyâkataṁ. tattha katamam kiccâdhikaraṇam kusalam. yan sañgho kusalacitto kammam karoti apalokanakammam ñatti-kammam ñattidutiyakammam ñatticatutthakammam idam vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇam kusalam. tattha katamam kiccâ-

dhikaraṇam akusalam. yam samgho akusalacitto kammam karoti . . . tattha katamam kiccādhikaraṇam abyākataṁ. yam samgho abyākatacitto kammaṁ karoti . . . ||11||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇam, vivādo no adhikaraṇam, adhikaraṇam no vivādo, adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇam, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇam, siyā adhikaraṇam no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivādo ca.

tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇam. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . adutṭhullā āpattīti vā. yam tattha bhaṇdanam . . . medhakam ayam vivādo vivādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇam. mātāpi puttena vivadatiutto pi mātarā vivadati pītāpi puttena vivadatiutto pi pītarā vivadati bhātāpi bhātarā vivadati bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. ayam vivādo no adhikaraṇam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇam no vivādo. anuvādādhikaranam āpattādhikaraṇam kiccādhikaraṇam. idam adhikaraṇam no vivādo. tattha katamam adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivādo ca. vivādādhikaraṇam adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivādo ca. ||12||

anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇam, anuvādo no adhikaraṇam, adhikaraṇam no anuvādo, adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvādo ca. siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇam, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇam, siyā adhikaraṇam no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvādo ca. tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaranam. idha bhikkhū bhikkhum anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā . . . ājīvavipattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo . . . anubalappādānam ayam anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇam. mātāpi puttam anuvadati . . . sahāyo pi sahāyam anuvadati. ayam anuvādo no adhikaraṇam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇam no anuvādo. āpattādhikaraṇam kiccādhikaraṇam vivādādhikaraṇam. idam adhikaraṇam no anuvādo. tattha katamañ adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvādo ca. anuvādādhikaraṇam adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvādo ca. ||13||

āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam, āpatti no adhikaraṇam, adhikaraṇam no āpatti, adhikaraṇañ c' eva āpatti ca. siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇam, siyā adhikaraṇam no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇañ c' eva āpatti ca. tattha

katamam̄ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam̄. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam̄, satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam̄, ayam̄ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam̄. tattha katamam̄ āpatti no adhikaraṇam̄. sotāpatti samāpatti, ayam̄ āpatti no adhikaraṇam̄. tattha katamam̄ adhikaraṇam̄ no āpatti. kiccādhikaraṇam̄ vivādādhikaraṇam̄ anuvādādhikaraṇam̄, idam̄ adhikaraṇam̄ no āpatti. tattha katamam̄ adhikaraṇañ c' eva āpatti ca. āpattādhikaraṇam̄ adhikaraṇañ c' eva āpatti ca. ||14||

kiccam̄ kiccādhikaraṇam̄, kiccam̄ no adhikaraṇam̄, adhikaraṇam̄ no kiccam̄, adhikaraṇañ c' eva kiccañ ca. siyā kiccam̄ kiccādhikaraṇam̄, siyā kiccam̄ no adhikaraṇam̄, siyā adhikaraṇam̄ no kiccam̄, siyā adhikaraṇañ c' eva kiccañ ca. tattha katamam̄ kiccam̄ kiccādhikaraṇam̄. yā saṃghassa kiccatyatā karaṇiyatā apalokanakammañ ñattikammañ ñattidutiyakammañ ñatticatutthakammañ, idam̄ kiccam̄ kiccādhikaraṇam̄. tattha katamam̄ kiccam̄ no adhikaraṇam̄. ācariyakiccam̄ upajjhāyakiccam̄ samānupajjhāyakiccam̄ samānācariyakiccam̄, idam̄ kiccam̄ no adhikaraṇam̄. tattha katamam̄ adhikaraṇam̄ no kiccam̄. vivādādhikaraṇam̄ anuvādādhikaraṇam̄ āpattādhikaraṇam̄, idam̄ adhikaraṇam̄ no kiccam̄. tattha katamam̄ adhikaraṇañ c' eva kiccañ ca. kiccādhikaraṇam̄ adhikaraṇañ c' eva kiccañ ca. ||15||

vivādādhikaraṇam̄ katili samathehi sammati. vivādādhikaraṇam̄ dvīhi samathehi sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuuyasi-kāya ca. siyā vivādādhikaraṇam̄ ekam̄ samatham̄ anāgamma yebhuuyasikam̄ ekena samathena sammeyya sammukhāvinayenā 'ti. siyā ti 'ssa vacanīyam̄. yathākatham viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullā āpatitī vâ. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti tam̄ adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasametum̄ idam̄ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasantañ. kena vūpasantam̄. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīñ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānam chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti. ayam̄ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-

sammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusâsanena tam adhikarañam vûpasammati ayam tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikâ sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayam tattha puggalasammukhatâ. evam vûpasantam co bhikkhave adhikarañam kârako ukkoñeti ukkoñanakam pâcittiyan, chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakanam pâcittiyan. ||16|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti tam adhikarañam tasmin âvâse vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi yasmim âvâse bahutarâ bhikkhû so âvâso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tam âvâsam gacchantâ antarâ magge sakkonti tam adhikarañam vûpasametum idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikarapam vûpasantam. kena vûpasantam . . . khîyanakanam pâcittiyan. ||17|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tam âvâsam gacchantâ antarâ magge na sakkonti tam adhikarañam vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tam âvâsam gantvâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: idam kho âvuso adhikarañam evam jâtam evam samuppannam. sâdh' âyasmantâ imam adhikarañam vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidam adhikarañam suvûpasantam assâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû vuññhatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû navakatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: iñgha tumhe âyasmanto muhuttam ekamantam hotha yâva mayam mantemâ 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû navakatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû vuññhatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: tena hi tumhe âyasmanto muhuttam idh' eva hotha yâva mayam mantemâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikânañam bhikkhûnañam mantayamânânañam evam hoti: na mayam sukkoma imam adhikarañam vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, na tam adhikarañam pañcchitabbam. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikânañam bhikkhûnañam mantayamânânam evam hoti: sakkoma mayam imam adhikarañam vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: sace tumhe âyasmanto

amhâkam imam adhikarañam yathâjâtam yathâsamuppannam ârocessatha yathâ ca mayam imam adhikarañam vûpasameßâma dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ vûpasantam bhavissati, evam mayam imam adhikarañam pañcchissâma, no ce tumhe âyasmanto amhâkam imam adhikarañam yathâjâtam yathâsamuppannam ârocessatha yathâ ca . . . bhavissati, na mayam imam adhikarañam pañcchissâma 'ti. evam supariggahitam kho bhikkhave katvâ âvâsi-kehi bhikkhûhi tam adhikarañam pañcchitabbam. tehi bhi-kkhave âgantukehi bhikkhûhi âvâsikâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ : yathâjâtam yathâsamuppannam mayam imam adhikarañam âyasmantânam ârocessâma. sace âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena vâ antarena imam adhikarañam vûpasame-tum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ suvûpasantam bhavissati evam mayam imam adhikarañam âyasmantânam niyyâdессâma, no ce âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena . . . tathâ na suvûpasantam bhavissati na mayam imam adhikarañam âyasmantânam niyyâdессâma, mayam eva imassa adhikarañassa sâmino bhavissâma 'ti. evam supariggahitam kho bhikkhave katvâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi tam adhikarañam âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam niyyâdetabbam. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti tam adhikarañam vûpasametum, idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaranam vûpasantam. kena vûpasantam . . . khîyanakam pâcittiyañ. ||18||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmiñ adhikarañe vinicchi-yamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâ-sitassa attho viññâyati, anujâñâni bhikkhave evarûpam adhikarañam ubbâhikâya vûpasametum. dasah' añgehi sam-annâgato bhikkhu ubbâhikâya sammannitabbo: sîlavâ hoti, pâtimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, âcârasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpa-desu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammâ âdikalyâna majhe kalyâna pariyośânakalyâna sâttâ sa-vyañjanâ kevalaparipuññam parisuddham brahmacariyan abhivadanti tathârûp' assa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ dîñhiyâ suppativeddhâ, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni puttato anu-

vyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana cheko hoti asamhîro, pañibalo
 hoti ubho attapaccatthike saññâpetum nijjhâpetum pekkhe-
 tum passitum pasâdetum, adhikarañasamuppâdavûpasamana-
 kusalo hoti, adhikarañam jânâti adhikarañasamudayañ jânâti
 adhikarañanirodham jânâti adhikarañanirodhagâminipañi-
 padam jânâti. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi dasah' aṅgehi
 samannâgatam bhikkhum ubbâhikâya sammannitum. ||19||
 evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabo: pañhamam bhikkhu
 yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena sañgho
 ñâpetabbo: suñâtu me bhante sañgho. amhâkam imasmim
 adhikarañe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti
 na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati. yadi sañghassa
 pattakallam sañgho itthannâmañ ca itthannâmañ ca bhi-
 kkhum sammanneyya ubbâhikâya imam adhikarañam vûpa-
 sametum. esâ ñatti. suñâtu me bhante sañgho. amhâ-
 kam . . . viññâyati. sañgho itthannâmañ ca itthannâmañ
 ca bhikkhum sammannati ubbâhikâya imam adhikarañam
 vûpasametu. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa ca
 itthannâmassa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbâhikâya imam
 adhikarañam vûpasametum so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkha-
 mati so bhâseyya. sammato sañghena itthannâmo ca
 itthannâmo ca bhikkhu ubbâhikâya imam adhikarañam
 vûpasametum. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||20|| te ce
 bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti tam adhikarañam ubbâhikâya
 vûpasametum idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikarañam vûpa-
 santam. kena vûpasantam. sammukhâvinayena. kiñ ca
 tathâ sammukhâvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatâ vina-
 yasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ —la—. evam vûpa-
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikarañam kârako ukkoteti ukkota-
 nakam pâcittiyam. ||21|| tebi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi
 tasmin adhikarañe vinicchiyamâne tatr' assa bhikkhu dha-
 mmakathiko, tassa n' eva suttam âgatañ hoti no suttavi-
 bhañgo, so atham asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyâya atham
 pañibâhati, vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena te bhikkhû ñâpe-
 tabbâ: suñantu me âyasmantâ. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu
 dhammakathiko, imassa n' eva suttam âgatañ no suttavi-
 bhañgo, so atham asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyâya atham
 pañibâhati. yad' âyasmantânam pattakallam itthannâmam

bhikkhum vutthāpetvā avasesā imam adhikaraṇam vūpasameyyāmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū tam bhikkhum vutthāpetvā sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīn. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakam pācittiyan. ||22|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammadhiko, tassa suttañ hi kho āgatam hoti no suttavibhañgo, so attham asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyāya attham paṭibāhati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suñantu me āyasmantā. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammadhiko, imassa suttam hi kho āgatam no suttavibhañgo, so attham . . . ukkoṭanakam pācittiyan. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti tam adhikaranam ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tam adhikaraṇam sañghassa niyyādetabbam: na mayam bhante sakkoma imam adhikaraṇam ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, sañgho 'va imam adhikaraṇam vūpasametū 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpam adhikaraṇam yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākagāhāpako . . . (=ch. 9) . . . dhārayāmīti. tena salākagāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākā gāhetabbā. yathā bahutarā bhikkhū dhammavādino vadenti tathā tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametabbam. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīn. sañghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha sañghasamnukhatā. yāvatikā . . . ayam tattha puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya. yā yebhuyyasikāya kammassa kiriya karaṇam upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivāsanā apatikkosanā, ayam tattha yebhuyyasikāya. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakam pācittiyan. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakanam pācittiyan ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ evam jâtam evam
 samuppannañ adhikarañam hoti, atha kho te bhikkhû
 asantuñthâ Sâvatthiyâ sañghassa adhikarañavûpasamanena.
 assosum kho amukasmin kira âvâse sambahulâ therâ viha-
 ranti bahussutâ ãgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadharâ mât-
 tikâdhara paññitâ viyattâ medhâvino lajjino kukkuccakâ
 sikkhâkâmâ, te ce therâ imam adhikarañam vûpasameyyum
 dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena evam idam adhikarañam
 suvûpasantam assâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû tam ãvâsam gantvâ
 te there etad avocum : idam bhante adhikarañam evam jâtam
 evam samuppannañ. sâdhu bhante therâ imam adhikara-
 ñam vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha
 yidam adhikarañam suvûpasantam assâ 'ti. atha kho te therâ
 yathâ Sâvatthiyâ sañghena adhikarañam vûpasamitam tathâ
 suvûpasantan ti tathâ tam adhikarañam vûpasamesum. atha
 kho te bhikkhû asantuñthâ Sâvatthiyâ sañghassa adhikara-
 ñamvûpasamanena asantuñthâ sambahulânam therânam adhi-
 karañavûpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmin kira âvâse
 tayo therâ viharanti, dve therâ viharanti, eko therô viharati
 bahussuto ãgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo, so ce therô imam
 adhikarañam vûpasameyya dhammena . . . assâ 'ti. atha
 kho te bhikkhû tam ãvâsam gantvâ tam theram etad avocum :
 idam bhante . . . sâdhu bhante therô imam adhikarañam
 vûpasametu . . . assâ 'ti. atha kho so therô yathâ Sâvatthi-
 yâ sañghena adhikarañam vûpasamitam yathâ sambahulohi
 therehi adhikarañam vûpasamitam yathâ tîhi therehi adhi-
 karañam vûpasamitam tathâ suvûpasantan ti tathâ tam adhikarañam
 vûpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhû asantuñthâ Sâvatthiyâ
 sañghassa adhikarañavûpasamanena asantuñthâ sambahulâ-
 nam therânam . . . tînam therânam . . . dyinnañ therâ-
 nam . . . ekassa therassa adhikarañavûpasamanena yena
 bhagavâ ten' upasamkamîmsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato
 etam attham ârocesum. nihatañ etam bhikkhave adhikara-
 ñam santam vûpasantam suvûpasantan ti. ||25|| anujânâmi
 bhikkhave tesam bhikkhûnam saññattiyâ tayo salâka gâhe
 gûlhakam sakanñajappakam vivatêkam. kathañ ca bhi-
 khave gûlhako salâkagâho hoti. tena salâkagâhpakena

bhikkhunâ salâkâyo vaṇṇâvaṇṇâyo katvâ ekameko bhikkhu upasam̄kamitvâ evam assa vacanîyo : ayam evamvâdissa salâkâ ayam evamvâdissa salâkâ, yan icchasi tam gaṇhâhîti. gahite vattabbo : mâ ca kassaci dassehîti. sace jânâti adhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti duggaho 'ti paccekkaḍḍhitabbam, sace jânâti dhammadvâdî babutarâ 'ti suggaho 'ti sâvetabbañ. evam kho bhikkhave gûlhako salâkagâho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salâkagâho hoti. tena salâkagâhâpakena bhikkhunâ ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake ârocetabbam : ayam evamvâdissa salâkâ ayam evamvâdissa salâkâ, yan icchasi tam gaṇhâhîti. gahito vattabbo : mâ ca kassaci ârocehîti. sace jânâti adhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti duggaho 'ti paccekkaḍḍhitabbam, sace jânâti dhammadvâdî bahutarâ 'ti suggaho 'ti sâvetabbañ. evam kho bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salâkagâho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave vivatâko salâkagâho hoti. sace jânâti dhammadvâdî bahutarâ 'ti vissatthen' eva vivatena gâhetabbo. evam kho bhikkhave vivatâko salâkagâho hoti. imo kho bhikkhave tayo salâkâgâhâ 'ti. ||26||

anuvâdâdhikarapam katîhi samathehi sammati. anuvâdâdhikarapam catûhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca amûlhavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. siyâ anuvâdâdhikarapam dve samatho anâgamma amûlha-vinayañ ca tussapâpiyyasikâñ ca dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena cå 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyan. yathâkathañ viya. idha bhikkhû bhikkhun amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhamâsentî. tassa kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dâtabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ samgham upasam̄kamitvâ ekâmsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuḍḍhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisiditvâ añjaliñ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : mañ bhante bhikkhû amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhamâsentî, so 'ham bhante sativepullappatto saṅgham sativinayam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho niāpetabbo : suṇâtu me bhante saṅgho. bhikkhû itthannâmañ bhikkhun amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhamâsentî, so sativepullappatto saṅgham sativinayam

yâcati. yadi samghassa . . . (see ch. 4. 11) . . . dhârayâmîti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikarañam vûpasantam. kena vûpasantam. sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmîm. samghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ . . . kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca anuvadati yañ ca anuvadati ubho sammukhîbhûtâ honti, ayam tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha sativinayasmîm. yâ sativinayassa kammassa kiriyâ karâñam upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivâsanâ apatîkasanâ, idam tattha sativinayasmîm. evam vûpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikarañam kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakan pâcittiyam. chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakan pâcittiyam. || 27 || siyâ anuvâdâdhikarañam dve samathe anâgamma sativinayañ ca tassapâpiyyasikañ ca dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca amûlhavinayena cå'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyam. yathâkatham viya. idha bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatenâ bahum assâmañakam ajjhâciñnam hoti bhâsitaparikantam. tam bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatenâ ajjhâciñnam âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiñ âpattim âpajjitat' 'ti. so evam vadeti: aham kho âvuso ummattako ahosiñ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatenâ bahum assâmañakam ajjhâciñnam bhâsitaparikantam, nâham tam sarâmi, mûlhena me etañ katan ti. evam pi nam vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiñ âpattim âpajjitat' 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûlhavinayo dâtabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekam̄sam uttarâsañgam karityâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ummattako . . . (=ch. 5, 2. Instead of Gaggo, Gaggassa, read itthannâmo, itthannâmassa; instead of bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhun, read tam bhikkhû.) . . . dhârayâmîti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikarañam vûpasantam. kena vûpasantam. sammukhâvinayena ca amûlhavinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmîm. samghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ . . . kiñ ca tattha amûlha-

vinayasmim. yâ amûlhavinayassa kammassa kiriya . . . apatikkosanâ, idam tattha amûlhavinayasmim. evam vûpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikarañam kârako ukkoteti, ukkoñakanam pâcittiyanam. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakanam pâcittiyanam. || 28 || siyâ anuvâdâdhikarañam dve samathe anâgamma sativinayañ ca amûlhavinayañ ca dvîhi samathei sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya cå 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyam. yathâkatham viya. idha bhikkhu bhikkhun sañghamajhe garukâya âpattiyâ codeti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. so evam vadeti na kho aham âvuso sarâmi evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. so evam vadeti: na kho aham âvuso sarâmi evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ, sarâmi ca kho aham âvuso evarûpiñ appamattikam âpattim âpajjitat 'ti. tam enam so nibbetheñtam ativeñheti iñghâyasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. so evam vadeti: imam hi nâmâham âvuso appamattikam âpattim âpajjitatvâ apuñño pañjânissâmi, kim panâham evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitatvâ pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ puñño na pañjânissâmiti. so evam vadeti: imam hi nâmâ tvañ âvuso appamattikam âpattim âpajjitatvâ apuñño na pañjânissasi, kim pana tvañ evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitatvâ pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ apuñño pañjânissasi. iñghâyasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. so evam vadeti: sarâmi kho aham âvuso evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ, davâ me etam vuttam, ravâ me etam vuttam nâhan tam sarâmi evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ kâtabbam. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam: vyattena bhikkhunâ . . . (= ch. 11, 2. Instead of Upavâla read itthannâma; instead of âpattiyâ read garukâya âpattiyâ) . . . dhârayâmîti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karaṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmin. saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāya. yā tassapāpiyyasikāya kammaṭa kiriyā karaṇam upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivāsanā apati-kkosanā, ayam tattha tassapāpiyyasikāya. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoteti, ukkoṭanakam pācittiyaṁ. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakam pācittiyaṁ. ||29||

āpattādhikaraṇam katīhi samathchi sammati. āpattādhikaraṇam tīhi samathchi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭīññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. siyā āpattādhikaraṇam ekanam samathaṇam anāgamaṇa tiṇavatthārakanam dvīhi samathchi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca paṭīññātakaraṇena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyaṁ. yathākathaṇam viya idha bhikkhu lahukam āpattim āpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekanam bhikkhūm upasampkamitvā ekaṇsam uttarāśāṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam niśiditvā añjaliṇ pagga-hetvā evam assa vacanīyo: aham āvuso itthannāmaṇ āpattim āpanno tam patidesemīti. tena vattabbo: passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatī samvareyyāsīti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca paṭīññātakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmin. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhībhūtā honti. ayam tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiñ ca tattha paṭīññātakaraṇasmin. yā paṭīññātakaraṇassa kammaṭa kiriyā karaṇam upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivāsanā apati-kkosanā, idam tattha paṭīññātakaraṇasmin. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam paṭiggāhako ukkoteti, ukkoṭanakam pācittiyaṇ. ||30|| evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasampkamitvā ekaṇsam uttarāśāṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam niśiditvā añjaliṇ pagga-hetvā evam assu vacanīyā: aham bhante itthannāmaṇ āpattim āpanno tam patidesemīti. vyattena bhi-

kkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ : suṇantu me
 âyasmantâ. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu āpattiñi sarati vi-
 varati uttânikaroti deseti. yad' âyasmantânam pataṭkallam
 aham itthannâmassa bhikkhuno āpattiñi paṭigaṇheyyan ti.
 tena vattabbo : passasîti. âma passâmîti. âyatîñ samvareyyâsîti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vûpasantañ.
 kena vûpasantañ. sammukhâvinayena ca . . . (=§ 30) . . .
 ukkoṭanakam pâcittiyañ. ||31|| evañ co tam labhetha icc
 etam kusalam. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ
 saṅgham upasampkamitvâ . . . evam assa vacanîyo : aham
 bhante itthannâmam āpattiñi āpanno tañ paṭidesemîti.
 vyatthena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho ñâpetabbo : suṇâtu
 me bhanto saṅgho. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu āpattiñ
 sarati vivarati uttânikaroti deseti. yadi saṅghassa patta-
 kallam aham itthannâmassa bhikkhuno āpattiñ paṭigaṇhey-
 yyan ti. tena vattabbo : passasîti. âma passâmîti. âyatîñ
 samvareyyâsîti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vû-
 pasantañ. kena vûpasantañ. sammukhâvinayena ca pa-
 ṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmîñ.
 saṅghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ
 puggalasammukhatâ — la —. evam vûpasantañ co bhi-
 khave adhikaraṇam paṭiggâhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakam
 pâcittiyañ. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakam pâcittiyañ.
 ||32|| siyâ āpattâdlikaraṇam ekañ samatham anâgamma
 paṭiññâtakaraṇam dvîhi samathchi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena
 ca tiṇavatthârakena cå 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyañ.
 yathâkathañ viya. idha bhikkhûnañ bhanḍanajâtânam
 . . . (see ch. 13. 1-3) . . . evam etam dhârayâmîti.
 idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vûpasantañ. kena
 vûpasantañ. sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca.
 kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmîñ. saṅghasammukhatâ
 dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukha-
 tâ. kâ ca tattha saṅghasammukhatâ, yâvatikâ bhikkhû
 kammappattâ te .gatâ honti, chandârahânam chando âhaṭo
 hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ na paṭikkosanti, ayam tattha saṅgha-
 sammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinaya-
 sammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu
 sâsanena tañ adhikaraṇam vûpasammati, ayam tattha dha-

saṅghamajjho vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. ||6|| saṃpajñānamusāvād' asa hotīti, sampajñānamusāvādo kiṃ hoti. dukkaṭam hoti, antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā 'ti. kissa antarāyiko. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, tatiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, catutthassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhīnaṃ samāpattināṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaranānaṃ pavivekānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya antarāyiko. tasmā 'ti taṃkāraṇā. saramānenā 'ti jānamānenā sañjānamānenā. visuddhāpekkhenā 'ti vuṭṭhātukāmena visujjhūtikāmena. ||7|| santī nāma āpatti ajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjivitā vā avuṭṭhitā. āvikātabbā 'ti āvikātabbā saṅghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjho vā ekapuggale vā. āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotīti, kissa phāsu hoti. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, tatiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, catutthassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhīnaṃ samāpattināṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaranānaṃ pavivekānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya phāsu hotīti. ||8||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti devasikam pātimokkhāṇi uddisanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave devasikam pātimokkhāṇi uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathe pātimokkhāṇi uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā uposathe pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti pakkhassa tikkhattum pātimokkhāṇi uddisanti cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave pakkhassa tikkhattum pātimokkhāṇi uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sakim pakkhassa cātuddase vā pannarase vā pātimokkhāṇi uddisitun ti. ||2||4||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yathā-parisāya pātimokkhāṇi uddisanti sakāya-sakāya parisāya. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave yathāpa-

risāya pātimokkhām uddisitabbām sakāya-sakāya parisāya.
 yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkataṭṭa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sam-
 aggānam uposathakamman ti. ||1|| atha kho bhi-
 kkhuṇām etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam samaggānam
 uposathakamman ti. kittāvatā nu kho sāmaggi hoti, yāvatā
 ekāvāso udālu sabbā pathavīti. bhagavato etam atthām āro-
 cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ettāvatā sāmaggi yāvatā ekū-
 vāso 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino Rājagahē viharati Maddakucchismim migadāye. atha
 kho āyasmato Mahākappinassa rahogatassa patissallinassa
 evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: gaccheyyam vāhaṇi upo-
 satham na vā gaccheyyam, gaccheyyam vā saṅghakammam
 na vā gaccheyyam, atha khv āham visuddho paramāya vi-
 suddhiyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Mahākappi-
 nassa cetasā cetoparivitakkaṇi aññāya seyyathāpi nāma bal-
 vā puriso sammiñjitaṇi vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā
 bāhaṇi sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahi-
 to Maddakucchismim migadāye āyasmato Mahākappinassa
 pamukhe pāturaḥosi. nisidi bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyas-
 māpi kho Mahākappino bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi
 nisidi. ||4|| ekamantaṇi nisinnai kho āyamantaṇi Mahā-
 kappinām bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Kappina rahoga-
 tassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: gacche-
 yyam vāhaṇi uposatham na vā gaccheyyam, gaccheyyam vā
 saṅghakammam na yā gaccheyyam, atha khv āham vi-
 suddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. evam bhante. tumhe co
 brāhmaṇā uposatham na sakkarissatha, na garukarissatha, na
 mānessatha, na pūjessatha, atha ko carahi uposatham sakka-
 rissati garukarissati mānessati pūjessati. gaccha tvam brā-
 maṇa uposatham, mā no agamāsi, gacch' eva saṅgha-
 kammaṇi, mā no agamāsīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā
 Mahākappino bhagavato pacceassosi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā
 āyamantaṇi Mahākappinām dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā
 samādapetvā saṃuttejetvā sampahamsetvā seyyathāpi nāma
 balavā puriso sammiñjitaṇi vā bāhaṇi pasāreyya pasāritam vā
 bāhaṇi sammiñjeyya, evam eva Maddakucchismim migadāye
 āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe
 pabbate pāturaḥosi. ||6|| 5 ||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam
 cittavatā sāmaggī yāvatā ekāvāso 'ti. kittavatā nu kho ekāvāso
 hotiti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkha-
 ve sīmam sammannitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sam-
 mannitabbā: pañhamam nimirittā kittetabbā, pabbatanimi-
 ttam, pāsāṇanimittam, vananimittam, rukkhanimittam, ma-
 gganimittam, vammikanimittam, nadīnimittam, udakanimi-
 ttam. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho
 nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvatā samantā
 nimirittā kittitā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho etehi
 nimirittehi sīmam sammanneyya samānasamvāsaṃ ekuposa-
 tham. esā ñatti. ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvatā
 samantā nimirittā kittitā, saṃgho etehi nimirittehi sīmam sam-
 manni samānasamvāsaṃ ekuposatham. yassāyasmato
 khamati etehi nimirittehi sīmāya sammuti samānasamvāsāya
 ekuposathāya, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya.
 sammatā sīmā samghena etehi nimirittehi samānasamvāsā eku-
 posathā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhā-
 rayāmiti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhaga-
 vatā sīmāsammuti anuññātā 'ti atimahatiyo sīmāyo samma-
 nnanti catuyojanikāpi pañcayojanikāpi chayojanikāpi. bhi-
 khū uposatham āgacchantā uddissamāne pi pātimokkhoe
 āgacchanti udditthamatte pi āgacchanti antarāpi parivasanti.
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave atimahati
 sīmā sammannitabbā catuyojanikā vā pañcayojanikā vā cha-
 yojanikā vā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave tiyojanaparamam sīmam sammanni-
 tun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhi-
 khū nadipāram sīmam sammannanti. uposatham āgacchantā
 bhikkhū pi vuyhanti pattāpi vuyhanti cīvarāni pi vuyhanti.
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave nadipārā
 sīmā sammannitabbā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave yatth' assa dhuvanāvā vā dhuvesetu
 vā, evarūpam nadipāram sīmam sammannitun ti. ||2||7||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anupariveniyam pāti-

mokkham uddisanti asaṅketena. āgantukā bhikkhū na jānanti katha vā aji' uposatho kariyissatī. bhagavato etam atthaṁ ārocesum. na bhikkhave anupariveniyam pātimokkham uddisitabbam asaṅketona. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāram sam-mannitvā uposatham kātum yañ saṅgho ākañkhati vihāram vā addhayogam vā pāsādām vā hammiyam vā guhañ vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbam: ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā pāṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmam vihāram uposathāgāram sammanneyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. saṅgho itthannāmam vihāram uposathāgāram sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa uposathāgārassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammato saṅghena itthannāmo vihūro uposathāgāram. khamati saṅghassa, tasmatuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasminm āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammatañi honti. bhikkhū ubhayattha sannipatanti idha uposatho kariyissati idha uposatho kariyissatī. bhagavato etam atthaṁ arocesum. na bhikkhave ekasmim āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammannitabbāni. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekam saññāhanitvā ekañtha uposatham kātum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave saññāhantabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā pāṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmam uposathāgāram saññāhaneyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. saṅgho itthannāmam uposathāgāram saññāhanati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa uposathāgārassa sam-ugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. saññāhatam saṅghena itthannāmam uposathāgāram. khamati saṅghassa, tasmatuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||4|| 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasminm āvāse atikhuddakam uposathāgāram sammatañ hoti. tadah' uposathe mahā bhikkhusaṅgho sannipatito hoti. bhikkhū asammatāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkham assosum. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnañ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam uposathāgāram

sammannitvā uposatho kātabbo 'ti, mayañ ca asammatāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkham assosumhā. kato nu kho amhākam uposatho akato nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthañ árocesum. sammatāya vā bhikkhave bhūmiyā nisinnā asammatāya vā, yato pātimokkham suñāti, kato 'v' uss' uposatho. || 1 || tena hi bhikkhave sañgho yāvamahantam uposathapamukham ákañkhati, tāvamahantam uposathapamukham sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbam: pathamam nimittā kittetabbā. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena sañgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante sañgho. yāvatā samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi sañghassa pāttakallam, sañgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante sañgho. yāvatā samantā nimittā kittitā, sañgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhassa sammuti, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammatañ sañghena etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evañ etam dhārayāmīti. || 2 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ ávāse tadah' uposathe navakā bhikkhū pañhamataram sannipatitvā na tāvā therā ágacchantīti pakkamīnsu. uposatho vikāle ahosi. bhagavato etam atthañ árocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe therehi bhikkhūhi pañhamataram sannipatitun ti. || 1 || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe sambahulā ávāsā samānasimā honti. tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākam ávāse uposatho kariyatu amhākam ávāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. bhagavato etam atthañ árocesum. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā ávāsā samānasimā honti, tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākam ávāse uposatho kariyatu amhākam ávāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbeh' eva eka-jjhām sannipatitvā uposatho kātabbo, yattha vā pana thero bhikkhu viharati tattha sannipatitvā uposatho kātabbo. na tv eva vaggena sañghena uposatho kātabbo. yo kareyya, ápatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapo Andhakavindā Rājagahām uposatham āgacchanto antarā magge nadīm taranto manam vuļho ahosi, cīvarāni 'ssa allāni. bhikkhū āyasmantam Mahākassapam etad avocum: kissa te āvuso cīvarāni allānīti. idhāham āvuso Andhakavindā Rājagahām uposatham āgacchanto antarā magge nadīm taranto man' ambi vuļho, tena me cīvarāni allānīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave samghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, samgho tam sīmā tīcīvarena avippavāsam sammannatu. ||1|| evāñ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. yā sā samghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho tam sīmā tīcīvarena avippavāsam sammanneyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante samgho. yā sā samghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, samgho tam sīmā tīcīvarena avippavāsam sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya tīcīvarena avippavāsāya sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammatā sā sīmā samghena tīcīvarena avippavāsā. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā tīcīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikhipanti. tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi dayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. bhikkū evam āhaṁsu: kissa tumhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. idha mayam āvuso bhagavatā tīcīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikhipimhā, tāni cīvarāni natthāni pi daḍḍhāni pi undurehi pi khāyitāni. tena mayam duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave samghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, samgho tam sīmā tīcīvarena avippavāsam sammannatu ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gām ūpacārañ ca. „3|| evāñ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. yā sā samghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho tam sīmā tīcīvarena avippavāsam sammanneyya ṭhapetvā

gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante
 sañgho. yā sā sañghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā
 ekuposathā, sañgho tam sīmā ticivaraena avippavāsam sam-
 mannati ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. yassāyasmato
 khamati etissā sīmāya ticivaraena avippavāsāya sammuti
 ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca, so tuñh' assa, yassa na
 kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammatā sā sīmā sañghena ticivara-
 rena avippavāsā ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. kha-
 mati sañghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti.
 ||4|| sīmāpā bhikkhave sammannantena paṭhamam samāna-
 samvāsasīmā sammannitabbā, pacchā ticivaraena avippavāso
 sammannitabbo. sīmāpā bhikkhave samūhanantena paṭhamam
 ticivaraena avippavāso samūhantabbo, pacchā samānasamvā-
 sāsīmā samūhantabbā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ticivaraena
 avippavāso samūhantabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibala-
 lena sañgho ñāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante sañgho. yo so
 sañghena ticivaraena avippavāso sammato, yadi sañghassa
 pattakallam, sañgho tam ticivaraena avippavāsam samūhane-
 yya. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante sañgho. yo so sañghena
 ticivaraena avippavāso sammato, sañgho tam ticivaraena avi-
 ppavāsam samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati etassa ticivara-
 rena avippavāsassa samugghāto, so tuñh' assa, yassa na
 kkhamati, so bhāseyya. samūhato so sañghena ticivaraena
 avippavāso. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam
 dhārayāmīti. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sīmā samūhan-
 tabba: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sañgho ñāpetabbo:
 sunātu me bhante sañgho. yā sā sañghena sīmā sammatā
 samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi sañghassa pattakallam,
 sañgho tam sīmāpā samūhanyya. esā ñatti. sunātu me
 bhante sañgho. yā sā sañghena sīmā sammatā samāna-
 samvāsā ekuposathā, sañgho tam sīmāpā samūhanati. yassā-
 yasmato khamati etissā sīmāya samānasamvāsāya ekuposat-
 thāya samugghāto, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so
 bhāseyya. samūhatā sā sīmā sañghena samānasamvāsā eku-
 posathā. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam dhāra-
 yāmīti. ||6|| asammatāya bhikkhave sīmāya atṭhpitāya yam
 gāman vā nigamāñ vā upanissāya viharati, yā tassa vā gā-
 massa gāmasīmā nigamassa vā nigamasīmā, ayam tattha

samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. agāmake ce bhikkhave araññe, samantū sattabhbhantarā ayam tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. sabbā bhikkhave nadī asimā, sabbo samuddo asimo, sabbo jātassaro asimo. nadiyā vā bhikkhave samudde vā jātassare vā yam majjhimassa purisassa samantā udakukkhepā, ayam tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā 'ti. || 7 || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmāpi sambhindanti. bhagavato etam atthañā arocesum. yesam bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamam sammatā, tesam tam kammañ dhammikam akuppam thānārahañ. yesam bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesam tam kammañ adhammikam kuppam atthānārahañ. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā sambhinditabbā. yo sambhindeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmāpi ajjhottaranti. bhagavato etam atthañā arocesum. yesam bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamam sammatā, tesam tam kammañ dhammikam akuppam thānārahañ. yesam bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesam tam kammañ adhammikam kuppam atthānārahañ. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā ajjhottaritabbā. yo ajjhotthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmāpi sammannantena sīmantari-kam thapetvā sīmāpi sammannitun ti. || 2 || 13 ||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthañā arocesum. dve 'me bhikkhave uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca, ime kho bhikkhave dve uposathā 'ti. || 1 || atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathakammānīti. bhagavato etam atthañā arocesum. cattār' imāni bhikkhave uposathakammāni, adhammena vaggam uposathakammā, adhammena samaggam uposathakammā, dhammena vaggam uposathakammā, dhammena samaggam uposathakamman i. tatra bhikkhave yam idam adhammena vaggam uposathakammā, na bhikkhave evarūpam uposathakammā kātabbam na ca mayā evarūpam uposathakammā anuññātam. || 2 || tatra bhikkhave yam idam adhammena samaggam uposathakammā, na bhikkhave

evarūpam . . . anuññātam. tatra bhikkhave yam idam dhammena vaggam uposathakammaṁ, na bhikkhave evarūpam . . . anuññātam. tatra bhikkhave yam idam dhammena samaggam uposathakammaṁ, evarūpam bhikkhave uposathakammaṁ kātabbam evarūpañ ca mayā uposathakammaṁ anuññātam. tasmāt iha bhikkhave evarūpam uposathakammaṁ karissāma yad idam dhammena samagganti, evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. ||3||14||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho pātimokkhuddesā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum pañc' imo bhikkhave pātimokkhuddesā: nidānam uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbam, ayam pathamo pātimokkhuddeso. nidānam uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbam, ayam dutiyo patimokkhuddeso. nidānam uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṅghādisese uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbam, ayañ tatiyo pātimokkhuddeso. nidānam uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṅghādisose uddisitvā dve aniyate uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbam, ayam catuttho pātimokkhuddeso. vitthāren' eva pañcamo. ime kho bhikkhave pañca pātimokkhuddesā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā samkhittena pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti sabbakālam samkhittena pātimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave samkhittena pātimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadah' uposathe savarabhayañ ahosi. bhikkhū nasa-khīmu vitthārena pātimokkham uddisitum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye samkhittena pātimokkham uddisitum ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asati pi antarāye samkhittena pātimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave asati antarāye samkhittena pātimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye samkhittena pātimokkham uddisitum. tatr' ime antarāyā: rājantarāyo corantarāyo agyantarāyo udakantarāyo manussantarāyo

amanussantarâyo vâlantarâyo sirimsapantarâyo jîvitantarâyo brahmacariyantarâyo. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpesu antarâyesu sañkhittena pâtimokkham uddisitum, asati antarâye vitthârenâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû sañghamajjhe anajjhîtthâ dhammadm bhâsanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sañghamajjhe anajjhîtthena dhammo bhâsitatabbo. yo bhâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ sâmam vâ dhammadm bhâsitud param vâ ajjhesisutu ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû sañghamajjhe asammatâ vinayam pucchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sañghamajjhe asammatena vinayo pucchitabbo. yo puccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sañghamajjhe asammatena vinayam pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanâ 'va attânam sammannitabbam parena vâ paro sammannitabbo. ||6|| kathañ ca attanâ 'va attânam sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena sañgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante sañgho. yadi sañghassa pattakallam, aham itthannâmam vinayam puccheyyan ti. evam attanâ 'va attânam sammannitabbam. kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena sañgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante sañgho. yadi sañghassa pattakallam, itthannâmo itthannâmam vinayam puccheyyâ 'ti. evam parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena pesalâ bhikkhû sañghamajjhe asammatâ vinayam pucchanti. chabbaggyâ bhikkhû labhanti âghâtam, labhanti appaccayam, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sañghamajjhe sammatena pi parisañ oloketvâ puggalañ tulayitvâ vinayam pucchitun ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû sañghamajjhe asammatâ vinayam vissajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sañghamajjhe asammatena vinayo vissajjetabbo. yo vissajjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sañghamajjhe sammatena vinayam vissajjetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanâ 'va attânam sammannitabbam parena vâ paro sammannitabbo. ||9|| kathañ

ca attanā 'va attānam sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pakkallam, aham itthannāmena vinayam puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. evam attanā 'va attānam sammannitabbam. kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pakkallam, itthannāmo itthannāmena vinayam puṭṭho vissajjeyyā 'ti. evam parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṅghamajjhē sammatā vinayam vissajjenti. chabbaggyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātam, labhanti appaccayam, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṅghamajjhē sammatena pi parisam̄ oloketvā puggalam tulayitvā vinayam vissajjetun ti. ||11||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū anokāsakataṁ bhikkhuṁ āpattiyyā codenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave anokāsakato bhikkhu āpattiyyā co-detabbo. yo codeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṁ kārāpetvā āpattiyyā codetum karotu āyasmā okāsaṁ aham tam vattukāmo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū chabbaggiyo bhikkhū okāsaṁ kārāpetvā āpattiyyā codenti. chabbaggyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātam, labhanti appaccayam, vadrena tajjenti. bhugavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhavo kate pi okāse puggalam tulayitvā āpattiyyā codetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū pur' amhākaṁ pesalā bhikkhū okāsaṁ kārāpenīti patigac' eva suddhānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ anāpattikānaṁ avatthusmiñ akāraṇe okāsaṁ kārāpentī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave suddhānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ anāpattikānaṁ avatthusmiñ akāraṇe okāso kārāpetabbo. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalam tulayitvā okāsaṁ kārāpetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū saṅghamajjhē adhammakkamam̄ karonti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṅghamajjhē adhammakkamam̄ kātabbam̄. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. karonti yeva adhammakkammam̄. bhagavato etam attham

ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave adhammakamme kayiramâne pañikkositun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena pesalâ bhikkhû chabbag giye hi bhikkhûhi adhammakamme kayiramâne pañikkosanti. chabbaggiyâ bkikkhû labhanti âghâtam, labhanti appaccayam, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ditthim pi âvikâtun ti. tesam yeva santike ditthim âvikaronti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû labhanti âghâtam, labhanti appaccayam, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave catuhi pañcahi pañikkositum, dvîhi tîhi ditthim âvikâtum, ekena adhitthâtum na me tam khamatîti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû samghamajjhê pâtimokkham uddisamâna sañcicca na sâventi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave pâtimokkhuddesakena sañcicca na sâvetabbam. yo na sâveyya, apatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udayî samghassa pâtimokkhuddesako hoti kâkassarako. atha kho âyasmato Udayissa etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam pâtimokkhuddesakena sâvetabban ti, ahañ c' amhi kâkassarako. kathañ nu kho mayâ pañipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâtimokkhuddesakena vâyamitum katham sâveyyan ti, vâyamantassa anâpattîti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto sagahaṭṭhâya parisâya pâtimokkham uddisati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sagahaṭṭhâya parisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû samghamajjhê anajjhîthâ pâtimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave samghamajjhê anajjhîthâna pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave therâdhikam pâtimokkhan ti. ||9||**16**
aññatithiyabhânavâram nitthitam.

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ yena Codanâvatthu tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbenâ cârikam caramâno yena Codanâvatthu tad avasari. tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhû

viharanti, tattha thero bhikkhu bâlo hoti avyatto, so na jânâti uposathaṁ vâ uposathakammam vâ pâtîmokkhamp vâ pâtîmokkhuddesam vâ. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam therâdhikam pâtîmokkhan ti, ayañ ca amhâkam thero bâlo avyatto, na jânâti uposatham vâ . . . pâtîmokkhuddesam vâ. kathamp nu kho amhehi patipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave yo tattha bhikkhu vyatto pâtibalo tassâdheyam pâtîmokkhan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmin âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te na jânanti uposatham vâ uposathakammam vâ pâtîmokkhamp vâ pâtîmokkhuddesam vâ. te theramp ajjhesisu uddisatu bhante thero pâtîmokkhan ti. so evam âha: na me âvuso vattatîti. dutiyatheram ajjhesisu uddisatu bhante thero pâtîmokkhan ti. so pi evam âha: na me âvuso vattatîti. tatiyatheram ajjhesisu uddisatu bhante thero pâtîmokkhan ti. so pi evam âha: na me âvuso vattatîti. eten' eva upâyena yâva samghanavakam ajjhesisu uddisatu âyasmâ pâtîmokkhan ti. so pi evam âha: na me bhante vattatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmin âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te na jânanti uposatham vâ . . . pâtîmokkhuddesam vâ. te theram ajjhessanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtîmokkhan ti. so evam vadeti: na me âvuso vattatîti. dutiyatheram ajjhessanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtîmokkhan ti. so pi evam vadeti: na me âvuso vattatîti. ||4|| tatiyatheram ajjhessanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtîmokkhan ti. so pi evam vadeti: na me bhante vattatîti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi eko bhikkhu sâmantâ âvâsa sajjukam pâhetabbo gâcchâvuso saṅkhitena vâ vitthârena vâ pâtîmokkhamp pariyâpuṇitvâ âgacchâ 'ti. ||5|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho pâhetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navam bhikkhum âñâpetun ti. therena âñattâ navâ bhikkhû na gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave

therena āñattena agilānena na gantabbam. yo na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||**17**||

atha kho bhagavā Codanāvatthusmīm yathābhiraṇtam viharitvā punad eva Rājagaham paccāgacchi. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante pucchanti: katimī bhante pakkhassā 'ti. bhikkhū evam āhamsu: na kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: pakkhagananamattam p' ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññam kiñci kalyāṇam jānißantī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakkhagananam uggahetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho pakkhagananā uggahetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbch' eva pakkhagananam uggahetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranto pucchanti: kīvatikā bhante bhikkhū 'ti. bhikkhū evam āhamsu: na kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: aññamaññam p' ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā na jānanti, kiṃ pan' imo aññam kiñci kalyāṇam jānißantī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhū gaṇetun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kadā nu kho bhikkhū gaṇetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposatho gaṇamaggęna vā gaṇetum salākam vā ga- hetun ti. ||4||**18**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajānantā ajj' uposatho 'ti dūram gāmaṇ piṇḍāya caranti. te uddissamāne pi pātimokkhe āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ārocetum ajj' uposatho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho ārocetabba 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā kālavato ārocetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro therō kālavato na ssarati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattakāle pi ārocetun ti. bhattakāle pi na ssari. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkave yam kālam sarati, tam kālam ārocetun ti. ||1||**19**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim ávâse uposathâgâram uklâpañ hoti. ágantukâ bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma bhikkhû uposathâgâram na sammajjissantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uposathâgâram sammajjitun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathâgâram sammajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navam bhikkhun ãñâpetun ti. therena ãñattâ navâ bhikkhû na sammajjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave therena ãñattena agilânena na sammajjitabbañ. yo na sammajjeyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena uposathâgâre ásanam apaññattam hoti. bhikkhû chamâyam nisidanti. gattâni pi cîvarâni pi pañsukitâni honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uposathâgâre ásanam paññâpetun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathâgâre ásanam paññâpetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navam bhikkhum ãñâpetun ti. therena ãñattâ navâ bhikkhû na paññâpentti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave therena ãñattena agilânena na paññâpetabbañ. yo na paññâpeyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena uposathâgâre padipo na hoti. bhikkhû andhakâre kâyam pi cîvaram pi akkamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uposathâgâre padîpam kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathâgâre padipo kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navam bhikkhum ãñâpetun ti. therena ãñattâ navâ bhikkhû na padîpentti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave therena ãñattena agilânena na padîpetabbo. yo na padîpeyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim ávâse ávâsikâ bhikkhû n' eva pâniyam upatthâpentti na pari-bhojaniyam upatthâpentti. ágantukâ bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma ávâsikâ bhikkhû n' eva pâniyam upatthâpessanti na pari-bhojaniyam upatthâpessantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkha-

ve pāniyam paribhojaniyam upatṭhāpetun ti. ||5||
 atha kho bhikkhūnaṁ etad ahosi: kena nu kho pāniyam
 paribhojaniyam upatṭhāpetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navam
 bhikkhum ḥāpetun ti. therena ḥattā navā bhikkhū na
 upatṭhāpentī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhi-
 kkhave therena ḥattena agilānena na upatṭhāpetabbam. yo
 na upatṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bālā avyattā
 disamgamilikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpucchiṁsu. bhagavato
 etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā
 bhikkhū bālā avyattā disamgamilikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpu-
 cchanti. tehi bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi pucchitabbā:
 kaham gamissatha, kena saddhim gamissathā 'ti. te ce bhi-
 kkhave bālā avyattā aññe bāle avyatte apadiseyyum, na
 bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi anujāneyyum
 ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te ce bhikkhave bālā avyattā an-
 anuññātā ācariyupajjhāyehi gaccheyyum, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmin āvāse sambahulā
 bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham
 vā uposathakammam vā pātimokkham vā pātimokkhuddesam
 vā. tattha añño bhikkhu āgacchatī bahussuto āgatāgamo
 dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito vyatto me-
 dhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. tehi bhikkhave bhi-
 khūhi so bhikkhu saṅghaṭtabbo anuggaṭtabbo upalāpe-
 tabbo upatṭhāpetabbo cuṇṇena mattikāya dantakaṭṭhena mu-
 khodakena. no ce saṅgaṇheyyum anuganheyyum upalā-
 peyyum upatṭhāpeyyum cuṇṇena mattikāya dantakaṭṭhena
 mukhodakena, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave
 aññatarasmin āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū
 viharuntī bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham vā . . .
 pātimokkhuddesam vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhi-
 khū sāmantā ^vāsā sajjukam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso
 saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkham pariyāpuṇitvā
 āgacchā 'ti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce
 labhetha, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbeh' eva yattha jā-
 nanti uposatham vā . . . pātimokkhuddesam vā, so āvāso

gantabbo. no ce gaccheyyūm, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmin̄ āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū vassam̄ vasanti bâlā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham̄ vā . . . pātimokkhuddesam̄ vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmantā āvāsā sajjukam̄ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso samkhitteṇa vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhām̄ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evam̄ ce tam̄ labhetha, icc etam̄ kusalam̄. no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikam̄ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso samkhitteṇa vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhām̄ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evam̄ ce tam̄ labhetha, icc etam̄ kusalam̄. no ce labhetha, na bhikkhavo tehi bhikkhūhi tasmin̄ āvāse vassam̄ vasitabbam̄. vaseyyūm̄ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||**21**||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṅgho uposatham̄ karissatīti. evam̄ vutto aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam̄ etad avoca : athi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anūgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pārisuddhim̄ dātum̄. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekam̄ bhikkhum̄ upasamkamitvā ekamsam̄ uttarāsañçam̄ karitvā ukkutikam nisiditvā añjalim̄ paggaheṭvā evam̄ assa vacanīyo : pārisuddhim̄ damni, pārisuddhim̄ me hara, pārisuddhim̄ me ārocehīti kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pārisuddhi, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pārisuddhi. ||1|| evam̄ co tam̄ labhetha, icc etam̄ kusalam̄. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīṭhena vā saṅghamajjhō ānetvā uposatho kātabbo. sace bhikkhave gilānupatṭhākānam̄ bhikkhūnam evam̄ hoti : sace kho mayam̄ gilānam̄ thānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivāḍḍhisati kālam̄kiriyā vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno thānā cāvetabbo, saṅghena tattha gantvā uposatho kātabbo, na tv eva vaggena saṅghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva pakkamatī, aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva vibbhamati, kālam̄ karoti, sāmanero

paṭijānāti, sikkham pacakkhātako paṭijānāti, antimavatthum ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti, ummattako p., khittacitto p., veda-naṭṭo p., āpattiyā adassane ukkhattako p., āpattiyā appati-kamme ukkhattako p., pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhattako p., pañḍako p., theyyasamvāsako p., titthiyapakkantako p., tirachchānagato p., mātughātako p., pitughātako p., arahantaghātako p., bhikkhunidūsako p., samghabhedako p., lohituppādako p., ubhatovyāñjanako paṭijānāti, aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. ||3|| pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā antarā magge pakkamati, anāhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā antarā magge vibbhāmati, kālam karoti — pa — ubhatovyāñjanako paṭijānāti, anāhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā samghappatto pakkumati, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā samghappatto vibbhāmati, kālam karoti — la — ubhatovyāñjanako paṭijānāti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā samghappatto sutto na āroceti, pamatto na āroceti, samāpanno na āroceti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa anāpatti. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā samghappatto sañcicca na āroceti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| 22 ||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, samgho kammaṇi karissatīti. evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā chandaṇ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhuṇ upasamkamitvā ekamṣam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalin paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: chandaṇ dammi, chandaṇ me hara, chandaṇ me ārocehiti kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinno hoti chando, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinno hoti chando. ||1|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhi-

kkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīthena vā samghamajjhe ānetvā kammañ kātabbam. sace bhikkhave gilānu-paṭṭhākānañ bhikkhūnañ evam hoti: sace kho mayam gilānam thānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivadḍhissati kālam-kiriyā vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno thānā cāvetabbo, samghena tattha gantvā kammañ kātabbam, na tv eva vaggena samghena kammañ kātabbam. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatt' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbo chando. chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatt' eva vibbhamati, kālam ka-roti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, aññassa dātabbo chando. chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande antarā magge pakkamati, anāhaṭo hoti chando. chandahārako ce . . . (comp. II. 22. 4) . . . chandahārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadañ uposathe pārisuddhiñ dentena chandam pi dātum santi samghassa karaṇīyan ti. ||3||**23**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum tadañ uposathe nātakā gañhiṇsu. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṇ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadañ uposathe nātakā gañhanti. te nātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha tumhe ḥayasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam muñcatha yā-vāyam bhikkhu uposatham karotīti. ||1|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, te nātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha tumhe ḥayasmanto muhuttam ekamantam hotha yāvāyam bhikkhu pārisuddhiñ detitī. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, te nātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha tumhe ḥayasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam nissimam netha yāva samgho uposatham karotīti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena samghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadañ uposathe rājāno gañhanti — la — corā gañhanti, dhuttā gañhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gañhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2.) . . . na tv eva vaggena samghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||**24**||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannipatatha bhi-khave, atthi saṃghassa karaṇīyan ti. evam vutte aññataro hikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca : atthi bhante Gaggo nā-ia bhikkhu ummattako, so anāgato 'ti. dve 'me bhi-khave ummattakā : atthi bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi posatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammam na pi sarati, atthi n' eva sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āga-chati, āgacchati pi samghakammam na pi āgacchati, atthi ' eva āgacchati. ||1|| tatra bhikkhave yv āyam ummattako arati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammam a pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āga-chati pi saṃghakammam na pi āgacchati, anujānāmi bhi-khave evarūpasa ummattakassa ummattakasammutim ātum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā patībalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammam na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammam na pi āgacchati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutim da-leyya sareyya vā Gaggo bhikkhu uposatham na vā sareyya, areyya vā saṃghakammam na vā sareyya, āgaccheyya vā upo-satham na vā āgaccheyya, āgaccheyya vā saṃghakammam na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham kareyya saṃghakammam kareyya. esā nātti. ||3|| sunātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sa-rati pi uposatham . . . na pi āgacchati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutim deti sareyya vā Gaggo . . . na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham karissati saṃghakammam kari-satti. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno umma-ttakassa ummattakasammutiyā dānami sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammam karissati, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. dir iā saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammuti sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammam karissati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuñhi, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||4|| **25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ ávåse tada' uposathe cattåro bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : bhagavatâ paññattam uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayañ c' amhâ cattåro janâ. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ ávåse tada' uposathe tayo bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : bhagavatâ anuññâtam catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum, mayañ c' amhâ tayo janâ. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tiñnam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo : vyattena bhikkhunâ pañbalena te bhikkhû nâpettabâ : suñantu me âyasmanto. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yad' âyasmantânam pattakallam, mayam aññamañnam pârisuddhiuposatham kareyyâmâ 'ti. therena bhikkhunâ ekamsam uttarâsañgam karitvâ ukkuñikam nisiditvâ añjaliñ paggahetvâ te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ : parisuddho aham ávuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha, parisuddho aham ávuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha 'ti. ||3|| navakena bhikkhunâ ekamsam uttarâsañgam karitvâ ukkuñikam nisiditvâ añjaliñ paggahetvâ te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ : parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ ávåso tada' uposathe dve bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : bhagavatâ anuññâtam catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum, tiñnam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtum, mayañ c' amhâ dve janâ. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dvinnam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtum. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo : therena bhikkhunâ ekamsam uttarâsañgam karitvâ ukkuñikam nisiditvâ añjaliñ paggahetvâ navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo : parisuddho aham ávuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhârehi, parisuddho aham ávuso, parisuddho

'ti mam dhārehi, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhārehīti. ||6|| navakena bhikkhunā ekāmsam uttarāsañgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhāretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhārethā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmīm āvāse tada' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam catunnam pātimokkham uddisitum, tiṇṇannam pārisuddhi-uposatham kātum, dvinnam pārisuddhiuposatham kātum, ahañ c' amhi ekako. kathaṁ nu kho mayā uposatho kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm āvāse tada' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upaṭṭhanasālāya vā mañḍapo vā rukkhamūle vā, so deso sammajjītvā pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpetvā āsanam paññāpetvā padipam katvā nisiditabbam. sace aññe bhikkhū ḡacchanti, tehi saddhim uposatho kātabbo, no ce ḡacchanti, ajja me uposatho 'ti adhiṭṭhātabbam. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim āharitvā tīhi pātimokkham uddisitabbam. uddisicyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim āharitvā dvīhi pārisuddhi-uposatho kātabbo. kareyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim āharitvā ekena adhiṭṭhātabbam. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10||**26**||

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tada' uposathe āpattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam na sāpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. kathaṁ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tada' uposathe āpattim āpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekaṁ bhikkhum upasam̄kamityā ekāmsam uttarāsañgam karitvā ukkuṭikam

nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham āvuso itthannāmam āpattim āpanno, tam paṭidesemīti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatim samvareyyāsīti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tada' uposathe āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekam̄sam . . . evam assa vacanīyo : aham āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā tam āpattim paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhām sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sabhāgam āpattim desenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā. yo deseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sabhāgam āpattim patigānanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. yo patigānheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattim sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattam na sāpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. kathānu nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattim sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo : aham āvuso itthannāmam āpattim āpanno, ito vuṭṭhahitvā tam āpattim paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhām sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo : aham āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā tam āpattim paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhām sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāse tada' uposathe sabbo samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattam na sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā, na sabhāgā āpatti patigga-

hetabbā 'ti, ayañ ca sabbo samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno. kathañ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitatibbañ ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadañ' uposathe sabbo samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmantā āvāsā sajjukam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso tam āpattim paṭikaritvā āgaccha, mayam te santike āpattim paṭikarissāmā 'ti. ||6|| evañ ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam sabbo samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno. yadā aññam bhikkhum suddham anāpattikam passissati, tadā tassa santike tam āpattim paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkham uddisitabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadañ' uposathe sabbo samgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko hoti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam sabbo samgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko. yadā nibbematiko bhavissati, tadā tam āpattim paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkham uddisitabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ āvāso vassupagato samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu . . . (=§ 6. 7) . . . no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso tam āpattim paṭikaritvā āgaccha, mayam te santike tam āpattim paṭikarissāmā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāso subbo samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyā nāmam gottam. tatth' añño bhikkhu āgacchatī bahussuto āgaṭāgamo dhammadharo vinyadharo mātikādharo paññito vyatto medhāvī lajī kukkuceako sikkhākāmo, tam enam aññataro bhikkhu yena se bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamityā tam bhikkhum etad avoca: yo nu kho āvuso c'evañ c'evañ ca karoti, kiñ nāma so āpattim āpajjatīti. ||10|| so evam āha: yo kho āvuso evañ c'evañ ca karoti, imam nāma so āpattim āpajjati. imam nāma tvam āvuso āpattim āpanno paṭikarohi tam āpattin ti. so evam āha: na kho aham āvuso eko 'va imam āpattim āpanno, ayam

sabbo samgho imam āpattim āpanno 'ti. so evam̄āha: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iñgha tvam̄ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuñthahā 'ti. ||11|| atha kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam̄ āpattim pañkaritvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imam̄ nāma so āpattim āpajjati. imam̄ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattim āpannā pañkarotha tam̄ āpattin ti. atha kho te bhikkhū na icchīnsu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam̄ āpattim pañkātum. bhagavat etam attham̄ ārocesuñ. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīn āvāse sabbo samgho sabhāgāñ āpattim āpanno hoti, so na jānatī tassā āpattiyā nāmam̄ gottam̄. tath' añño bhikkhu ágacchatī bahussuto... sikkhākāmo, tam enam̄ aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tam̄ bhikkhum̄ evam̄ vadeti: yo nu kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti kim̄ nāmā so āpattim āpajjatī. ||13|| so evam̄ vadeti: yo kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imam̄ nāma so āpattim āpajjati. imam̄ nāma tvam̄ āvuso āpattim āpanno pañkarohi tam̄ āpattin ti. so evam̄ vadeti: na kho aham̄ āvuso eko 'va imam̄ āpattim āpanno, ayañ sabbo samgho imam̄ āpattim āpanno 'ti. so evam̄ vadeti: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iñgha tvam̄ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuñthahā 'ti. ||14|| so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam̄ āpattim pañkaritvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū evam̄ vadeti: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imam̄ nāma so āpattim āpajjati, imam̄ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattim āpannā pañkarotha tam̄ āpattin ti, te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam̄ āpattim pañkareyyuñ, icc etam̄ kusalam̄, no ce pañkareyyuñ, na te bhikkhave bhikkhū tena bhikkhunā akāmā vacaniyā 'ti. ||15||**27**

Codanāvatthubhāñavāram niññhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmīn āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatiñsu cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jāniñsu atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā

'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposathā akāmsu pātimokkham uddisiñsu. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchimśu bahutarā. bhagavato etam attham àrocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe sambahulā àvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposathā karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe . . . (=§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamāne patimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti samasamā. uddittham suddittham, avasesam sotabbam, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti samasamā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pārisuddhi àrocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe ath' añño àvāsikā bhikkhū agacchanti thokatarā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pārisuddhi àrocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. ||4|| iüha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhi-

tāya parisāya ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū agacchanti samasamā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pārisuddhi àrocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti thokatarā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pārisuddhi àrocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' añño àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave . . . (=§ 5) ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . samasamā ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . thokatarā . . . ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā . . . samasamā . . . thokatarā . . . (=§ 6) . . . ||7||

anāpattipannarasakañ niṭṭhitam. ||28||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe sambahulā àvāsikā bhikkhū sunnipatai cattāro vā atirckā vā, te jānanti ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti, te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhū puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe . . . (=§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti samasamā. uddittham suddittham, avasesam sotabbañ, uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe . . . (=§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti thokatarā. uddittham suddittham, avasesam sotabbañ, uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe — gha — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya

vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||
vaggāvaggaññinopannarasakam niṭhitam. ||29||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhākam uposatho kātum na nu kho kappatī vematikā uposathaṁ karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikāpannarasakam niṭhitam. ||30||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. to kappat' eva amhākam uposatho kātum, n' amhākam na kappatī kukkuccapakatā uposathaṁ karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkuccapakatāpannarasakam niṭhitam. ||31||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te viñassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposathaṁ karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam āpatti thullacca-

yassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (*comp. II. 29. 2, 3; instead of āpatti dukkaṭassa read āpatti thullaccayassa*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||
bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||32||
 pañcasattatikam niṭṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṁ āvāse tadaḥ' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti añño āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṁmāñ okkamantīti. te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṁmāñ okkantā-'ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosiṁmāñ okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosiṁmāñ okkante. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṁmāñ okkamantīti. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṁmāñ okkantā-'ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā ekasatapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena ḡantukā, ḡantukena āvāsikā, ḡantukena ḡantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikastāni honti. ||1||**33||**

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānañ bhikkhūnañ cātuddaso hoti, ḡantukānañ pannaraso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, ḡantukehi āvāsikānañ anuvattitabbam. sace samasamā honti, ḡantukehi āvāsikānañ anuvattitabbam. sace ḡantukā bahutarā honfi, āvāsikehi ḡantukānañ anuvattitabbam. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānañ bhikkhūnam pannaraso hoti, ḡantukānañ cātuddaso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, ḡantukehi āvāsikānañ anuvattitabbam. sace samasamā honti, ḡantukehi āvāsikānañ anuvattitabbam. sace ḡantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi ḡantukānañ anuvattitabbam. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānañ bhikkhūnañ pāṭipado hoti, ḡantukānañ pannaraso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi ḡantukānañ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, ḡantukehi nissimāñ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. sace samasamā honti, āvāsikehi ḡantukānañ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, ḡantukehi nissimāñ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. sace ḡantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi ḡantukānañ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissimāñ vā gantabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānañ bhikkhūnam pannaraso hoti,

āgantukānam pāṭipado. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānam sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissimam vā gantabbam. sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānam sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissimam vā gantabbam. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānam nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, āvāsikēhi nissimam gantvā uposatho kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam āvāsikākāram āvāsikaliṅgam āvāsikanimittam āvāsikuddesam supaññattam mañcapīṭham bhisimbobhanam pāniyam paribhojaniyam supatiṭhitam parivenam susammaṭṭham, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. ||5|| te vematikā na vicinanti, avicinitvā uposatham karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. to vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā na passanti, apassitvā uposatham karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā uposatham karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā pāṭekkam uposatham karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposatham karonti, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū sunanti āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam āvāsikākāram āvāsikaliṅgam āvāsikanimittam āvāsikuddesam cañkamantānam padasaddam sajjhāyasaddam ukkāsitasaddam khipitasaddam, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. to . . . (=§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantukānam bhikkhūnam āgantukākāram āgantukaliṅgam āgantukanimittam āgantukuddesam aññātakam pattam aññātakam cīvaram aññātakam nisidnam pādānam dhotam udakanissekam, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (=§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū sunanti āgantukānam bl̄kkhūnam āgantukākāram āgantukaliṅgam āgantukanimittam āgantukuddesam āgacchantānam padasaddam upāhanapappoṭhanasaddam ukkāsitasaddam khipitasaddam, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (=§ 6) . . . āpatti

thullaccayassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū nânâsamvâsake. te samâna-samvâsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhamti, samânasamvâsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposatham karonti, anâpatti. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nâbhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā ekato uposatham karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nâbhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā pâtekam uposatham karonti, anâpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū samâna-samvâsake. te nânâsamvâsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhamti, nânâsamvâsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposatham karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā pâtekam uposatham karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā ekato uposatham karonti, anâpatti. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave āvâsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū nânâsamvâsake. te samâna-samvâsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhamti . . . (= § 10) . . . anâpatti. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave āvâsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuko bhikkhū samâna-samvâsake. te nânâsamvâsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhamti . . . (= § 11) . . . anâpatti. ||13||**34**||

no bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvâsâ abhikkhu ko āvâso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukâ āvâsâ abhikkhu ko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposatho sabhikkhukâ āvâsâ abhikkhu ko āvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. ||1|| na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhu ko āvâso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposatho sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhu ko āvâso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposatho sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhu ko āvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. ||2|| na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukâ āvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhu ko āvâso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhi-

kkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. ||3|| na bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yath' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra samghena annatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso vâ anâvâso vâ . . . (comp. § 1, 2, 3) . . . na bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yath' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. ||4|| gantabbo bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhavo tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso yath' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ, yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti . . . gantabbo bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yath' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ, yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||5|| 35||

na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. — la — na bhikkhave sikkhamânâya, na sâmañerassâ, na sâmañeriyâ, na sikkham paccakkhatâkassa, na antimavatthuṇi ajjhâpannakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| na âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. na âpattiyâ appati-kamme ukkhittâkassa nisinnaparisâya, na pâpikâya ditthiyâ appati-nissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. ||2|| na pañdakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasamvâsakassa

— la — na titthiyapakkantakassa, na tiracchānagatassa, na mātughātakassa, na pitughātakassa, na arahantaghātakassa, na bhikkhunīdūsakassa, na saṅghabhedakassa, na lohituppādakassa, na ubhatovyañjanakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pārivāsikassa pārisuddhidānena uposatho kātabbo aññatra avutthitāya parisāya. na ca bhikkhave anuposathe uposatho kātabbo aññatra samghasāmaggiyā 'ti. ||4||**36**
uposathakkhandake tatiyam bhāṇavāram.

imasmiñ khandhake vatthu chaasiti. tassa uddānam :
titthiyā Bimbisāro ca, sannipatanti tuṇhikā,
dhammam, raho, pātimokkham, devasikam, tadā sakim,|
yathāparisāya, samaggam, sāmaggī, Maddakucchi ca,
sīmā, mahatī, nadiyā, anu, dve, khuddakāni ca,|
navā, Rājaghe c' eva, sīmā avippavāsanā,
samanne paṭhamam sīmam pacchā sīmam samūhanc,!|
asamatā gāmasīmā, nadiyā samudde sare
udakukkhupo, bhindanti, tath' ev' ajjhottaranti ca,|
katī, kammāni, uddeso, savarā, asati pi ca,
5 dhammañ, vinayam, tajjenti, puna vinaya-tajjanā,!|
codanā, kate okāse, adhamma-paṭikkosanā,
catupañcaparā, āvi, sañcicca, ce pi vāyame,!|
sagahaṭṭhā, anajjhīṭṭhā, Codanambi, na jānati,
sambahulā na jānanti, sajjukam, na ca gacchare,!|
katimī, kīvatikā, dūre ārocetuñ ca, na ssari,
uklāpam, āsanam, padipo, disā, añño bahussuto,!|
sajjukam, vassuposatho, suddhikammañ ca, fiātakā,
Gaggo, catu-tayo, dve-ko, āpatti, sabhāgā, sari,!|
sabbo saṅgho, vematiko, na jānanti, bahussuto,
10 bahū, samasamā, thokā, parisāya avutthitāya ca,!|
ekaccā vuṭṭhitā, sabbā, jānanti ca, vematikā,
kappat' evā 'ti kukkuccā, jānam, passam, suṇanti ca,!|
āvāsikena ḡantū, cātupannaraso puna,
pātipado pannaraso, liṅgasamvāsakā ubho,!|
pārivāsānuposatho, aññatra samghasāmaggiyā.
ete vibhattā uddānā vatthuvibhūtakāraṇā ti.]

M A H Â V A G G A .

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahê viharati Ve-luvane · Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatâ bhikkhûnañ vassâvâso apaññatto hoti. te 'dha bhikkhû hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikam caranti. ||1|| manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma samañâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikam carissanti haritâni tiñâni sammaddantâ ekindriyam jîvam vihethentâ bahû khuddake pâne sañghâtam âpâdentâ. ime hi nâma aññatithiyâ durakkhâtadhammâ vassâvâsam alliyissanti samkâpayissanti, ime hi nâma sakuntakâ rukkhaggesu kulâvakâni karitvâ vassâvâsam alliyissanti samkâpayissanti, ime pana samañâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikam caranti haritâni tiñâni sammaddantâ ekindriyam jîvam vihethentâ bahû khuddake pâne sañghâtam âpâdentâ 'ti. ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânañ ujjhâyantânânañ khîyantânânañ vipâcentânânañ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim niñâne etasmim pakarañe dhammadikthañ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave vassam upagantun ti. ||3||1||

atha kho bhikkhûnañ etad ahosi: kadâ nu kho vassam upagantabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave vassâne vassam upagantun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnañ etad ahosi: kati nu kho vassupanâyikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. dve 'mâ bhikkhave vassupanâyikâ purimikâ pacchimikâ 'ti. aparajjugatâya âsâlihiyâ purimikâ upagantabbâ, mâsagatâya âsâlihiyâ pacchimikâ upagantabbâ. imâ kho bhikkhave dve vassupanâyikâ 'ti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū vassam̄ upagantvā antarā vassam̄ cārikam̄ caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam̄ pi cārikam̄ carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyam jīvam̄ vihethentā bahū khuddake pāne saṃghātam̄ āpādentā. ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassāvāsam̄ aliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime hi nāma sakuntakā rukkhaggese kulāvakāni karitvā vassāvāsam̄ aliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime pana samanā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam̄ pi cārikam̄ caranti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyam jīvam̄ vihethentā bahū khuddake pāne saṃghātam̄ āpādentā 'ti. ||1|| assosum̄ kho bhikkhū tesam̄ manussānam̄ ujjhāyantānam̄ khīyantānam̄ vipācentānam̄. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū vassam̄ upagantvā antarā vassam̄ cārikam̄ carissantī. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum̄. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vassam̄ upagantvā purimam̄ vā temāsam̄ pacchimam̄ vā temāsam̄ avasitvā cārikā pakkamitabbā. yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| 3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū na icchanti vassam̄ upagantum̄. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum̄. nā bhikkhave vassam̄ na upagantabbaṃ. yo na upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam̄ anupagantukāmā sañcicca āvāsam̄ atikkamanti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum̄. na bhikkhave tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam̄ anupagantukāmena sañcicca āvāso atikka-mitabbo. yo atikkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro vassam̄ ukkaḍḍhitukāmo bhikkhūnām̄ santike dūtam̄ pāhesi, yadi pan' ayyā āgame juñhe vassam̄ upagaccheyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum̄: anujānāmi bhikkhave rājū-nām̄ anuvattitun ti. ||3|| 4||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhīrantam viharitvā
 yena Sāvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cāri-
 kam caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṁ bhag-
 avā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa
 ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadcsu
 Udena upāsakena saṅgham uddissa viharo kārāpito
 hoti. so bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pāhesi, āgacchantu
 bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotuñ bhi-
 kkhū ca passitun ti. ||1|| bhikkhū evam āhamsu : bhaga-
 vatā āvuso paññattam na vassam upagantvā purimam vā
 temāsam pacchimam vā temāsam avasitvā cārikā pakkami-
 tabbā 'ti. āgametu Udeno upāsako yāva bhikkhū vassam
 vasanti, vassam vuṭṭhā gamissanti. sace pan' assa accāyikam
 karaṇiyam, tath' eva āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam santike vihā-
 ram patiṭṭhāpetū 'ti. ||2|| Udeno upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati
 vipāceti : kathañ hi nāma bhaddantā mayā pahite na Āga-
 chissanti, ahām hi dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko 'ti. asso-
 sum kho bhikkhū Udcnassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khī-
 yantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam
 atthañ ārocesum. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīm niidāne
 dharmikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave sattannam sattāhakarāṇiyena pahite gantuñ, na
 tv eva appahite, bhikkhusse bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sā-
 manerassa sāmaneriyā upāsakassa upūsikāya. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave imesam sattannam sattāhakarāṇiyena pahite gan-
 tuñ, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||4||
 idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṅgham uddissa vihāro
 kārāpito hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya,
 āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca
 sotuñ bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāha-
 karāṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivat̄to
 kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṅgham
 uddissa addhayogo kārāpito hoti, pāśado kārāpito hoti, hamni-
 yan kārāpitam h., guhā kārāpitā h., parivenam kārāpitam
 h., koṭṭhako kārāpito h., upaṭṭhānasālā kārāpitā h., aggisālā
 kārāpitā h., kappiyakutī kārāpitā h., vaccakuṭī kārāpitā h.,
 cañkamo kārāpito h., cañkamanasālā kārāpitā h., udapāno
 kārāpito h., udapānasālā kārāpitā h., jantāgharam kārāpi-

tam h., jantāgharasālā kārāpitā h., pokkharaṇī kārāpitā h., maṇḍapo kārāpito h., ārāmo kārāpito h., ārāmavatthum kārāpitañ hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, ḡacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivāṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekam bhikkhum uddissa vihāro kārāpito h., addhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., . . . (= § 6) . . . sattāham sannivāṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena bhikkhunisamgham uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekam bhikkhuniṁ uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa — la — ekam sikkhamānam uddissa — la — sambahule sāmañere uddissa — la — ekam sāmañeram uddissa — la — sambahulā sāmañeriyo uddissa — la — ekam sāmañerim uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti, addhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyam k. h., guhā k. h., parivenam k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upatṭhānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., kappiyakuṭī k. h., cañkamo k. h., cañkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., pokkharaṇī k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmavatthum k. hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, ḡacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivāṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena attano athāya nivesanam kārāpitañ hoti — la — sayanigharam k. h.,uddosito k. h., atṭo k. h., mālo k. h., āpaṇo k. h., āpaṇasālā k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyam k. h., guhā k. h., parivenam k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upatṭhānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., rasavatī k. h., vaccakuṭī k. h., cañkamo k. h., cañkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., jantāgharam k. h., jantāgharasālā k. h., pokkharaṇī k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmavatthum k. h., puttassa vā vāreyyam hoti, dhītuyā vā vāreyyam hoti, gilāno vā hoti, abhiññātām vā suttantam bhaṇati. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, ḡacchantu bhaddantā imam suttantam pariyüpuṇissanti pur' ḣayam su-

ttanto palujjatīti. aññatarām vā pan' assa kiccaṁ hoti karanīyam vā. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaranīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatto kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṅgham uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaranīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatto kātabbo. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṅgham uddissa addhayogo kārāpito . . . (= § 6) . . . ārāmavatthum kārāpitam hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam . . . (= § 10) . . . sattāham sannivatto kātabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekaṁ bhikkhumi uddissa — la — bhikkhuni saṅgham uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekaṁ bhikkhuniṁ uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekaṁ sikkhamānam uddissa, sambahule sāmañere uddissa, ekaṁ sāmañeram uddissa, sambahulā sāmaneriyo uddissa, ekaṁ sāmañeriṁ uddissa — la — attano atthāya nivesanam kārāpitam hoti — la — sayanigharam kārāpitam hoti . . . (= § 9) . . . gilānā vā hoti, abhiññātam vā suttantam bhanati. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā imam suttantam pariyāpuṇissanti pur' āyam suttanto palujjatīti. aññatarām vā pan' assā kiccaṁ hoti karanīyam vā. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaranīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatto kātabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuni saṅgham uddissa, bhikkhuniya saṅgham uddissa, sikkhamānāya saṅgham uddissa, sāmañerena saṅgham uddissa, sāmañeriya saṅgham uddissa, sambahule bhikkhū uddissa, ekaṁ bhikkhumi uddissa, bhikkhuni saṅgham uddissa, sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa, ekaṁ bhikkhuniṁ uddissa, sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekaṁ sikkhamānam uddissa, sambahule sāmañere uddissa, ekaṁ sāmañeram uddissa,

sambahulā sāmañeriyō uddissa, ekam̄ sāmañeriñ uddissa, attano atthāya vihāro kārāpito hoti . . . (= § 8) . . . ārā-māvatthum̄ kārāpitam̄ hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pahiñeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dā-tum̄ dhammañ ca sotum̄ bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbam̄ bhikkhave sattāhakarañiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham̄ sannivat̄to kātabbo 'ti. ||13||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. so bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pāhesi, aham̄ hi gilāno, āga-cchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam̄ āgatan ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannam̄ sattāhakarañiyena appahite pi gantum̄, pag eva pahite, bhikkhusa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmañerassa sāmañeriyā. anujānāmi bhikkhavo imesañ pañcannam̄ sattāhakarañiyena appahite pi gantum̄, pag eva pahite. sattāham̄ sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pahiñeyya, aham̄ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhi-kkhūnam̄ āgatan ti, gantabbam̄ bhikkhave sattāhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattam̄ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattam̄ vā pariyesissāmi, gilāna-bhcsajjam̄ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham̄ sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhusa anabhirati uppānnā hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pahiñeyya, anabhirati me uppānnā, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam̄ āgatan ti, gantabbam̄ bhikkhave sattāhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhirati vūpakāsessāmi vā vūpakāsāpessāmi vā dhammakatham̄ vāssa karissāmīti. sattāham̄ sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhusa kukkuccam̄ uppānnam̄ hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pahiñeyya, kukkuccam̄ me uppānnam̄, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam̄ āgatan ti, gantabbam̄ bhikkhave sattāhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkuccam̄ vino-dessāmi vā vinodāpessāmi vā dhammakatham̄ vāssa karissāmīti. sattāham̄ sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhi-kkhave bhikkhusa diṭṭhigatañ uppānnam̄ hoti. so ce

bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, ditthigatam me uppānaṁ, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, ditthigatam vivecessāmi vā vivecāpessāmi vā dhammakatham vāssa karissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu garudhammaṁ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi garudhammaṁ ajjhāpanno parivāsāraho, Āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, parivāsadānam ussukkam karissāmi vā, anussāvessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi mūlāya paṭikassanāraho, Āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mūlāya paṭikassanam ussukkam karissāmi vā, anussāvessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi mānattāraho, Āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattadānam ussukkam karissāmi vā, anussāvessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi abbhānāraho, Āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānam ussukkam karissāmi vā, anussāvessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa saṅgho kammaṇi kattukāmo hoti tajjaniyam vā nissayam vā pabbājaniyam vā paṭisāraṇiyam vā ukkhepaniyam vā. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, saṅgho me kammaṇi kattukāmo, Āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti

nu kho samgho kammam na kareyya lahukâya vâ pariñā-meyyâ 'ti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||10|| katañ vâ pan' assa hoti samghena kammañ tajjaniyam vâ . . . ukkhepaniyam vâ. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, samgho me kammam akâsi, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâ-hakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammâvatteyya lomam pâteyya netthâram vatteyya, samgho tam kammam pañippassambheyyâ 'ti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî gilânâ hoti, sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham hi gilânâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupatthâkabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjam vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upatthahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ anabhirati uppannâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, anabhirati me uppannâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratiñ vûpakâsessâmi vâ vûpakâsâpessâmi vâ dhammadhatham vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||13|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ kukkuceam uppannam hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, kukkuceam me uppannam, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkuceam vinodessâmi vâ vinodâpessâmi vâ dhammadhatham vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||14|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ diññigatañ uppannam hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, diññigatañ me uppannam, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, diññigatañ vivecessâmi vâ vivecâpessâmi vâ dhammadhatham vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||15|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî garudhammañ ajjhâpannâ hoti mânattârahâ. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham hi

garudhammampi ajjhāpannā mānattārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānampi ḡatānāti, gantabbāpi bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattadānampi ussukkāpi karissāmīti. sattāhampi sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||16|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī mūlāya paṭikassanārahā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnampi santike dūtampi pahineyya, aham hi mūlāya paṭikassanārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānampi ḡatānāti, gantabbāpi bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mūlāya paṭikassanānampi ussukkāpi karissāmīti. sattāhampi sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||17|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī abbhānārahā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnampi santike dūtampi pahineyya, aham hi abbhānārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānampi ḡatānāti, gantabbāpi bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānānampi ussukkāpi karissāmīti. sattāhampi sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṅgho kammaṇi kattukāmo hoti tajjaniyāpi vā nissayan vā pabbājaniyāpi vā paṭisāraṇiyāpi vā ukkhepaniyāpi vā. sā ce bhikkhūnampi santike dūtampi pahineyya, saṅgho me kammanāt kattukāmo, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānampi ḡatānāti, gantabbāpi bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho saṅgho kammanā na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. sattāhampi sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||19|| kataṇi vā pan' assā hoti saṅghena kammaṇi tajjaniyāpi vā . . . ukkhepaniyāpi vā. sā ce bhikkhūnampi santike dūtampi pahineyya, saṅgho me kammanāt akāsi, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānampi ḡatānāti, gantabbāpi bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammāvatteyya lomaṇi pāteyya netthārāṇi vatteyya, saṅgho tampi kammanāt patīppassambhеyyā 'ti. sattāhampi sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamānā gilānā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnampi santike dūtampi pahineyya, aham hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānampi ḡatānāti, gantabbāpi bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattāpi vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupatthākabhattāpi vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjāpi vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhampi sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkha-

mânâya anabhirati uppannâ hoti — la — sikkhamânâya kukkuceam uppannam hoti, sikkhamânâya ditthigatam uppannam hoti, sikkhamânâya sikhâ kuptâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, sikhâ mo kuptâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhâsamâdânam ussukkam karissâmîti. sattâham sannivatâ kâtabbo. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamân upasampajjutukâm hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi upasampajjutukâm, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadam ussukkam karissâmî vâ, anussâvessâmî vâ, ganapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâham sannivatâ kâtabbo. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmañero gilâno hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi gilâno, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhettam vâ pariyesissâmî, gilânupatthâkabhattam vâ pariyesissâmî, gilânabhesajja vâ pariyesissâmî, pucchissâmî vâ, upatthahissâmî vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivatâ kâtabbo. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmañerassa anabhirati uppannâ hoti — la — sâmañerassa kukkuceam uppannam hoti, sâmañero vassam pucchitukâmo hoti, so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi vassam pucchitukâmo, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissâmî vâ âcikkhissâmî vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivatâ kâtabbo. ||25|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmañero upasampajjutukâmo hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi upasampajjutukâmo, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadam ussukkam karissâmî vâ, anussâvessâmî vâ, ganapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâham sannivatâ kâtabbo. ||26|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmañeri gilânâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi gilânâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan

ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattam vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupatṭhākabhattam vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhessajjam vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upatṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||27|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmañeriyā anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sāmañeriyā kukkuccai uppannam hoti, sāmañeriyā diṭṭhigataṁ uppannam hoti, sāmañeri vassam pucchitukāmā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, ahañ hi vassam pucchitukāmā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissāmi vā acikkhissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||28|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmañeri sikkham sāmādiyitukāmā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, ahañ hi sikkham sāmādiyitukāmā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhāsamādānam ussukkam karissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||29|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mātā gilānā hoti. sā puttassa santike dūtaṇi pāhesi, ahañ hi gilānā, āgacchatu meutto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam sattannam sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite gantum, na tv eva appahite, pañcannaṇi sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, ayañ ca me mātā gilānā sā ca anupāsikā. kathaṇ nu kho mayā patipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| anujānāmi bhikkhave sattannam sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmañerassa sāmañeriyā mātuyā ca pitussa ca. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesmī sattannam sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa mātā gilānā hoti. sā ce puttassa santike dūtaṇi pahiṇeyya, ahañ hi gilānā, āgacchatu meutto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbam . . . (=III. 6. 2) . . . sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhi-

kkhussa pitā gilāno hoti. so ce puttassa santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbam . . . (=III. 6. 2) . . . sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhātā gilāno hoti. so ce bhātuno santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchatu me bhātā, icchāmi bhātuno āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhaginī gilānā hoti. sā ce bhātuno santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi gilānā, āgacchatu . . . (=§ 5) . . . sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa nātako gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhussa santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchatu bhaddanto, icchāmi bhaddantassa āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhugatiko gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||8||**7**||

tena kho pana samayena samghassa vihāro udriyati. aññatarena upāsakena araññe bhaṇḍam chedāpitam hoti. so bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pāhesi, sace bhaddantā tam bhaṇḍam avahareyyuṇ, dajjāham tam bhaṇḍan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghakaraṇiyena gantum. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||1||**8**||
vassavāsabhāvāram nitthitam.

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññata-rasmin āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū vālhi ubbālhā honti, gaṇhiṇsu pi paripātiṇsu pi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesun. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū vālhi ubbālhā honti, gaṇhanti pi paripātentī pi. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū sirimsapchi ubbālhā honti, dasanti pi paripātentī pi. es' eva . . . vassacche-

dassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū corehi ubbälha honti, vilumpanti pi ákoṭenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū pisâcehi ubbälhā honti, ávisanti pi ojam pi haranti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam gāmo agginā daḍḍho hoti, bhikkhū piñḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam senāsanām agginā daḍḍham hoti, bhikkhū senāsanena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam gāmo udakena vuñho hoti, bhikkhū piñḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam senāsanām udakena vuñham hoti, bhikkhū senāsanena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassā 'ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmīm āvāse vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam gāmo corohi vuñtlāsi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena gāmo tena gantun ti. gāmo dvedhā bhijjitha. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena bahutarā tena gantun ti. bahutarā assaddhā honti appasannā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena saddhā pasannā tēna gantun ti. ||1||10||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññata-rasmīm āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhimsu lūkhassa vā pāṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. bhagavatc etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhanti lūkhassa vā pāṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrin. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitabbaṁ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bl̄kkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā pāṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, na labhanti sappāyāni bhojanāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā pāṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, labhanti sappāyāni

bhojanāni, na labhanti sappāyāni bhesajjāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, labhanti sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanti sappāyāni bhesajjāni, na labhanti pañirūpam upatthākam. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatām bhikkhūm itthi nimanteti: ehi bhante hiraññam vā te demi, suvaññam vā te demi, khettam vā t. d., vatthuṇ vā t. d., gāvum vā t. d., gāvīm vā t. d., dāsam vā t. d., dāsiṇ vā t. d., dhītaram vā t. d. bhariyatthāya, aham vā te bhariyā homi, aññam vā te bhariyam ānemīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: lahuparivattam kho cittam vuttam bhagavatā, siyapi me brahmacariyassa antarāyo 'ti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatām bhikkhūm vesī nimanteti — la — thullakumārī nimanteti, pañdako nimanteti, fiñatakā nimantenti, rājāno nimantenti, corā nimantenti, dhuttā nimantenti: ehi bhante hiraññam vā te dema . . . dhītaram vā te dema bhariyatthāya, aññam vā te bhariyam ānessāmā 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: lahuparivattam . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu asān.ikapñ nidhiñ passati. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: lahuparivattanñ . . . vassacchedassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu passati sambahule bhikkhū sañghabhedāya parakkamante. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: garuko kho sañghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā mayi sammukhībhūte sañgho bhijjīti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunāti: sambahulā kira bhikkhū sañghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce . . . vassacchedassa. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunāti: amukasmiñ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū sañghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āham vakkhāmi: garuko kho āvuso sañghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, māyasmantānam sañghabhedo ruccitthā 'ti, karissanti me vacanam sussūssanti sotam odahissantīti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunāti: amukasmiñ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū sañgha-

bhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti : te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye tesam mittā te me mittā, ty āham vakkhāmi, te vuttā te vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmin̄ kira āvāse sambahu-lehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti : te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āham vakkhāmi : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmin̄ kira āvāse sambahu-lehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti : te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ea ye tesam mittā te me mittā, ty āham vakkhāmi, te vuttā te vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmin̄ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāham vakkhāmi : garuko kho bhaginiyo saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā bhaginiṇām saṃghabhedo rucciṭṭhā 'ti, karissanti mo vacanām sussūsissantī sotam oda-hissantīti, pakkamitabbam̄. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmin̄ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api ca yā tāsam mittā tā mo mittā, tāham vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmin̄ kira āvāse sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāham vakkhāmi : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmin̄ kira āvāse sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api ca yā tāsam mi:tā tā me mittā, tāham vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||13||**11||**

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vaje vassam

upagantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vāje vassam̄ upagantun ti. vajo vuṭṭhāsi. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena vajo tena gantum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya satthena gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthe vassam̄ upagantun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya nāvāya gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāvāya vassam̄ upagantun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhasusire vassam̄ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave rukkhasusire vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhavītabhiyā vassam̄ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi migaluddakā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave rukkhavītabhiyā vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ujjhokāse vassam̄ upagacchanti, deve vassante rukkhamūlam pi nimbakosam pi upadhvānti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ajjhokāse vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| teṇa kho pana samayena bhikkhū asenāsanakā vassam̄ upagacchanti, sītena pi kilamanti uṭhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave asenāsanakena vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chavakuṭikāya vassam̄ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi chavaḍāhakā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave chavakuṭikāya vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte vassam̄ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi gopālakā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave chatte vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cātiyā vassam upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bikkhave cātiyā vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||12||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā saṅghena katikā katā hoti antarā vassam na pabbājetabban ti. Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattā bhikkhū upasamkamitvā pabbajjaṇ yāci. bhikkhū evam āhamṣu: saṅghena kho āvuso kātikā katā antarā vassam na pabbājetabban ti, āgamehi āvuso yāva bhikkhū vassam vasanti, vassam vutthā pabbājessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattāram etad avocum: ehi dāni āvuso pabbajīti. so evam āha: sac' āham bhanto pabbajito assam, abhirameyyām' āham, na dān' āham bhante pabbajissāmīti. ||1|| Visākhā Migāramātā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathañ hi nāma ayyā evarūpaṇ katikām karissanti na antarā vassam pabbājetabban ti, kam kālam dhammo na caritabbo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū Visākhāya Migāramātuyā ujjhāyantiyā khīyantiyā vipācentiyā. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bikkhave evarūpā katikā kātabbā antarā vassam na pabbājetabban ti. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputta rāñño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāso paṭisuto hoti purimikāya. so tam āvāsam gacchanto addasa antarā magge dve āvāse bahucivarakē, tassa etad ahosi: yaṇ nūnāhaṇi imesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassam vaseyyaṇ, evam me buhu cīvaraṇi uppejjissatīti. so tesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassam vasi. rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathañ hi nāma ayyo Upanando Sakyaputto amhākam vassāvāsam paṭisūnitā visamvādessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito, musāvādā veramanī pasatthā 'ti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhū rāñño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma

âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam pañisunîtvâ visamvâdessa. manu bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena musâvâdo garahito, musâvâdâ veramañi pasatthâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantañ Upanandanî Sakyaputtantañ pañtipucchi: saccâñ kira tvam Upananda rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam pañisunîtvâ visamvâdesitî. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathamp hi nâma tvam moghapurisa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam pañisunîtvâ viśamvâdessa. nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena musâvâdo garahito musâvâdâ veramañi pasatthâ. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vassâvâso pañissuto hoti purimikâ. so tam âvâsam gacchanto passati antarâ maggo dve âvâsc bahucîvarake, tassa evam hoti: yam nûnâham imesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassam vaseyyam, evam me bahum cîvarañ uppajjissatî. so tesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassam vasati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati pañissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vassâvâso pañissuto hoti purimikâ. so tam âvâsam gacchanto bahiddhâ uposathan karoti, pâtipadena vihârañ upeti senâsanam paññâpeti pâniyam paribhojaniyam upatthâpeti parivenyam sammajjati, so tadah' eva akarañyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati pañissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . (=§ 5) . . . so tadah' eva sakarañyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati pañissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||5|| idha pana . . . so dvîhatiham vasitvâ akarañyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati pañissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvîhatiham vasitvâ sattâhakaraniyena pakkamati. so tam sattâham bahiddhâ vitinâmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati pañissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvîhatiham vasitvâ sattâhakaraniyena pakka-

mati. so tam sattāham anto sannivat̄tam karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||6|| idha pana . . . so sattāham anāgatāya pavāraṇāya sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. āgaccheyya vā so bhikkhave bhikkhu tam āvāsam na vā āgaccheyya, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassavāso patissuto hoti purimikāya. so tam āvāsam gantvā uposatham karoti, pātipadena vihāram upeti senāsanam paññāpeti pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇam sammajjati. so tadah' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| idha pana . . . (= § 8) . . . so tadal' eva sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvīhatīham vasistvā akaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvīhatīham vasistvā sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvīhatīham vasistvā sattāhakaranīyena pakkamati. so tam sattāham bahiddhā vitiṇāmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| so dvīhatīham vasistvā sattāhakaranīyena pakkamati. so tam sattāham anto sannivat̄tam karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. so sattāham anāgatāya . . . (= § 7) . . . anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassavāso paṭissuto hoti pacchimikāya. so tam āvāsam gacchanto bahiddhā uposathanam karoti, pātipadena vihāram upeti senāsanam paññāpeti pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇam sammajjati. so tadah' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . (*the whole passage is identical with § 5-10; read instead of purimikā and purimikāya: pacchimikā and pacchimikāya, instead of anāgatāya pavāraṇāya: anāgatāya komudiyā cātumāsiniyā*) . . . paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||11||**14||**

vassup ināyikakkhandhako tatiyo.

tassa uddānam :

- upagantuṁ, kadā c' eva, kati, antarā vassa ca,
na icchanti ca, sañcicca, ukkaḍḍhitum, upāsako,|

gilāno, mātā ca, pitā, bhātā ca, atha nātako,
 bhikkhugatiko, vihāro, vālā cāpi, sirim̄sapā,|
 corā c' eva, pisācā ca, dad̄ho, tadubhayena ca,
 vulho dakena, vuṭṭhāsi, bahutarā ca, dāyakā,|
 lūkhaṇapāṇitappāya-bhesajj'-upatṭhakena ca,
 itthi, vesī, kumārī ca, pāṇḍako, nātakena ca,|
 rājā, corā, dhuttā, nidhi, bhedā, atthavidhena ca,
 5 vajā, satthā ca, nāvā ca, susire, viṭabhāya ca,|
 ajjhokāse vassāvāso, aṣenāsanakena ca,
 chavakuṭikā, chatte ca, cāṭiyā ca upenti te,|
 katikā, paṭisunītvā, bahiddhā ca uposathā,
 purimikā, pacchimikā, yathānayena yojayc,|
 akaraṇīyo pakkamati, sukarāṇīyo tath' eva ca,
 dvīhatīhā ca puna, sattāhakaraṇīyena ca,|
 sattāhanāgatā c' eva, āgaccheyya na eyya vā,
 vatthuddāne antarikā tantimaggam nisāmaye 'ti.|
 imamhi khandhake vatthu dvepaññāsa.

M A H Â V A G G A .

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa arāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandīṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasminñ āvuso vassam upagacchim̄su. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayam upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: sace kho mayam aññamaññam n' eva ālapeyyāma na sallapeyyāma, yo paṭhamap gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkameyya, so āsanam paññāpeyya, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipeyya, avakkārapatīm dhowitvā upaṭṭhāpeyya, pāniyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpeyya, ||2|| yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkameyya, sac' assa bhuttāvaseso, sace ākañkheyya, bhuñjeyya, no ce ākañkheyya, appaharite vā chāḍleyya appāñake vā udake opilāpeyya, so āsanam uddhareyya, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmeyya, avakkārapatīm dhowitvā paṭisāmeyya, pāniyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeyya, bhattaggam sammiājeyya, ||3|| yo passeyya pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojanīyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhāpeyya, sac' assa avisayham hatthavikārena, dutiyanī āmantetvā hatthavilāñghakena upaṭṭhāpeyya, na tv eva tappaccayā vācām bhindeyya, evam kho mayam samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te bhikkhū aññamaññam n' eva ālapiṁsu na sallapiṁsu. yo paṭhamap gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanam paññāpeti, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipati, avakkārapatīm dhowitvā upaṭṭhāpeti, pāniyam paribhojanīyam upa-

tṭhāpeti. ||5|| yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākañkhati, bhuñjati, no ce ākañkhati, appaharite vā chadḍeti appāṇake vā udake opilāpeti, so āsa-naṃ uddharati pādodakaṃ pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiṃ dhovitvā paṭisāmeti, pāniyam pari-bhojaniyam paṭisāmeti, bhattaggam sammajjati. ||6|| yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojaniyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, so upatṭhāpeti. sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upatṭhāpeti, na tv eva tappaccayā vācam bhindati. ||7|| āciṇṇam kho pan' etam vassam vutthānam bhikkhūnam bhagavantam dassanāya upasam̄kamitum. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanam samsāmetvā patta-civarami ḍādāya yena Sāvatthī tena pakkamīnsu. anupubbena yena Sāvatthī Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamīnsu, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā okamūntam nisidīnsu. āciṇṇam kho pan' etam buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanīyan, kacci yāpanīyan, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsu-kaṇi vassam vasiṭtha na ca piṇḍakena kilamithā 'ti. khamanīyan bhagavā, yāpanīyan bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsu-kaṇi vassam vasiṭhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamithā 'ti. ||9|| jānantāpi tathā-gatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālam viditvā pucchanti, kālam viditvā nā pucchanti, atthasañhitam tathā-gatā pucchanti no anatthasañhitam, anatthasañhite setughāto tathā-gatānam. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammaṇam vā desessāma, sāvākānanam vā si-kkhāpadam paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yathākatham pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsu-kaṇi vassam vasiṭtha na ca piṇḍakena kilamithā 'ti. ||10|| idha mayam bhante sambahu-lā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmīm āvāse vassam upagacchimhā. tesam no bhante ambākam etad ahosi: kena nu khoti mayam upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsu-kaṇi vassam vaseyyāma na

ca piñdakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. tesam̄ no bhante amhâkam̄ etad ahosi: sace kho mayam . . . evam̄ kho mayam̄ samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam̄ vassam̄ vaseyyâma na ca piñdakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho mayam̄ bhante aññamaññam̄ n' eva âlapimhâ na sallapimhâ. yo pathamam̄ gâmato piñdâya pañkkamatî, so âsanañ paññâpeti, pâdodakam̄ . . . vâcam bhindati. evam̄ kho mayam̄ bhante samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam̄ vasam̄ vasimhâ na ca piñdakena kilamimhâ 'ti. ||11|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: aphâsuñ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisâ vutthâ samânâ phâsu 'mha vutthâ 'ti patijânanti, pasuñvâsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisâ vutthâ samânâ phâsu 'mha vutthâ 'ti patijânanti, elakasamñvâsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisâ vutthâ samânâ phâsu 'mha vutthâ 'ti patijânanti, pamattasañvâsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisâ vutthâ samânâ phâsu 'mha vutthâ 'ti patijânanti. katham hi nâm' ime bhikkhave moghapurisâ mûgabbatam̄ titthiyasamâdânam̄ samâdiyissanti. ||12|| n' etam̄ bhikkhave appasannânam̄ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathañ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave mûgabbatam̄ titthiyasamâdânam̄ samâdiyitabbañ. yo samâdiyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vassam̄ vutthânam̄ bhikkhûnam̄ tîhi thânehi pavâretum diṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisañkâya vâ. sâ vo bhavissati aññam-aññânuñomatâ âpattivuṭṭhanatâ vinayapurekkhâratâ. ||13|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavâretabbañ. vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena sañgho ñâpetalbyo: suññatu me bhanto sañgho. ajja pavârañâ. yadi samghassa pattakallam̄ samgho pavâreyyâ 'ti. therena bhikkhunâ ekam̄sam̄ uttarâsañgam̄ karitvâ ukkuñikam̄ nisiditvâ añjaliñ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: samgham̄ âvuso pavâremi diṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisañkâya vâ, vadantu mañ âyasmanto anukampañ upâdâya, passanto pañkarissâmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi âvuso samgham̄ pavâremi diṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisañkâya vâ, vadantu mañ âyasmanto anukampañ upâdâya, passanto pañkarissâmîti. navakena bhikkhunâ ekam̄sam̄ uttarâsañgam̄ karitvâ ukkuñikam̄ nisiditvâ añjaliñ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: samgham̄ bhante pavâremi

diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . passanto
paṭikarissāmīti. ||14||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū theresu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikam nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsaneshu acchanti. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū theresu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikam nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsaneshu acchissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccampi kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū theresu . . . acchantīti. saccampi bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā theresu . . . acchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathāpi katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave theresu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikam nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsaneshu acchitabbam. yo accheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbeh' eva ukkuṭikam nisinnehi pavāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero jarādubbalo yāva sabbe pavārentīti ukkuṭikam nisinno āgamayamāno mucchito papati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesun. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadantarā ukkuṭikam nisiditum yāva 'pavāreti, pavāretvā āsane nisiditun ti. ||2||2||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho pavāraṇā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. dve 'mā bhikkhave pavāraṇā cātuddasikā pannarasikā ca. imā kho bhikkhave dve pavāraṇā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho pavāraṇakammānīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. cattār' imāni bhikkhave pavāraṇakammāni, adhammena vaggam pavāraṇakammam . . . (= II. 14. 2, 3. *Read pavāraṇakammam instead of uposathakammam*) . . . sikkhitabban ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, samgho pavāressatīti. evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānenā bhikkhunā pavāraṇam dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tena gilānenā bhikkhunā ekam

bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalin paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: pavāraṇam dammi, pavāraṇam me hara, mam' athāya pavārehīti. kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. ||3|| evam ce tam lubhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcenā vā pīthena vā samghamajjhe ānetvā pavāretabbam. sace bhikkhave gilānupatṭhākānam bhikkhūnam evam hoti: sace kho mayam gilānam thānā cāvessāma, abādho vā abhivaddhissati kālamkiryā vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno thānā cāvetabbo, samghena tattha gantvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva vaggena samghena pavāretabbam. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkataṭassa. ||4|| pavāraṇāhārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pavāraṇāya . . . (= II. 22. 3, 4. *Read* pavāraṇā, pavāraṇāya, pavāraṇāhārako instead of pārisuddhi, pārisuddhiyā, pārisuddhihārako) . . . pavāraṇāhārakasso āpatti dukkataṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya pavāraṇam dentena chandam pi dātum santi samghassa karaṇīyan ti. ||5||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhimsu. bhagavato etam atthaip arocesun. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhanti. te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha tumhe āyasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam muñcatha yāvāyam bhikkhu pavāretīti. ||1|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttam ekamantam hotha yāvāyam bhikkhu pavāraṇam detīti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha tumhe āyasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam nissimam netha yāva samgho pavāretīti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena samghena pavāretabbam. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkataṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya rājāno gaṇhanti, corā gaṇ-

hanti, dhuttā gaṇhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gaṇhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iṅgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2) . . . na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavā-retabbam. pavāreyya co, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||**4**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadahu pavā-raṇāya pañca bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhi-kkhūnaṇam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam saṃghena pavā-retabban ti, mayañ c' amhā pañca janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannaṇam saṃghe pavāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadahu pavā-raṇāya cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhi-kkhūnaṇam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannaṇam saṃghe pavāretum, mayañ c' amhā cattāro janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnam aññamaññaṇi pavāretum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū nāpetabbā: su-ṇantu me āyasmanto. ajja pavāraṇā. yad' āyasmantānaṇ pattakallam mayam aññamaññaṇam pavāreyyāmā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekaṇsam uttarāsaṅgaṇ karitvā ukkuṭikam niśidtvā añjaliṇ paggahetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: aham āvuso āyasmante pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā pa-riṣaṅkāya vā, vadantu mām āyasmanto anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmīti. navakena bhikkhunā ekaṇsam uttarā-saṅgaṇ karitvā ukkuṭikam niśidtvā añjaliṇ paggahetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: aham bhante āyasmante pavā-remi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya tayo bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṇam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannaṇam saṃghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññaṇam pa-vāretum, mayañ c' amhā tayo janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujā-nāmi bhikkhave tiṇṇannaṇam aññamaññaṇam pavāretum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbam. vyattena . . . (= § 3)

. . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya dve bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnañ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṃghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, tiññannam aññamaññam pavāretum, mayañ c' amhā dve janā. kathañ nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnam aññamaññam pavāretum. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbam. therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsañgam karitvā ukkuṭikam niśiditvā añjalim paggahetvā navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahañ āvuso āyasmantañ pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisañkāya vā, vadatu maññā āyusmā anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmī. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmīti. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsam . . . paggahetvā thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahañ bhante āyasmantam pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṃghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, tiññannam aññamaññam pavāretum, dvinnam aññamaññam pavāretum, ahañ c' amhi ekako. kathañ nu kho mayā pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhāve aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upaṭṭhānasālāya vā mañḍape vā rukkhamūle vā, sa deso sammajjītvā pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpetvā āsanam paññāpetvā padipam katvā niśiditabbam. sacce aññe bhikkhū ḡacchanti, tehi saddhim pavāretabbam, no ce ḡacchanti, ajja me pavārapā'ti adhiṭṭhattabbam. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| tatra bhikkhave yattha pañca bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āhar. vā catūhi saṃghe pavāretabbam. pavāreyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āharitvā tiliñ aññamaññam pavāretabbam. pavāreyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti,

na ekassa pavāraṇam āharitvâ dvîhi aññamaññam pavârettabbam. pavâreyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yaṭṭha dve bhikkhū viharantî, na ekassa pavāraṇam āharitvâ ekena adhitṭṭhabbam. adhitṭṭhaheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||9||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadahu pavâraṇâya āpattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavaṭā paññattam na sâpattikena pavârettabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. kathaṁ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana . . . (comp. II. 27. 1, 2. Read tadahu pavâraṇâya instead of tadaḥ' uposathe) . . . paṭikarissâmîti vatvâ pavârettabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ pavâraṇâya antarâyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pavâraṇâno āpattim sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam na sâpattikena pavârettabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. kathaṁ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavârayamâno āpattim sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sâmantâ bhikkhū evam assa vacanîyo: aham âvuso itthannâmañ ãpattim āpanno, ito vuṭṭahahitvâ tam ãpattim paṭikarissâmîti vatvâ pavârettabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ pavâraṇâya antarâyo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavârayamâno āpattiyâ vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ . . . (comp. II. 27. 4-8) . . . paṭikarissatîti vatvâ pavârettabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ pavâraṇâya antarâyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||3||6||
paṭhamabhânavâram niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatiñsu pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te na jâniñsu attâ' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgutâ 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggâ samaggasaññino pavâresum. tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchimsu bahutarâ. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti

pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti ath' aññe ávāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. to dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ávāsikā bhikkhū ágacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ ávāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ávāsikā bhikkhū ágacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ ávāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ávāsikā bhikkhū ágacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ ávāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe ávāsikā bhikkhū ágacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe ávāsikā bhikkhū ágacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam̄ santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe ávāsikā bhikkhū ágacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam̄ santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||4|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ekaccaṭāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. ||5||
 anāpattipannarasakam̄ niṭṭhitam̄. ||7||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ ávāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā ávāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti ath' aññe ávāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. to dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ávāsikā bhikkhū ágacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ávāsikā

bhikkhū ḡacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avaseshi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam ḫpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ḫvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avaseschi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam ḫpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte — la — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe ḫvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam̄ santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam ḫpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||8||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ ḫvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā ḫvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti ath' aññe ḫvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhākam pavāretum na nu kho kappatiti vematikā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ḫvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam ḫpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam̄ santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam ḫpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||9||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ ḫvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā ḫvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti ath' aññe ḫvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappat' eva amhākam pavāretum, n' amhākam na kappatiti kukkuccapakatā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ḫvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam ḫpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam̄ santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam ḫpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkuccapakatāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||10||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ ḫvāse tadahu pavā-

rañāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, to jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bheda-purekkhārā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam apatti thullaccayassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (*comp. IV. 8. 2, 3. Read* āpatti thullaccayassa *instead of* āpatti dukkaṭassa; *in the case of* ḡacchanti samasamā *read* pavāritā supavāritā, avaseshi pavāretabbam) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam apatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakam niṭhitam. ||11||
pañcasattatikam niṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasimam āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosimam okkamantīti. to jānanti añño āvāsikā bhikkhū antosimam okkantā 'ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosimam okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosimam okkante. te suñanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosimam okkamantīti. te suñanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosimam okkantā 'ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā eka-satapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena ḡantukā, ḡantukena āvāsikā, ḡantukena ḡaṭukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikastāni honti. ||1||12||

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam cātuddasso hoti, ḡantukānaṃ pannaraso . . . (= II. 32. 1-33, 5. *Read* pavāretabbam, pavārenti, tadahu pavāraṇāya *instead of* uposatho kātabbo, uposathaṃ karonti, tadaḥ' uposathe) . . . ajj' eva gantun ti. ||1||13||

na bhikkhav. bhikkhuniyā nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmanerassa, na sāmaneriyā, na sikkhamānā paccakkhātakassa, na antimavatthuṃ ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukka-

ṭassa. ||1|| na āpattiyā adassane ukkhittakassa nisinnapari-sāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. na āpattiyā appatiṭikamme ukkhittakassa, na pāpikāya diṭṭhi-yā appatiṇissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. ||2|| na pañḍakassa nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasamvāsakassa, na titthiyapakkantakassa, na tiracchānagatassa, na mātughātakassa, na pitughātakassa, na arahantaghātakassā, na bhikkhunidūsa-kassa, na samghabhedakassa, na lohituppādakassa, na ubhatovyañjanakassa nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pārivāsikassa pavāraṇādānena pavāretabbam aññatratravuṭṭhitāya parisāya, na ca bhikkhave apavāraṇāya pavāretabbam aññatratravuṭṭhitāya paritipāti. ||4||**14**||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhū nāsakkhiṁsu tevācikam pavāretum. bhagavato etam atthaṇ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve vācikam pavāretun ti. bālhatarām savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhū nāsakkhiṁsu dve vācikam pavāretum. bhagavato etam atthaṇ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave eka vācikam pavāretun ti. bālhatarām savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhū nāsakkhiṁsu ekavācikam 'pavāretum. bhagavato etam atthaṇ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samānavassikam pavāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya manussehi dānam dentehi yebhuuyena ratti khepitā hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnām etad ahosi: manussehi dānam dentehi yebhuuyena ratti khepitā. sace samgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va samgho bhavissati, athāyam ratti vibhāyissati. kathaṇ nu kho amhehi patipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṇ ārocesum. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya manussehi dānam dentehi yebhuuyena ratti khepitā hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnām evam hoti: manussehi . . . vibhāyissaṭīti, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante samgho. manussehi

dānam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyam ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho dvevācikam ekavācikam samānavassikam pavāreyyā 'ti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhūhi dhammam bhanantehi suttantikehi suttantam saṃgāyanteхи vinayadharehi vinayam vinicchinanteхи dhammakathikehi dhammam sākacchanteхи bhikkhūhi kalaham karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnam evam hoti: bhikkhūhi kalaham karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyam ratti vibhāyissatī, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhūhi kalaham . . . khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyam ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho dvevācikam ekavācikam samānavassikam pavāreyyā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittañ ca anovassikam hoti mahā ca megho uggato hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: ayam kho mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito parittañ ca anovassikam mahā ca megho uggato. sace saṃgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyam meghe pavassissati. kathaṇ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṇ ārocesum. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittañ ca anovassikam hoti mahā ca megho uggato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnam evam hoti: ayam kho mahā . . . (= § 5) . . . pavassissatī, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam mahā . . . pavassissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho dvevācikam ekavācikam samānavassikam pavāreyyā 'ti. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya rājantarāyo hoti — la — corantarāyo h., agyantarāyo h., udakant. h., manussant. h., amanussant. h., vālant. h., sirimapsant. h., jīvitant. h., brahmacariyanta-rāyo hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnam evam hoti: ayam kho brah-

macariyantarāyo. sace samgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va samgho bhavissati, athāyam brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissatiti, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpe-tabbo : suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayam brahmacariyantarāyo. sace samgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va samgho bhavissati, athāyam brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissati. yadi samghassa pakkallam, samgho dvevācikam eka-vācikam samānavassikam pavāreyyā 'ti. ||7||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sā-pattikā pavārenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sāpattikena pavārettabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pavāreti, tassa okāsaṇi kārapetvā āpattiyā codetunti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū okāsaṇi kārapiyamānā na icchanti okāsaṇi kātuṇi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṇi akarontassa pavāraṇam ṭhapetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapatabbā. tadahu pavāraṇāya cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmīm puggale sammukhībhūte samghamajjhe udāharitabbam : suṇātu me bharte samgho. itthan-nāmo puggalo sāpattiko, tassa pavāraṇam ṭhapemi, na tasmīm sammukhībhūte pavāretabban ti ṭhāpitā hoti pavāraṇā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū pur' amhākam pesalā bhikkhū pavāraṇam ṭhāpentīti paṭigacca' eva suddhānam bhikkhūnam anāpattikānam avatthusimī akāraṇe pavāraṇam ṭhāpentī pavāritānam pi pavāraṇam ṭhāpentī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave suddhānam bhikkhūnam anāpattikānam avatthusimī akāraṇe pavāraṇam ṭhapatabbā. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave pavāritānam pi pavāraṇam ṭhapatabbā. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| evamī kho bhikkhave ṭhāpitā hoti pavāraṇā, evam atthāpitā. kathañ ca bhikkhave atthāpitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇam ṭhāpeti, atthāpitā hoti pavāraṇā. dvevācikāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇam ṭhāpeti,

atṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evam̄ kho bhikkhave atṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||4|| kathañ ca bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsitāya lapitāya pariyoṣitāya pavāraṇām̄ ṭhāpeti, ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. dvevācikāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsitāya lapitāya apariyoṣitāya pavāraṇām̄ ṭhāpeti, ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evam̄ kho bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇām̄ ṭhāpeti. tam̄ ce bhikkhum̄ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogam̄ dātun ti, alaṇ̄ bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanām̄ mā kalaham̄ mā vigguham̄ mā vivādan ti omadditvā saṃghena pavāretabbam̄. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇām̄ ṭhāpeti. tam̄ ce bhikkhum̄ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogam̄ dātun ti, alaṇ̄ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam̄. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇām̄ ṭhāpeti. tam̄ ce bhikkhum̄ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogam̄ dātun ti, alaṇ̄ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam̄. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇām̄ ṭhāpeti. tam̄ ce bhikkhum̄ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogam̄ dātun ti, alaṇ̄ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam̄. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇām̄ ṭhāpeti. tam̄ ce bhikkhum̄ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhaājīvo pañdito vyatto paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogam̄ dātun ti, so evam̄ assa vacanīyo: yan̄ kho tvam̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇām̄ ṭhāpesi, kimhi nam̄ ṭhāpesi, sīlavipattiyā ṭhāpesi, ācāravipattiyā ṭhāpesi,

diṭṭhivipattiyā ṭhapesitī. ||10|| so ce evam vadeyya : sīlavipattiyā ṭhapemi, ācāravip. th., diṭṭhivip. ṭhapemīti, so evam assa vacanīyo : jānāti panāyasmā sīlavipattim, jānāti ācāravipattim, jānāti diṭṭhivipattin ti. so ce evam vadeyya : jānāmi kho aham̄ āvuso sīlavipattim, jānāmi ācāravipattim, jānāmi diṭṭhivipattin ti, so evam assa vacanīyo : katamā panāvuso sīlavipatti, katamā ācāravipatti, katamā diṭṭhivipattiti. ||11|| so ce evam vadeyya : cattāri ca pārājikāni terasa samghādisesā ayam sīlavipatti, thullaccayam pācittiyam pāṭidesanīyam dukkataṭam dubbhāsitam ayam ācāravipatti, miçchādiṭṭhi antaggāhikā diṭṭhi ayam diṭṭhivipattiti, so evam assa vacanīyo : yaṁ kho tvam̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapesi, diṭṭhena ṭhapesi, sutena ṭhapesi, parisañkāya ṭhapesitī. ||12|| so ce evam vadeyya : diṭṭhena vā ṭhapemi, sutena vā ṭhapemi, parisañkāya vā ṭhapemīti, so evam assa vacanīyo : yaṁ kho tvam̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhu-no diṭṭhena pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapesi, kiṁ te diṭṭham̄, kinti te diṭṭham̄, kadā te diṭṭham̄, kattha te diṭṭham̄, pārājikam̄ ajjhā-pajjanto diṭṭho, samghādisesam̄ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, thullaccayam pācittiyam pāṭidesanīyam dukkataṭam dubbhāsitam ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, kattha ca tvam̄ a'osi, kattha cāyam bhikkhu ahosi, kiṁ ca tvam̄ karosi, kiṁ cāyam bhikkhu karotīti. ||13|| so ce evam vadeyya : na kho aham̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapemi, api ca sutena pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapemīti, so evam assa vacanīyo : yaṁ kho tvam̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapesi, kiṁ te sutam̄, kinti te sutam̄, pārājikam̄ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam̄, samghādisesam̄ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam̄, thullaccayam pācittiyam pāṭidesanīyam dukkataṭam dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam̄, bhikkhussa sutam̄, bhikkhuniyā s., sikkhamānāya s., sāmañcerassa s., sāmañperiyā s., upāsakassa s., upāsikāya s., rājūnam̄ s., rājamahāmattānam̄ s., titthiyānam̄ s., titthiyasāvakānam̄ sutan ti. ||14|| so ce evam vadeyya : na kho aham̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapemi, api ca parisañkāya pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapemīti, so evam assa vacanīyo : yaṁ kho tvam̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisañkāya pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapesi, kiṁ parisañkasi, kinti parisañkasi, kadā parisañkasi, kattha parisañkasi, pārā-

jikam ajjhāpanno 'ti parisañkasi, sañghādisesam ajjhāpanno 'ti parisañkasi, thullaccayam pācittiyan pātidesanīyan dukkaṭam dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno 'ti parisañkasi, bhikkhussa sutvā parisañkasi . . . titthiyasāvakānam sutvā parisañkasi. ||15|| so ce evam vadeyya : na kho aham āvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisañkāya pavāraṇam ṭhapemi, api ca aham na jānāmi kena aham imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam ṭhapemīti, so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam cittam na ārādheti ananuvādo cudo bhi-kkhū 'ti alam vacanāya. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam cittam ārādheti sā-nuvādo cudo bhikkhū 'ti alam vacanāya. ||16|| so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena pārājikena anuddhamśitam patijānāti, sañghādisesam ropetvā sañghena pavārettabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena sañghādisesena anuddhamśitam patijānāti, yathādhammaṇi kārā-petvā sañghena pavārettabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena thullaccayena pācittiyan pātidesanīyenā dukkaṭena dubbhāsitena anuddhamśitam patijānāti, yathādhammaṇi kārāpetvā sañghena pavārettabbam. ||17|| so ce bhikkhave cudo bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno 'ti patijānāti, nāsetvā sañghena pavārettabbam. so ce bhikkhave cudo bhikkhu sañghādisesam ajjhāpanno 'ti patijānāti, sañghādisesam ropetvā sañghena pavārettabbam. so ce bhikkhave cudo bhikkhu thullaccayam pācittiyan pātidesanīyan dukkaṭam dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno 'ti patijānāti, yathādhammaṇi kārāpetvā sañghena pavārettabbam. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayam ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū sañghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino, tehi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṇi apanetvā yathādhammaṇi kārāpetvā samgham upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo : yam kho so āvuso bhikkhu āpattim āpanno, sāssa yathādhammaṇi patikatā. yadi sañghassa pattakallam, sañgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||19|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayam ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pācittiyanadiṭṭhino honti. ekacce bhi-

kkhū thullaccayaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pātidesanīyadiṭṭhino honti. ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. h., ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsitad. h. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayaditthino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya pācittiyam ajjhāpanno hoti, pātidesanīyam ajjhāp. hoti, dukkaṭam ajjhāp. hoti, dubbhāsitam ajjhāp. hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsitaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhū samghādisesaditthino honti. ye to bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsitaditthino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsitaditthino honti, ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsitad. h., ek. bh. pācittiyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsitad. h., ek. bh. pātidesanīyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsitad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsitaditthino, tehi . . . samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya samghamajjhe udāhareyya: sunātu me bhante samgho. idam vatthum paññāyati na puggalo. yadi samghassa pattakallam, vatthum ṭhapetvā samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānaṁ pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthum paññāyati na puggalo, idān' eva nañp vadehīti. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya samghamajjhe udāhareyya: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam puggalo paññāyati na vatthum. yadi samghassa pattakallam, puggalam ṭhapetvā samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso samaggānam pavāraṇā paññattā. sace puggalo paññāyati na vatthum, idān' eva nañp vadehīti. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya samghamajjhe udāhareyya: sunātu me bhante samgho. idam vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, vatthuñ ca puggalañ ca ṭhapetvā samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānañ ca samaggānañ ca pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, idān' eva nam vadehīti. ||25|| pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthum paññāyati, pacchā puggalo, kallam vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave

pavāraṇāya puggalo paññāyati, pacchā vatthum, kallam vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, tam ce katāya pavāraṇāya ukkoteti, ukkoṭanakam pācittiyā ti. ||26||16||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandīṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Ko salesu janapadesu aññatarasmiñ āvāse vassam upagacchimsu. tesam sāmantā añño bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā samgho adhikaraṇakārakā vassam upagacchimsu mayam tesam bhikkhūnaṁ vassam vutthānam pavāraṇāya pavāraṇam ṭhapessāmā 'ti. assosum kho te bhikkhū: amhākaṁ kira sāmantā aññe bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassam upagatā mayam . . . ṭhapessāmā 'ti. kathamp nu kho amhehi patipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā sandīṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmiñ āvāse vassam upagacchanti. tesam sāmantā añño bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassam upagacchanti mayam . . . ṭhapessāmā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi dve tayo uposathe cātuddasike kātuñi kathamp mayam tehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataram pavāreyyāmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā āvāsam āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi la-hum-lahum sannipatitvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayam āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||2|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā asamvihitā tam āvāsam āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakañ pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, pacuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, pāniyena pucchitabbā, tesam vikkhitvā nissimam gantvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayam āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||3|| evañ ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, āvāsikena bhikkhunā vyattena paṭibalena āvāsikā bhikkhū ñāpetabbā: sunāntu me āyasmantā āvāsikā. yad' āyasmantānam patta-kallam, idāni uposathaṇi kareyyāma pātimokkhā uddiseyyā-

ma, āgame kāle pavāreyyāmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te bhikkhū evam vadcyum : sādh' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evam assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākam pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayam pavāressāmā 'ti. ||4|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā tam kālam anuvaseyyum, Āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā vyattena paṭibalena āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantā . . . uddiseyyāma, āgame junhe pavāreyyāmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te bhikkhū evam vadcyum : sādh' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evam assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākam pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayam pavāressāmā 'ti. ||5|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā tam pi junham anuvaseyyum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbeh' eva āgame junhe komudiyā cātumāsiniyā akāmā pavārettabbam. ||6|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno agilānassa pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo: āyasmā kho gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. Āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogō hosi, ārogō ākañkhamāno codessasiti. evam ce vuuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyam. ||7|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno gilānassa pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo: āyasmantā kho gilānā, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. Āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogā hota, ārogam ākañkhamāno codessasiti. evam ce vuuccamāno codeti, anādariye pacittiyam. ||8|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno agilānassa pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo: āyasmantā kho gilānā, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. Āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogā samghena samanuyuñjītvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammam kārāpetvā samghena pavārettabbam ti. ||10||**17**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sanditthā sambhattā

bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṇ āvāse vassam upagacchimsu. tesam samaggānam sammodamānānam avivadamānānam viharatam aññataro phāsuvihāro adhigato hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: amhākam kho samaggānam . . . adhigato. sace mayam idāni pavāressāma, siyāpi bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikam pakkameyyum, evam mayam imambā phāsuvihārā paribāhirā bhavissāma. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā sanditthā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmiṇ āvāse vassam upagacchanti. tesam samaggānam . . . adhigato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnam evam hoti: amhākam kho samaggānam . . . paribāhirā bhavissāmā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi pavāraṇāsamgaham kātum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbo. sabbh' eva ekajjhāmī sannipatitabham, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpettabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. amhākam samaggānam sammodamānānam avivadamānānam viharatam aññataro phāsuvihāro adhigato. sace mayam idāni pavāressāma, siyāpi bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikam pakkameyyum, evam mayam imambā phāsuvihārā paribāhirā bhavissāma. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho pavāraṇāsamgaham kareyya, idāni uposatham kareyya pātimokkham uddiseyya, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā samgho pavāreyya. esā nātti. ||3|| sunātu me bhante samgho. amhākam samaggānam . . . paribāhirā bhavissāma. samgho pavāraṇāsamgaham karoti, idāni uposatham karissati pātimokkham uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati. yassāyasmato khamati pavāraṇāsamgahassa karaṇam idāni uposatham karissati pātimokkham uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati, so tuñh' assa. yassa na kkhmati, so bhāseyya. kato samghena pavāraṇāsamgaho idāni uposatham karissati pātimokkham uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||4|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi kate pavāraṇāsamgahē aññataro bhikkhu evam vadeyya: icchām' aham āvuso janapācārikam pakkmitum, atthi me janapade karaṇiyān ti, so evam assa vacanīyo: sādh' āvuso pavāretvā gacchāhīti. so

ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : anissaro kho me tvam āvuso pavāraṇāya, na tāvāham pavāressāmīti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavārayamānassa aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjivā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetabbā. ||5|| so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu janapade tam karaṇīyam tīretvā punad eva anto komūdiyā cātumāsiniyā tam āvāsam āgacchati, tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : anissaro kho me tvam āvuso pavāraṇāya, pavārito ahan ti. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne so bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjivā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabban ti. ||6||**18**||

pavāraṇakkhandhakam catuttham.

imamhi khandhake vatthu chacattārisā. tassa uddānam :
 vassam vutthā Kosalesu agamum satthu dassanam
 aphāsupususamvāsam aññamaññānulomatā,|
 pavārentāpanā, dve ca, kammanī, g'lāna-ñātakā,
 rājā, corā ca, dhuttā ca, bhikkhū paccatthikā tathā,|
 pañca, catu, tayo, dve, 'ko, āpanno, vemati, sari,
 sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, bahū samā ca thokikā,|
 āvāsikā, cātuddasā, liṅga-saṃvāsakā ubho,
 gantabbam, na nisinnāya, chandadān', apavāraṇā,|
 savarehi, khepitā, megho, antarā ca, pavāraṇā,|
 5 na karonti, pur' amhākam, aṭṭhapitā ca, bhikkhuno,|
 kimhi vā 'ti katamañ ca diṭṭhenā sutasañkāya,
 codako cuditako ca, thullaccaya-vatthu-bhaṇḍanam,|
 pavāraṇāsaṃgaho ca, anissaro, pavāraye 'ti.

M A H Â V A G G A.

V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati
 Gijjhakûte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena râjâ Mâ-
 gadho Seniyo Bimbisâro asitiyâ gâmasahassesu issarâ-
dhipaceam rajjam kâreti. tena kho pana samayena Campâ-
 yanî Soñô nâmâ Koñiviso setthiputto sukhumâlo hoti,
 tassa pâdatalesu lomâni jâtâni honti. atha kho râjâ Mâga-
 dho Seniyo Bimbisâro tâni asitîn gâmikasahassâni sannipâ-
 tâpetvâ kenacid eva karanîyena Soñassa Koñivisassa santike
 dûtam pâhesi, âgacchatu Soñô icchâmi Sonassa âgatan ti. ||1||
 atha kho Soñassa Koñivisassa mâtâpitaro Sonam Koñivisam
 etad avocum: râjâ te tâta Soñâ pâde dakkhitukâmo. mâ
 kho tvam tâta Soñâ yena râjâ tena pâde abhippasâreyyâsi,
 rañño purato pallañkena niñida, niñinassa te râjâ pâde
 dakkhisatiti. atha kho Sonam Koñivisam sivikâya ânesum.
 atha kho Soñô Koñiviso yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâ-
 ro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ râjânam Mâgadham
 Seniyam Bimbisâram abhivâdetvâ rañño purato pallañkena
 niñidi. addasa kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Soñassa
 Koñivisassa pâdatalesu lomâni jâtâni. ||2|| atha kho râjû
 Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro tâni asitîn gâmikasahassâni
 diññhadhammike atthe anusâsítvâ uyyojesi: tumhe khv attha
 bhañe mayâ diññhadhammike atthe anusâsítâ, gacchatha tam
 bhagavantam payirupâsatha, so no bhagavâ samparâyike
 atthe anusâsítîti. atha kho tâni asiti gâmikasahassâni
 yena Gijjhakûto pabbato ten' upasamkamimsu. ||3|| tena
 kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâgato bhagavato upatthâko
 hoti. atha kho tâni asiti gâmikasahassâni yenâyasmâ Sâgato
 ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantañ Sâgatam

etad avocum : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasam̄kantāni bhagavantam dassanāya. sādhu mayam bhante labheyyāma bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. tena hitumhe āyasmanto muhuttam idh' eva tāva hotha yāvāham bhagavantam pativedemīti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pātikāya nimujjītvā bhagavato purato ummujjītvā bhagavantam etad avoca : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasam̄kantāni bhagavantam dassanāya, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālam maññatīti. tena hi tvam Sāgata vihārapacchāyām āsanam paññāpehīti. ||5|| evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā pīṭham gahetvā bhagavato purato nimujjītvā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pātikāya ummujjītvā vihārapacchāyām āsanam paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā vihārā nikkhamitvā vihārapacchāyām paññatte āsane nisidi. ||6|| atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamīmsu, upasam̄kamītvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidīmsu. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni āyasmantam yeva Sāgatam samannāharanti, no tathā bhagavantam. atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññāya āyasmantam Sāgataṃ āmantesi : tena hi tvam Sāgata bhiyyosomattāya uttarimanussadhammam iddhipātihāriyam dassethīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā vēhāsam abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe cañkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi seyyam pi kappeti dhūpāyati pi pajjalati pi antaradhāyati pi. ||7|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato ākāse antalikkhe anekavihitam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipātihāriyam dassetvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmi, satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmiti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, sāvako pi nāma evam mahiddhiko bhavissati evam mahānubhāvo, aho nūna satthā 'ti bhagavantam yeva samannāharanti, no tathā āyasmantam Sāgatam. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññāya anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam : dānakatham sīlakatham

saggakatham kāmānam ādīnavam okāram samkilesam nekkhammo ānisamsam pakāsesi. yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kallacitte muducitte vinīvaraṇacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā tam pakāsesi, dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. seyyathāpi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam sammad eva rājanam patigaṇheyya, evam eva tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam tasmin yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi yan kiñci samudayadhammañ sabbañ tam nirodhadhamman ti. ||9|| te ditthadhammā patta-dhammā viditadhammā pariyogālhadhammā tīṇavicikicchā vigatakathāmkaṭhā vesārājjappattā aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avocuñ : abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tolapajjotam dhāreyya eakkhu-manto rūpāni dakkhīntīti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyā-yena dhammo pakāsito. ete mayam bhante bhagavantam sarañam gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saranam gate 'ti. ||10|| atha kho Soñassa Koñivisassa etad ahosi : yathā -yathā kho aham bhagavatā dhammañ desitam Ājānāmi, na yidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekanta-parisuddham sañkhalkhitam brahmacariyam caritum. yan nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni bhagavat bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamiñsu. ||11|| atha kho Soñ Koñiviso acirappa-kkantesu tesu asītiyā gāmikasahassesu yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. ekamantañ nisinno kho Soñ Koñiviso bhagavantam etad avoca : yathā-yathāham bhante bhagavatā dhammañ desitam . . . brahmacariyam caritum. icchām' aham bhante kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum, pabbājetu mam bhante bhagavā 'ti. alattha kho Soñ Koñiviso bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. acirūpasampanno

ca panāyasmā Soṇo Sītavane viharati. ||12|| tassa accāraddhaviriyassa cañkamato pādā bbijjimsu, cañkamo lohitena phuṭo hoti seyyathāpi gavāghātanam. atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ye kho keci bhagavato sāvakā āraddhaviriyā viharanti, aham tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me nānupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati, samvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā. sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. yam nūnāham hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyyan ti. ||13|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṁ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane pāturahosi. atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ senāsanacārikām āhīndanto yenāyasmato Soṇassa cañkamo ten' upasamkami. addasa kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cañkamam lohitena phuṭam, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: kassa nv āyam bhikkhave cañkamo lohitena phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghātanam ti. āyasmato bhante Soṇassa accāraddhaviriyassa cañkamato pādā bbijjimsu, tassāyam cañkamo lohitena phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghata.an ti. ||14|| atha kho bhagavā yenāyasmato Soṇassa vihāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Soṇam bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ye kho keci . . . puññāni ca kareyyan ti. evam bhante 'ti. tam kiṁ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvam pubbe agārikabhūto vīñāya tantissare 'ti. evam bhante. tam kiṁ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīñāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīñā tasmin samaye savaratī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etam bhante. ||15|| tam kiṁ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīñāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīñā tasmin samaye savaratī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etam bhante. tam kiṁ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīñāya tantiyo n' eva accāyatā honti nātisithilā same guṇe patīthitā, api nu te vīñā tasmin samaye savaratī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. evam bhante. evam eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviriyam uddhaccāya samvatta-

ti, atilinaviriyam kosajjāya samvattati. ||16|| tasmāt iha tvam Soṇa viriyasamatam adhitthaha indriyānam ca samatam pativijjhā tathā ca nimittam gaṇhāhīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Soṇam iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitat vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammīñjeyya, evam eva Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe antarahito Gijjhakūte pabbate pāturaḥosi. ||17|| atha kho āyasmā Soṇo apārena samayena viriyasamatam adhitthāsi indriyānam ca samatam pativijjhī tathā ca nimittam aggahesi. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' athāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagārīyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosanam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katanī karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā 'ti abbhāññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Soṇo arahatam ahosi. ||18|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattam pattassa etad ahosi : yam nūnāham bhagavato santike aññam vyākareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavantam etad avoca : ||19|| yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anupattasadattho parikkhīnaśhasavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, so cha tīhānāni adhimutto hoti : nekkhammādhimutto hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, tañhakkhayādhimutto hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti. ||20|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa : kevalam saddhāmattakam nūna ayam āyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etam bhante evam datthabbam. khīnāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaranīyo karaṇiyam attānam asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭī ayam khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassā vitadosattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti. ||21|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa : labhasakkārasilokam nūna ayam āyasmā nikā-

mayamāno pavivekādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etam . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti. ||22|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccaśa āyasmato evam assa: sīlabbataparāmāsam nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etam . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā tañhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā tañhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti. ||23|| evam sammāvīmuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham ḡacchanti, n' ev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti ṭhitam ānejjappattam vayañ c' assānupassati. bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭhabbā, manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham ḡacchanti, n' ev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti ṭhitam ānejjappattam vayañ c' assānupassati. ||24|| seyyathāpi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro ekaghano puratthimāya ce pi disāya ḡaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, n' eva nam samkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, pacchimāya ce pi disāya — la — uttarāya ce pi disāya — la — dakkhiñāya ce pi disāya . . . na sampavedheyya, evam eva kho bhante evam sammāvīmuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham ḡacchanti, n' ev' assa cittam . . . vayañ c' assānupassati. ||25||

nekkhammam adhimuttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso
avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca |

tañhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohañ ca cetaso
 disvā āyatanuppādam sammā cittam vimuccati.|
 tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno
 katassa pañcayo n' atthi karañiyañ ca na vijjati.|
 selo yathā ekaghano vātēna na samirati,
 evam rūpā rasā saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā |
 itthā dhammā anitthā ca na pavedhenti tādino.
 thitam cittam vippamuttam vayañ c' assānupassatīti. ||27||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: evam kho bhikkhave
 kulaputtā aññam vyākaronti, attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto.
 atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakam maññe
 aññam vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātam āpajjantīti. ||28|| atha
 kho bhagavā āyasmantam Soñam āmantesi: tvam kho 'si
 Soñā sukhumālo. anujānāmi te Sona ekapalāsikam upāhanan
 ti. aham kho bhante asitisakaṭavāhehi raññam ohāya agā-
 rasmā anagāriyam pabbajito sattahatthikañ ca anikam. tassa
 me bhavissanti vattāro: Soñō Koliviso asitisakaṭavāhehi
 raññam ohāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito sattahatthi-
 kañ ca anikam, so dān' āyam ekapalāsikāsu upāhanāsu satto
 'ti. ||29|| sacē bhagavā bhikkhusamghassa anujānissati,
 aham pi paribhuñjissāmi, no ce bhagavā bhikkhusamghassa
 anujānissati, aham pi na paribhuñjissāmīti. atha kho bha-
 gavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āman-
 tesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ekapalāsikam upāhanam. na
 bhikkhave diguṇā upāhanā dhāretabbā, na tiguṇā upāhanā
 dhāretabbā, na gaṇaŋgañūpāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sabba-
 nīlikā upāhanāyo dhārenti — la — sabbapitikā upāhanāyo
 dhārenti, sabbalohitikā up. dh., sabbamañjetthikā up. dh.,
 sabbakañhā up. dh., sabbamahāraṅgarattā up. dh., sabbama-
 hānāmarattā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vi-
 pācenti: scyyaṭhāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam
 attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabbanīlikā upāhanā dhā-
 retabbā, na sabbapitikā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na sabba-
 mahānāmarattā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbagi-

yâ bhikkhû nîlakavatîkâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, pîtakavatîkâ up. dh., lohitakavatîkâ up. dh., mañjetîthakavatîkâ up. dh., kañhavatîkâ up. dh., mahârañgarattavatîkâ up. dh., mahâ-nâmarattavatîkâ up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave nîlakavatîkâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na mahânâmarattavatîkâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû khallakabaddhâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, puṭabaddhâ up. dhârenti, pâligunthimâ up. dh., tûlapuṇîkâ up. dh., tittirapattikâ up. dh., mendavi-sâñabandhikâ up. dh., ajavisâñabandhikâ up. dh., viechikâlikâ up. dh., morapicchaparisibbitâ up. dh., citrâ up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave khallakabaddhâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na citrâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû sîha-cammaparikkhaṭâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, vyagghacammapari-khaṭâ up. dh., dîpicammap. up. dh., ajinacammap. up. dh., uddacammap. up. dh., majjâricammap. up. dh., kâlaka-cammap. up. dh., ulûkacammap. up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sî-hacammaparikkhaṭâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na ulûkacammap. up. dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4||2||

atha kho bhagavâ pubbañhasamayañ nivâsetvâ pattacîva-ram adâya Râja ga ham piñdâya pâvisi aññatarena bhikkhu-nâ pacchâsamañena. atha kho so bhikkhu khañjamâno bhagvantam piñthito-piñthito anubandhi. addasa kho aññataro upâsako gañamgañupâhanam ârohitvâ bhagvantam dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâ upâhanâ orohitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagvantam abhivâdetvâ yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ tam bhikkhum abhivâdetvâ etad avoca: ||1|| kissa bhante ayyo khañjatîti. pâdâ me âvuso phâlitâ 'ti. handa bhante upâhanâyo 'ti.

alam āvuso paṭikkhittā bhagavatā gaṇamgaṇūpāhanā 'ti. gaṇhāh' etā bhikkhu upāhanāyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidañne dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave omukkam gaṇamgaṇūpāhanam. na bhikkhave navā gaṇamgaṇūpāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ajjhokāse anupāhano cañkamati. satthā anupāhano cañkamatīti therāpi bhikkhū anupāhanā cañkamanti. chabbaggyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane cañkamamāno theresu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu cañkamamānesu saupāhanā cañkamanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathām hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane cañkamamāne theresu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu cañkamamānesu saupāhanā cañkamissantīti. ||1|| atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. saccām kira bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhū satthari . . . saupāhanā cañkamantīti. saccām bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathām hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā satthari . . . saupāhanā cañkamissanti. imo hi nāma bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā abhijīvanikassa sippassa kāraṇā ācariyesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti. ||2|| idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yaṁ tumho evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā 'samānā ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigaralitvā dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu anupāhanesu cañkamamānesu saupāhanena cañkamitabbaṁ. yo cañkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave ajjhārāme upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pādakhī-lābādho hoti. tam bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tam bhikkhum pariggahetvā

uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : ||1|| kim imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno âbādho 'ti. imassa bhante áyasmato pâdakhilâbâdho, imam̄ mayam̄ pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̄ nidâne dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave yassa pâdâ vâ dukkhâ pâdâ vâ phâlitâ pâdakhilâ vâ âbâdho upâhanam̄ dhâretun ti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pâdehi mañcam pi pîtham pi abhirûhanti, cîvaram pi senâsanam pi dussati. bhagavato etam attham̄ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave idâni mañcam̄ vâ pîtham̄ vâ abhirûhissâmîti upâhanam dhâretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rattiyâ uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi gacchantâ andhakâre khânum pi kañtakam pi akkamanti, pâdâ dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ajjhârâme upâhanam dhâretum ukkam̄ padipam̄ kattaradanâñ dan ti. ||2|| tona kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya kañthapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse cañkamanti uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ khaṭa-khaṭasaddâ anekavihitam tirachhânakatham kathentâ seyyath' ïdañ : râjakatham, corakatham, mahâmattak., senâk., bhyak., yuddhak., annak., pânak., vatthak., sayanak., mälâk., gandhak., nâtik., yânak., gâmak., nigamak., nagarak., janapadak., itthik., sôrak., visikhâk., kumbhañthanak., pubbapetak., nânatthak., lokakkhâyikam̄ samuddakkhâyikam̄ itibhavâbhavakatham iti vâ kîtakam pi akkamitvâ mârenti bhikkhū pi samâdhimhâ câventi. ||3|| ye te bhikkhū appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya kañthapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse cañkamissanti uccâsaddâ . . . akkamitvâ mâressanti bhikkhū pi samâdhimhâ câvessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham̄ ârocesum. saccam̄ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya kañthapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse cañkamanti uccâsaddâ . . . akkamitvâ mârenti bhikkhū pi

samādhimhā cāventīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave katthapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||6||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagaha yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā katthapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham bi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. ekindriyam samanā Sakyaputtiyā jīvam viheṭhentīti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesun. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyantiti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. jīvasaññino hi bhikkhave manussā rukkhasmīm. n' etam bhikkhave appassannānam vā pasādāya —la— vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave tālapattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tona kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā tālapattapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti velutaruṇe chedāpetvā velupattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni . . . (= § 1. 2. *Read velu instead of tāla°*) . . . na bhikkhave velupattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||7||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Bhaddiyam tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhaddiyam tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. tena

kho pana samayena Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pâdum
 kâm manḍanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharanti, tiṇapâdukaṁ ka-
 ronti pi kârâpentî pi, muñjapâd. k. pi k. pi, babbajapâd.
 k. pi k. pi, hintâlapâd. k. pi k. pi, kamalapâd. k. pi k. pi,
 kambalapâd. k. pi k. pi, riñcanti uddesam paripuecham
 adhisilam adhicittam adhipaññam. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appi-
 cechâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vîpâcenti: katham hi nâmam
 Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pâdum manḍanânuyogam
 anuyuttâ viharissanti, tiṇapâdukaṁ karissanti pi kârâpessanti
 pi . . . riñcissanti uddesam paripuecham adhisilam adhi-
 cittam adhipaññam ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave Bhaddiyā bhikkhū
 anekavihitam pâdum manḍanânuyogam anuyuttâ viha-
 ranti, tiṇapâdukaṁ karonti pi kârâpentî pi — la — riñcanti
 uddesam . . . adhipaññam ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi
 buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâmam te bhikkhave moghapu-
 risâ anekavihitam pâdum manḍanânuyogam anuyuttâ vi-
 harissanti, tiṇapâdukaṁ karissanti pi kârâpessanti pi — la —
 riñcissanti uddesam paripuecham adhisilañ adhicittam adhi-
 paññam. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânañ vâ pasâdâya. ||2||
 vigarahitvâ dhammikathañ katvâ bhikkhū âmantesi: na
 bhikkhave tiṇapâdukâ dhâretabbâ, na muñjapâdukâ dhâro-
 tabbâ, na babbajap. dh., na hintâlap. dh., na kamalap. dh.,
 na kambalap. dh., na sovañnamayâ p. dh., na rûpiyamayâ p.
 dh., na mañimayâ p. dh., na veñuriyamayâ p. dh., na phali-
 kamayâ p. dh., na kam̄samayâ p. dh., na kâcamayâ p. dh., na
 tipumayâ p. dh., na sisamayâ p. dh., na tambalohamayâ p.
 dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ea bli-
 kkhave kâci sañkamanîyâ pâdukâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya,
 âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso pâdukâyo
 dhuvatthâniyâ asamkamanîyâyo, vaccapâdukaṁ, passâvapâ-
 dukam, âcamanapâdukan ti. ||3||8||

atha kho bhagavâ Bhaddiyâ yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ
 yena Sâvatthi tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena câri-
 kam caramâno yena Sâvatthi tañ avasari. tatra sudam bha-
 gavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâtha piñdi-
 kassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ

bhikkhū Aciravatiyā nadiyā gāvīnam tarantīnam visānesu pi gaṇhanti, kaṇnesu pi gaṇhanti, gīvāya pi gaṇhanti, cheppāya pi gaṇhanti, piṭṭhim pi abhirūhanti, rattacittāpi aṅgajātam chupanti, vacchatari pi ogāhetvā mārenti. ||1|| manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṁ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāvīnam tarantīnam visānesu pi gaheṣanti — gha — seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vi-pācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la — saccām bhagavā. ||2|| vigarahitvā dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave gāvīnam visānesu gaheṭabbam, na kaṇnesu gaheṭabbam, na gīvāya gaheṭabbam, na cheppāya gaheṭabbam, na piṭṭhī abhirūhitabbā. yo abhirūheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave rattacittenā aṅgajātam chupitabbam. yo chupeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na vacchatarī māreṭabbā. yo māreyya, yathādhammo kāreṭabbo 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yānena yāyanti, itthiyuttēna pi purisantarena, purisayuttēna pi itthantarena. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gañgā-mahiyāyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. na bhikkhave yānena yāyitabbam. yo yāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||**9**||

tena kho pana samayēna aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvatthim gacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge gilāno hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu maggā okkamma aññatarasmiñ rukkhamaṇle niśidi. manussā tam bhikkhum disvā etad avocum: kahām ayyo bhante gamissatīti. Sāvatthim kho ahañ āvuso gamissāmī bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. ||1|| ehi bhante gamissāmā 'ti. nāham āvuso sakkomi, gilāno'mhīti. ehi bhante yānam abhirūhā 'ti. alām āvuso paṭikkhittam bhagavatā yānan ti kukkuccāyanto yānam nābhīrūhi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvatthim gantvā bhikkhūnam etam atthām ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa yānan ti. ||2|| * atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: itthiyuttam nu kho purisayuttam nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum.

anujānāmi bhikkhave purissayuttam̄ hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno yānugghātena bālhataram̄ aphāsu ahosi. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikām̄ pātañkin ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhārenti seyyath' idam̄: āsandim̄, pallañkam̄, gonakam̄, cittakam̄, patikam̄, paṭalikam̄, tūlikam̄, vikatikam̄, uddhalom̄, ekantalom̄, kaṭṭhissam̄, koseyyam̄, kuttakam̄, hatthatharam̄, assattharam̄, rathattharam̄, ajinappaveniṁ, kadaliṁgapavarapaccattharaṇam̄, sauttaracchadaṁ, ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṁ. manussā vihāracārikam̄ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum̄. ||4|| na bhikkhave uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhāretabbāni seyyath' idam̄: āsandi, pallañko, gonako, cittakā, patikā, paṭalikā, tūlikā, vikatikā, uddhalom̄, ekantalom̄, kaṭṭhissam̄, koseyyam̄, kuttakam̄, hatthatharam̄, assattharam̄, rathattharam̄, ajinappaveni, kadaliṁgapavarapaccattharaṇam̄, sauttaracchadaṁ, ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṁ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paṭikkhittānīti mahācammāni dhārenti, sīhacammām̄, vyagghacammām̄, dīpicammām̄. tāni mañicappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, pīṭhapamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, anto pi mañico paññattānīti honti, bahi pi mañce paññattānīti honti, anto pi pīṭhe paññattānīti honti, bahi pi pīṭhe paññattānīti honti. manussā vihāracārikam̄ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum̄. na bhikkhave mahācammāni dhāretabbāni, sīhacammām̄, vyagghacammām̄, dīpicammām̄. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā mahācammāni paṭikkhittānīti gocammāni dhārenti. tāni mañicappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti . . . bahi pi pīṭhe paññattānīti honti. aññataro pāpabhikkhu aññatarassa pāpupāsakassa kulūpako hoti. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacivaram̄ ādāya yena tassa papupāsakassa nivesanam̄ ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. atha kho

so pāpupāsako yena so pāpabhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam pāpabhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena tassa papupāsakassa vacchako hoti taruṇako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko citro seyyathāpi dīpicechāpo. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu tam vacchakam sakkaccaṁ upanijjhāyati. atha kho so pāpupāsako tam pāpabhikkhum etad avoca : kissa bhante ayyo imam vacchakam sakkaccaṁ upanijjhāyatīti. attho me āvuso imassa vacchakassa cammenā 'ti. atha kho so pāpupāsako tam vacchakam vadhitvā cammaṁ vīdhānitvā tassa pāpabhikkhuno pādāsi. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu tam cammaṁ saṅghātiyā paticchādetvā agamāsi. ||8|| atha kho sā gāvī vacchagiddhiṁ tam pāpabhikkhum piṭhitō-piṭhitō anubandhi. bhikkhū evam āhamsu : kissa ty āyam āvuso gāvī piṭhitō-piṭhitō anubaddhā 'ti. aham pi kho āvuso na jānāni kena my āyam gāvī piṭhitō-piṭhitō anubaddhā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena tassa pāpabhikkhuno saṅghātī lohitena makkhitā hoti. bhikkhū evam āhamsu : ayan pana te avuso saṅghātī kiṁ katā 'ti. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam athaṁ ārocesi. kiṁ pana tvam āvuso pāṇātipāte samādapessiti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṁ hi nāma bhikkhu pāṇātipāte samādapessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pasatthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam athaṁ ārocesum. ||9|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidañe etasmīm pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā tam pāpabhikkhum paṭipucchi : saccaṁ kira tvam bhikkhu pāṇātipāto samādapessiti. saccaṁ bhagavā. kathaṁ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pāṇātipāto samādapessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pasatthā. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarāhitvā dhammikathāṁ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave pāṇātipāto samādapetabbam. yo samādapeyya, ya-thādhammo kāretabbo. na bhikkhave goccammaṁ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā. na ca bhikkhave kiñci cammaṁ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||10||**10**||

tena kho pana samayena manussānam mañcam pi pītham pi cammonaddhāni honti cammavinaddhāni. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nābhinisidanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṁ abhiniśiditum, na tv eva abhinipajjituṁ ti. tena kho pana samayena vihārā cammabandhehi ogumphiyanti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nābhinisidanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bandhanamattam abhiniśiditun ti. ||1||11||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saupāhanā gāmaṇi pavisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saupāhanena gāmo pavisitabo. yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkātassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti upāhane na vinā gāmaṇi pavisitun. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānenā bhikkhunā saupāhanena gāmaṇi pavisitun ti. ||1||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare Papāte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upāsako Kuṭīkanño āyasmato Mahākaccānassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭīkanño yeñāyasiñā Mahākaccāno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Mahākaccānam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭīkanño āyasmantaṁ Mahākaccānam etad avoca: yathā-yathāhaṁ bhante ayyena Mahākaccānenā dhammaṇi desitaṁ ajānāmi, na yidam su-karam agāraṇi ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantapari-suddham sañkhaliṁkhitam brahmacariyam caritum. icchām' aham bhante kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum, pabbājetu mam bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. ||1|| dukkaram kho Soṇa yāvajīvam ekaseyyam ekabhattam brahmacariyam, iñgha tvam Soṇa tath' eva agārikabbhūto buddhānam sāsanam anuyuñja kālayuttam ekaseyyam ekabhattam brahmacariyan ti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Kuṭīkanñānassa yo ahosi pabbajābhisaṁkhāro so paṭippassambhi. dutiyam pi kho Soṇo upāsako

Kuṭīkaṇṇo — la — tatiyam pi kho Soṇo up. Kuṭ. yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasam̄kami . . . pabbājetu mañ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇam̄ upāsakam̄ Kuṭīkaṇṇam̄ pabbājesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantidakkhiṇāpatho appabhikkhuko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno tiṇṇam̄ vassānam̄ accayena kicche-na kasirena tato-tato dasavaggam̄ bhikkhusam̄gham̄ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṇ Soṇam̄ upasampādesi. ||2|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa vassam̄ vutthassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam̄ cetaso parivataKKko udapādi : suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāham̄ tam̄ bhagavantam̄ dassanāya arahantaṇ sammā-sambuddham̄ sace mañ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo sāyaṇhasamayam̄ paṭisallanā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā ayas-mantaṇ Mahākaccānaṇ abhivādetvā ekamantaṇ nisidi, ekam-antaṇ nisino kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmantaṇ Mahākaccā-naṇ etad avoca : ||3|| idha mayham̄ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam̄ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti, na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāham̄ tam̄ bhagavantam̄ dassanāya arahantaṇ sammāsambuddham̄ sace mañ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. gaccheyyāham̄ bhante tam̄ bhagavantam̄ dassanāya arahantaṇ sammāsambuddham̄ sace mañ upajjhāyo anujānā-tī. sādhu sādhu Soṇa, gaccha tvam̄ Soṇa tam̄ bhagavantam̄ dassanāya arahantaṇ sammāsambuddhaṇ. ||4|| dakkhissasi tvam̄ Soṇa tam̄ bhagavantam̄ pāśādikam̄ pāśādanīyam̄ santin-driyam̄ santumānasam̄ uttamadamatthasamatham̄ anuppattam̄ dantam̄ guttam̄ yatinndriyam̄ nāgam̄. tena hi tvam̄ Soṇa mama vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasā vanda upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pâde sirasā vandañti, evañ ca vadehi : Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhante appabhikkhuko, tiṇṇam̄ me vassānam̄ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggam̄ bhikkhusam̄gham̄ sannipātāpetvā upasampadaṇ alattham̄. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathe appatarena gaṇena upasampadaṇ anujāneyya. ||5|| Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante kanhuttarā bhūmi kharā go-kaṇṭakahatā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpa-

the gaṇamgaṇūpāhanam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathē bhante nahānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathē dhuvanahānam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathē bhante cammāni attharaṇāni elākacammaṇī ajacammaṇī migacammaṇī. seyyathāpi bhante majjhimesu janapadesu cragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhante Avantidakkhiṇāpathē cammāni attharaṇāni elākacammaṇī ajacammaṇī migacammaṇī. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathē cammāni attharaṇāni anujāneyya elākacammaṇī ajacammaṇī migacammaṇī. || 6 || etarahi bhante manussā nissīmagatānaṇī bhikkhūnam cīvaraṇī denti imāṇī cīvaraṇī itthannāmassa demā 'ti, te āgantvā ārocenti itthannāmehi te āvuso manussehi cīvaraṇī dinnan ti, te kukkanccāyantā na sādiyanti mā no nissaggiyā ahosīti. app eva nāma bhagavā cīvare pariyāyām ācikkheyā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paṭisūṇitvā utṭhāyāsanā āyasmantaṇī Mahākaccānām abhivādetvā padakkhiṇāmī katvā senāsanām samsāmetvā pattacīvaraṇādāya yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi. || 7 || anupubbena yena Sāvatthi Jetavanaṇī Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasamākami, upasaṇīyamītī bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇī nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṇī Ānandaṇī āmantesi: imassānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanāmī paññāpehīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yassa kho māmī bhagavā āññāpeti imūssa Ānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanāmī paññāpehīti, icchatī bhagavā tena bhikkhunā saddhiṇī ekavihāre vatthum, icchatī bhagavā āyasmataṇī Soṇena saddhiṇī ekavihāre vatthun ti yasminī vihāre bhagavā viharati tasminī vihāre āyasinato Soṇassa senāsanāmī paññāpesi. || 8 || atha kho bhagavā bahud eva rattiṇī ajjhokāse vitināmetvā vihāraṇī pāvisi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bahud eva rattiṇī ajjhokāse vitināmetvā vihāraṇī pāvisi. atha kho bhagavā rattiṇī paccūsasamayaṇī paccutṭhāya āyasmantaṇī Soṇamī ajjhesi: paṭibhātu tam bhikkhu dhammo bhāsitun ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā sabbān' eva atṭhakavaggikāni sarena abhāsi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññapariyosāne abbhanumōdi: sādhū sādhū bhikkhu suggahitāni kho te bhikkhu atṭhaka-

vaggikāni sumanasikatāni sūpadhāritāni kalyāṇiyāpi 'si vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya athassa viññāpaniyā. kativasso si tvam bhikkhū 'ti. ekavasso aham bhagavā 'ti. ||9|| kissa pana tvam bhikkhu evam ciram akāsiti. ciram dittho me bhante kāmesu ādīnavo, api ca sambādhā gharāvāsā bahukiccā bahukaraṇiyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

disvā ādīnavam loke īatvā dhammaṁ nirūpadhi
ariyo na ramati pāpe sāsane ramati sucīti. ||10||

atha kho āyasmā Sōṇo paṭisammodati kho maṁ bhagavā, ayam khv assa kālo yaṁ me upajjhāyo paridassīti utthāyāsa-nā ekaṇsam uttarāsaṅgaṇ karitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadati : Avantidakkhiṇāpatho . . . pariyyāyam acikkheyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne etasmīm pakarāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhikkhave appabhikkhu ko. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena gaṇena upasampadam. ||11|| tatr' ime paccantimā janapadā : puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalam nāma nigamo, tassa parena Mahāsālā, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. puratthimadakkhināya disāya Sallavatī nāma nadī, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikam nāma nigamo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. pacchimāya disāya Thūnam nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo nāma pabbato, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu paccantimesu janapadosu vinayadharapañcamena gaṇena upasampadam. ||12|| Avantidakkhiṇāpathethe bhikkhave kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā gokanṭakahatā. anujārūmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu gaṇamgaṇūpāhanam. Avantidakkhiṇāpathethe bhikkhave nahānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu dhuvanahānam. Avantidakkhiṇāpathethe bhikkhave cammāni attharaṇāni elakacammam

ajacammam migacammam. seyyathāpi bhikkhave majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhikkhave Avantidakkhiṇāpathē cammāni atharaṇāni elakacammaṁ ajacammaṁ migacammaṁ. anujānāmi bikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu cammāni atharaṇāni elakacammaṁ ajacammaṁ migacammaṁ. idha pana bikkhave manussā nissimagatānam bhikkhūnam cīvaraṁ denti imam cīvaraṁ itthannāmassa demā 'ti. anujānāmi bikkhave sāditum. na tāva tam gaṇanūpagaṁ yāva na hattham gacchatīti. ||13||13||

cam makkhandha kām pañcamām.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tesatthi. tass' uddānam :

rājā Māgadho Soṇo ca asitishahassisaro
 Sāgato Gijjhakūtasmīn bahūm dassesi uttarim |
 pabbajjāraddha-bhijjimsu vīpaṁ ekapalāsikam,
 nilā, pitā, lohitikā, mañjetṭhā, kañham eva ca,|
 mahārañga-mahānāmā vatṭikā ca paṭikkhipi,
 khallakā, puṭa-pālī ca, tūla-tittira-menḍ-ajā,|
 vicchikā mora-citrā ca, siha-vyaghā ca, dīpikā,
 ajin'-uddā, majjārī ca, kāla-luvaparikkhatā,|
 phālit-upāhanā, khilā, 'dhota-khānu-khaṭakhatā,|
 5 tāla-velu-tiṇam c' eva, muñja-babbaja-hintalā,|
 kamala-kambala-sovaṇṇā, rūpikā, maṇi, veluriyā,
 phalikā, kamṣa-kācā ca, tipu-sīsañ ca, tambakā,|
 gāvī, yānam, gilāno ca, purisayutta-sivikā,
 sayanāni, mahācammā, gocammehi ca pāpako,|
 gihinām, cammabaddhehi, pavanti, gilāyano,
 Mahākaccāyano Soṇo sareñ aṭṭhakavaggikam |
 upasampadām pañcagaṇam gaṇaṅgaṇā dhuvasinā
 cammatthaṇānuññāsi na tāva gaṇanūpagaṁ
 adās' ime vare pañca Soṇattherassa nāyako 'ti.

M A H Â V A G G A.

VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṁ viharati
 Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena bhikkhûnam sâradikena âbâdhena phuṭṭhânam yâgu
 pi pîtâ uggacchatî bhattam pi bhuttam uggacchatî, te tena
 kisâ honti lûkhâ dubbaññâ uppanñuppanñukajâtâ dhammanî-
 santhatagattâ. addasa kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû kise lûkhe
 dubbaññê uppanñuppanñukajâte dhammanisanthatagatte,
 disvâna âyasmantam Ânandaṁ âmantesi: kiṁ nu kho
 Ânanda etarahi bhikkhû kisâ lûkhâ . . . dhammanisantha-
 gattâ 'ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhûnam sâradikena âbâdhena
 phuṭṭhânam yâgu pi pîtâ uggacchatî bhattam pi bhuttam
 uggacchatî, te tena kisâ lûkhâ dubbaññâ uppanñuppanñuka-
 jâtâ dhammanisanthatagattâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavato ra-
 hogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi:
 etarahi kho bhikkhûnam sâradikena âbâdhena phuṭṭhânam
 — la — dhammanisanthatagattâ. kiṁ nu kho aham bhikkhû-
 nam bhesajjam anujâneyyam, yam bhesajjañ c' eva assa bhe-
 sajjasammatañ ca lokassa âhârattañ ca phareyya na ca olâriko
 âhâro paññâyeyyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavato ctad ahosi
 imâni kho pañca bhesajjâni seyyath' idam sappi navanîtam
 telam madhu phânitam bhesajjâni c' eva bhesajjasammatañ
 ca lokassa âhârattañ ca pharanti na ca olâriko âhâro paññâ-
 yati. yam nûnâham bhikkhûnam imâni pañca bhesajjâni
 anujâneyyam .âle patiggahetvâ kâle paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||
 atha kho bhagavâ sâyañhasamayaṁ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhitô
 etâsmim̄ nidâne dhammadikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi:
 idha mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa . . . paññâyeyyâ 'ti.
 tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi: imâni kho pañca bhe-

sajjāni — la — yañ nūnāham bhikkhūnam imāni pañca bhesajjāni anujāneyyañ kāle pañiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle pañiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle pañiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjanti. tesam yāni pi tāni pākatikāni lūkhāni bhojanāni tāni pi na cchādenti, pag eva senesikāni. te tena c' eva sāradikena ābādhena phuṭṭhā iminā ca bhattācchandakena tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā honti lūkhā dubbaññā uppāñdappañḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā. addasa kho bhagavā te bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya — la — dhamanisanthatagatte, disvāna āyasmantam Ānandañ āmantesi: kiñ nu kho Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya kisā — la — dhamanisanthatagattā 'ti. ||4|| etarahi bhante bhikkhū tāni ca pañca bhesajjāni kāle . . . tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā lūkhā dubbaññā uppāñdappañḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīñ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni pañiggahetvā kāle pi vikāle pi paribhuñjitun ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam vasehi bhesajjhi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vasāni bhesajjāni acchavasam macchavasam susukāvasam sūkaravasam ḡadrabhavasam kāle pañiggahitam kāle nipakkam kāle samsat̄ham telaparibhogena paribhuñjituñ. ||1|| vikāle ce bhikkhave pañiggahitam, vikāle nipakkam, vikāle samsat̄ham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tiññam dukkatañnam. kāle ce bhikkhave pañiggahitam, vikāle nipakkam, vikāle samsat̄ham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukkatañnam. kāle ce bhikkhave pañiggahitam, kāle nipakkam, vikāle samsat̄ham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkatassa. kāle ce bhikkhave pañiggahitam, kāle nipakkam, kāle samsat̄ham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpatti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam mālehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.

anujānāmi bhikkhave mūlāni bhesajjāni haliddam siṅgi-
veram vacam vacattham atvisam katukarohinim usīram
bhaddamuttakam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi mūlāni bhe-
sajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti, na bho-
janiye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yāvajīvam
paribaritum, sati paccaye paribhūñjituṁ. asati paccaye pa-
ribhūñjantasse āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana
samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam mūlchi bhesajjehi piṭhehi
attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi
bhikkhave nisadānaṁ nisadapotan ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam kasāvehi
bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvāni bhesajjāni nimbakasāvam
kutajak. pakkavak. nattamālak. yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi
kasāvabhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti
na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yā-
vajīvam pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhūñjituṁ. asati
paccaye paribhūñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1||4||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam paññehi
bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
anujānāmi bhikkhave paññāni bhesajjāni nimbapaññam
kutajap. patolap. sulasip. kappāsikap. yāni vā pan' aññāni
pi atthi paññāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam
pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti — la —.
||1||5||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam phalehi
bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave phalāni
bhesajjāni vilañgam pippalam maricaṁ haritakam vibhīta-
kam āmalakam gothaphalam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi
phalāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pha-
ranti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti — la —. ||1||6||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam jatūhi
bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave jatūni
bhesajjāni hiñgu hiñgujatu hiñgusipāṭikam takam takapattim

takapannim sajjulasam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi jatūni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti — la —.
||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam lonehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave loñāni bhesajjāni sāmuddaram kālalopam sindhavaṇ ubbhidam bilam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi loñāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni patiggahetvā yāvajīvam pariharitum, sati pacaye paribhuñjitum. asati pacaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhāyassa āyasmato Belat̄hasisassa thullakacchābādho hoti. tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti. tāni bhikkhū udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhiñdanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kiñ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhū abādho 'ti. imassa bhante āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni mayam udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhamā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kañdu vā pilakā vā assāvo vā thullakacchā vā abādho kāyo vā duggandho, cuññāni bhesajjāni, agilānassa chakanam mattikam rajanipakkam. anujānāmi bhikkhave udukkhalam musalan ti. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam cuṇṇehi bhesajjehi cālitehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave cuṇṇacālanin ti. sañhehi attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave duṣṣacālanin ti. ||1|| tene kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno amanussikābādho hoti. tam ācariyupajjhāyā upaṭṭhahantā nāsakkhiṁsu ḡrogam kātum. so sūkarasūnam gantvā āmakamamsam khādi āmakalohitam pivi, tassa so amanussikābādho paṭippassambhi. bhagavato etam attham

ārocesuṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave amanussikābādhe āmaka-maṁsaṁ āmakalohitan ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhu-rogābādho hoti. tam bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikāŋ ḥiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tam bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kim imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. ||1|| imassa bhanto āyasmato cakkhurogābādho, imam mayam pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidañe dhammikathām̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanām̄ kālañjanaṁ rasāñjanaṁ sotañjanām̄ gerukām̄ kapallan ti. añjanupapisanehi attho hoti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave candanām tagaram kālānusāriyām tálisam bhaddamuttakan ti. ||2||11||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhāni añjanāni thāli-kesu pi sarāvakesu pi nikkipanti. tiṇacunnehi pi pañsu-kehi pi okiriyanti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanān ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā añjaniyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṁ rūpiyamayam. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāma-bhogino 'ti. bhagavatō etam attham̄ ārocesuṁ. na bhikkhave uccāvacā añjanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayām dantamayaṁ visāṇamayaṁ nalamayaṁ velumayaṁ katthamayaṁ jatumayaṁ phalamayaṁ lohamayaṁ sañkhanābhimayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena añjanā apārutā honti. tiṇacunnehi pi pañsukehi pi okiriyanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. apidhānam̄ nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvā añjaniyā bandhitun ti. añjanā nipatati. anujānāmi bhiñkhave suttakena sibbetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅguliyā añjanti. akkhīni dukkhāni honti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanisalākan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā añjanisalākāyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṁ rūpiyamayam. ma-

nussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâma-bhogino 'ti — la — na bhikkhave uccâvacâ añjanisalâkâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bikkhave atthimayam — la — sañkhanâbhimanay ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena añjanisalâkâ bhûmiyam patitâ pharusâ hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave salâkodhâniyan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añjanim pi añjanisalâkam pi hatthena pariharant — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanithavikan ti. amsabandhako na hoti — la — anujânâmi bikkhave amsabandhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4||12||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa sisâbhitâpo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave muddhani telakan ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti — la — anujânâmi bikkhave natthukamman ti. natthu galati — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave natthukaraṇin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ natthukaraṇiyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rûpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ natthukaraṇi dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthimayam — la — sañkhanâbhimanay ti. ||1|| natthuŋ visamaŋ âsiñcanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave yamakanatthukaraṇin ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmaŋ pâtun ti. tañ ñeva vat̄tim alimpetvâ pivanti. kanṭham dahati — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni dhûmanettâni dhârenti . . . (comp. § 1.) . . . sañkhanâbhimanay ti. tena kho pana samayena dhûmanettâni apârutâni honti, pâṇakâ pavisanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhûmanettâni hatthena pariharanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettathavikan ti. ekato ghaṇsiyanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave yamakathavikan ti. amsabandhako na hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave amsabandhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa

vātābādho hoti. vejjā evam āhamsu : telam pacitabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapākan ti. tasmīn kho pana telapāke majjam pakkhipitabbam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapāke majjam pakkhipitun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû atipakkhittamajjāni telāni pacanti. tāni pivitvâ majjanti. na bhikkhave atipakkhittamajjam telam pātabbam. yo piveyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. anujānāmi bhikkhave yasmin telapāke majjassa na vano na gandho na raso paññāyati, evarūpam majjapakkhittam telam pātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam bahum atipakkhittamajjam telam pakkañ hoti. aṭha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kathañ nu kho atipakkhittamajje tele patipajjatabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave abbhañjanam adhitthātun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa bahutaram telam pakkañ hoti, telabhājanam na sañvijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave tñi tumbāni lohatumbam kaṭṭhatumbam phalatumboñ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa aṅgavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sedakamman ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sambhārasedan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhavo mahāsedan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhañgodakan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakakoṭṭhakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pabbavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam mocetun ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam mocetvâ visāyena gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pâda phalitâ honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pâda bbhañjanan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pajjam abhisamkharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gandhabādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakamam. kasāvodakena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvodakan ti. tilakakkena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tilakakkan ti. ||4|| kabalikâya attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kabalikan ti. vanabandhanacolena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vanabandhanacolan ti. vano kanḍuvati. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuṭṭena phositun ti. vano kilijittha.

anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmam kātun ti. vaṇamamsam vuṭṭhāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave loṇasakkharikāya chinditun ti. vaṇo na rūhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaṇatelan ti. telam galati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikāsikam sabbam vaṇapati-kamman ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu abinā datṭho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cattāri mahāvikaṭāni dātum gūtham muttam chārikam mattikan ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: appatīggahitāni nu kho udāhu paṭiggahetabbānīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati kappiyakārake paṭiggahāpetum, asati kappiyakārake sāmam gaheṭvā paribhuñjitu ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena bhikkhunā visam pītam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gūtham pāyetun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: appatīggahito nu kho udāhu paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṁ karonto paṭigganṭhāti sv eva paṭiggaho kato, na puna paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gharadinnakābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sītāloṭīm pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu duṭṭhagahaṇiko hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āmisakhāram pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṇḍurogābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave muttaharitakam pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayenū aññatarassa bhikkhuno chavidosābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gandhālepam kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu abhisannakāyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave virecanam pātun ti. acchakañjijyā attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave acchakañjikan ti. akaṭayūṣena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave akaṭayūṣan ti. kaṭākaṭena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭākaṭan ti. paṭicchādaniyena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭicchādaniyan ti. ||7||**14**||

tena kho pana samayena ḥyasmā Pilindavaccho Rājagahe pabbhāram sodhāpeti leṇam kattukāmo. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā ḥyasmantam Pilin-

davaccham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantañ Pilindavaccham etad avoca: kiñ bhante therō kārāpetiti. pabbhāram mahārāja sodhāpemi leñam kattukāmo 'ti. attho bhante ayyassa ārāmikenā 'ti. na kho mahārāja bhagavatā ārāmiko anuññāto 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantam pañ-pucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā 'ti. evam mahārājā 'ti kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccassosi. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rājānañ Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampaham̄sesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmatañ Pilindavacchena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampaham̄sito uṭhāyāsanā āyasmantañ Pilindavaccham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dūtam pāhesi: rājā bhante Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārāmikam dātukāmo. katham nu kho bhante pañipajjitatban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̄ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāmikan ti. ||2|| dutiyam pi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasāñkami, upasāñkamitvā āyasmantañ Pilindavaccham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantañ Pilindavaccham etad avoca: añuññāto bhante bhagavatā ārāmiko 'ti. evam mahārājā 'ti. tena hi bhante ayyassa ārāmikam dammīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmato Pilindavachassa ārāmikam pañisunītvā vissaritvā cirena satim pañilabhityā aññataram sabbatthakam mahāmattam āmantesi: yo mayā bhañe ayyassa ārāmiko pañissuto dinno so ārāmiko 'ti. na kho deva ayyassa ārāmiko dinno 'ti. kīvaciram nu kho bhañe ito hitam hotīti. ||3|| atha kho so mahāmatto rattiyo vigañetvā rājānañ Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram etad avoca: pañca deva rattisatānīti. tena hi bhañe ayyassa pañca ārāmikasatāni dethā 'ti. evam devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pañisunītvā āyasmato Pilindavachassa pañca ārāmikasatāni pādāsi, pañiyekko gāmo nivisi. Ārāmikagāmo 'ti pi nam

āhamsu, Pilindagāmo 'ti pi nam āhamsu. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho tasmin gāmake kulūpako hoti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ adāya Pilindagāmam piñdāya pāvisi. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena tasmin gāmake ussavo hoti, dārikā alamkata mālākitā kīlanti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho Pilindagāmake sapadānam piñdāya caramāno yena aññatarassa ārāmikassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. tena kho pana samayena tassā ārāmikiniyā dhītā aññe dārake alamkate mālākite passitvā rodati : mālam me detha, alamkāram me dethā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho tam ārāmikinim etad avoca : kissāyam dārikā rodatī. ayam bhante dārikā aññe dārake alamkate mālākite passitvā rodati : mālam me detha, alamkāram me dethā 'ti. kuto amhākam duggatānam mālā, kuto alamkāro 'ti. ||5|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho aññataranam tinañdupakam gahetvā tam ārāmikiniñ etad avoca : hand' imam tinañdupakam tassā dārikāya sise patimūñicā 'ti. atha kho sā ārāmikinī tam tinañdupakam gahetvā tassā dārikāya sise patimūñci. sā ahosi suvaññamālā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādisā rañño pi antepure suvaññamālā. manussā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ārocesuñ : amukassa deva ārāmikassa ghare suvaññamālā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādisā devassa pi antepure suvaññamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissampsayam corikāya abhata 'ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tam ārāmikakulam bandhāpesi. ||6|| dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ adāya Pilindagāmam piñdāya pāvisi. Pilindagāmake sapadānam piñdāya caramāno yena tassa ārāmikassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññisse pucchi : kaham imam ārāmikakulam gatan ti. etissā bhante suvaññamālāya kāraññā raññā bandhāpitān ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho yena rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnañ

kho rājānam Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram āyasmā Pilindavaccho etad avoca : ||7|| kissa mahārāja ārāmikakulam bandhāpitan ti. tassa bhante ārāmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādisā amhākam pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamṣayaṁ corikāya ābhātā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pāsādam suvaṇṇan ti adhimucci, so ahosi sabbo sovaṇṇamayo. idam pana te mahārāja tāvabahū suvaṇṇam kuto 'ti. aññātām bhante, ayyassa eso iddhānubhāvo 'ti tam ārāmikakulam muñcāpesi. ||8|| manussā ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarājikāya parisāya uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyām dassitan ti attamanā abhippasannā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjāni abhiharimsu seyyath' idam : sappiṁ navanītam telam madhum phāṇitan ti. pakatiyāpi ca āyasmā Pilindavaccho lābhī hoti, pañcannaṁ bhesajjānam laddham-laddham parīsāya vissajjesi. parīsa c' assa hoti bāhullikā, laddham-laddham kolambo pi ghaṭe pi pūretvā paṭisāmeti, parīsāvānām pi thavikāyo pi pūretvā vātāpānesu lagganti, tāni olinavilināni tiṭṭhanti, undurehi pi vihārā okiṇṇavikiṇṇā honti. manussā vihāracārikām āhīḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : antokoṭṭhāgārikā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā seyyathāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro 'ti. ||9|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicechā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham āroccsun. saccam kira bhikkhavo bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni kho pana tāni gilānānam bhikkhūnam paṭisāyaniyāni bhesajjāni seyyath' idam : sappi navanītam telam madhu phāṇitam, tāni paṭiggaheṭvā sattāha paramām sannidhikārakām paribhuñjitabbāri, tam atikkāmayato yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||10|| 15 ||

bhesajjaanuññātabhāṇavāram paṭhamam.

•
atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām yathābhīrantām viha-

ritvā yena Rājagahaṁ tena cārikam pakkāmi. addasa kho āyasmā Kañkhārevato antarā magge gulakaraṇam okkamitvā gule piṭṭham pi chārikam pi pakkipante, disvāna akappiyo gulo sāmiso, na kappati gulo vikāle paribhuñjitun ti kukkuccāyanto sapariso gulam na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbam maññanti, te pi gulam na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. kimathiyā bhikkhave gule piṭṭham pi chārikam pi pakkipantīti. thaddhanatthāya bhagavā 'ti. sace bhikkhave thaddhanatthāya gule piṭṭham pi chārikam pi pakkipanti so ca gulo tv eva samkham gacchati, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukham gūlam pari-bhuñjitun ti. ||1|| addasa kho āyasmā Kañkhārevato antarā magge vacce muggam jātam, passitvā akappiyā muggā, pakkāpi muggā jāyantīti kukkuccāyanto sapariso muggam na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbam maññanti, te pi muggam na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. sace bhikkhave pakkāpi muggā jāyanti, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukham muggam paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udaravātābādho hoti, so loṇasovīrakam apāyi, tassa so udaravātābādho patipassambhi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa loṇasovīrakam, agilānassa udakasambhinnam pānaparibhōgena paribhuñjitun ti. ||3|| 16 ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagahaṁ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavato udaravātābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbe pi bhagavato udaravātābādho tekaṭulāya yāguyā phāsu hotīti sāmam tilam pi taṇḍulam pi muggam pi paññāpetvā anto vāsetvā anto sāmam pacitvā bhagavato upanāmesi pivatu bhagavā tekaṭulayāgun ti. ||1|| jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālam viditvā pucchanti, kālam viditvā na pucchanti, atthasamphitam tathāgatā pucchanti no anatthasamphitam, anatthasamphite setughāto tathāgatānam. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammam vā desessāma, sāvakāñlam vā sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyas-

mantam Ānandam āmantesi: kut' āyam Ānanda yāgū 'ti.
 atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atham ārocesi.
 ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananuechaviyam Ānanda
 ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmaṇakam akappiyam aka-
 raniyam. katham hi nāma tvam Ānanda evarūpāya bâhullāya
 cotessasi. yad api Ānanda anto vuttham tad api akappiyam,
 yad api ante pakkam tad api akappiyam, yad api sāmaṇ
 pakkam tad api akappiyam. n' etam Ānanda appasannānam
 vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammadikatham katvā bhikkhū
 āmantesi: na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam
 sāmaṇ pakkam paribhuñjitatbam. yo paribhuñjeyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto
 pakkam sāmaṇ pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tiṇṇam
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam
 aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam
 sāmaṇ pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-
 ṭānam. ||4|| bahi ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam
 sāmaṇ pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-
 ṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam aññehi
 pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce
 bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam aññehi pakkam, tañ ce
 paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vu-
 tham bahi pakkam sāmaṇ pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi' ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam
 aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattīti. ||5|| tena
 kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā sāmāṇpāko paṭi-
 kkhitto 'ti punapāke kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam atham
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave punapākam pacitun ti.
 ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṁ dubbhikkham ho-
 ti. manussā loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi
 ārāmam āharanti, tāni bhikkhū bahi vāsentī, ukkapindakāpi
 khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum.
 anujānāmi bhi' khave anto vāsetun ti. anto vāsetvā bahi
 pācentī, damakā parivārenti. bhikkhū avissatthā pari-
 bluñjanti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave anto pacitun ti. dubbhikkhe kappiyakārakā
 bahutaram haranti, appataram bhikkhūnaṁ denti. bhaga-

vato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmāñ pacitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam sāmāñ pakkan ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kāśīsu vassam vutthā Rājagahaṁ gacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhimsu lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriñ, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyam ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi. atha kho te bhikkhū kilantarūpā yena Rājagahaṁ Veluvanam Kalandakanivāpo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamim̄su, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidiñsu. acinñam kho pan' etañ buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukchi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci 'ttha appakilamathena addhānam āgatā, kuto ca tumhe bhikkhave āgacchathā 'ti. ||8|| khamanīyam bhagavā, idha mayam bhante Kāśīsu vassam vutthā Rājagahaṁ āgacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhīmhā lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriñ, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyam ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi, tena mayam kilantarūpā addhānam āgatā 't: atha kho bhagavā etasmīñ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yattha phalakhādaniyam passati kappiyakārako ca na hoti, sāmāñ gahetvā haritvā kappiyakārakam passitvā bhūmiyam nikhipitvā patīggahāpetvā paribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uggahitam patīggahitun ti. ||9||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa navā ca tilā navañ ca madhūm uppannā honti. atha kho tassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: yañ nūnāham nave ca tile navañ ca madhūm buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa dadeyyan ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi. sammodanīyam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam thito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhiñ bhikkhusaṅghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuñhi-

bhâvena. atha kho so brâhmaṇo bhagavato adhvâsanam
 vîditvâ pakkâmi. ||1|| atha kho so brâhmaṇo tassâ rattiyâ
 accayena paṇitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpetvâ
 bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi : kâlo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam
 bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbañhasamayañ nivâsetvâ
 pattacîvaram âdâya yena tassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanam ten'
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisidi saddhim
 bhikkhusamghena. atha kho so brâhmaṇo buddhapamu-
 kham bhikkhusamgham paṇitenâ khâdaniyena bhojaniyena
 sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvîm
 onitapattapâṇîm ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam
 kho tam brâhmaṇam bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ
 samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pak-
 kâmi. ||2|| atha kho tassa brâhmaṇassa acirapakkantassa
 bhagavato etad ahosi : yesam kho mayâ atthâya buddhapu-
 mukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito nave ca tile navañ ca
 madhum dassâmîti, te mayâ pamuṭṭhâ dâtum. yañ nûnâ-
 han ñave ca tile navañ ca madhum kolambehi ca ghaṭehi
 ca ârâmañ harâpeyyan ti. atha kho so brâhmaṇo nave
 ca tile navañ ca madhum kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ârâmañ
 âharâpctvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ
 ekamantam atṭhâsi, ekamantam thito kho so brâhmaṇo bha-
 gavantam etad avoca : ||3|| yesam kho mayâ bho Gotama
 atthâya buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito nave ca
 tile navañ ca madhum dassâmîti, te mayâ pamuṭṭhâ dâtum.
 paṭigâṇhâtu me bhavam Gotamo nave ca tile navañ ca
 madhun ti. tena hi brâhmaṇa bhikkhûnañ dehîti. tena
 kho pana samayena bhikkhû dubbhikkhe appamattake pi
 pavârenti paṭisamkhâpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca samgho pa-
 vârito hoti, bhikkhû kukkuccâyatâ na patigâṇhanti. paṭi-
 gaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 tato nîhatam bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittam pari-
 buñjituñ ti. ||4||18||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Upanandassa Sa-
 kyaputtassa upatṭhâkakulañ samghass' atthâya khâdani-
 yam pâhesi : ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvâ samghassa dâ-
 tabban ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando

Sakyaputto gāmam piṇḍāya paviṭṭho hoti. atha kho te manussā ārāmam gantvā bhikkhū pucchimṣu : kaham bhante ayyo Upanando 'ti. esāvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto gāmam piṇḍāya paviṭṭho 'ti. idam bhante khādaniyam ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā samghassa dātabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave paṭigga-hetvā nikhipatha yāva Upanando āgacchatīti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto purebhattam kulāni payupasitvā divā āgacchi. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisamkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca samgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na paṭigānhati. paṭigānhattha bhikkhave pari-bhūñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave purebhattam paṭig-gahitam bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittam paribhuñjitu ti. ||2||19||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahē yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anātha piṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyamato Sāriputtassa kāyadāhābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca : pubbe te āvuso Sāriputta kāyadāhābādho kena phāsu 'hotīti. bhisehi ca me āvuso muļālikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasā-reyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito Mandākiniyā pokkharaṇiyā tīre pāturuhosī. ||1|| addasa kho aññataro nāgo īyasinantañ Mahāmoggallānam dūrato 'va āgacchantañ, disvāna āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca : etu kho bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno, svāgatam bhante ayyassa Mahāmoggallānassa, kena bhante ayyassa attho, kiñc dammīti. bhisehi ca me āvuso attho muļālikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho so nāgo aññataranam nāgam āñāpesi : tena hi bhañe ayyassa bhise ca muļālikāyo ca yāvad-attham dehīti. atha kho so nāgo Mandākinim pokkharaṇim ogahetvā sonḍāya bhisāñ ca muļāliñ ca abbāhitvā suvi-

kkhālitam vikkhāletvā bhañdikam bandhitvā yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasamkami. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Mandākiniyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi, so pi kho nāgo Mandākiniyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi. atha kho so nāgo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa bhise ca muñalikāyo ca patīggahāpetvā Jetavane antarahito Mandākiniyā pokkharaniyā tīre pāturahosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muñalikāyo ca upanāmesi. atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muñalikāyo ca paribhuttassa kāyaññābhādho patīppassambhi. bahū bhisā ca muñalikāyo ca avasiññā hoti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti patisamkhpapi patīkkhipanti, sabbo ca samgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na patīgañhanti. patīgañhatha bhikkhave pari-bhuñjatha. anujāñāmī bhikkhave vanaññāttham pokkharattham bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittam paribhuñjitun ti. ||4||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyām bahum phalakhā-daniyām ussannañ hoti kappiyakārako ca na hoti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā phalam na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujāñāmī bhikkhave abijam nibbatta-bijam akatakappañ phalam paribhuñjitun ti. ||1||**21**||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām yathābhīrantam vihāritvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbenā cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vēluvane Kalanda-kanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassē bhikkhuno bhagandalābhādho hoti. Ākāsagotto veijo satthakammam karoti. atha ho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhiñdanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasamkami. ||1|| addasa kho Ākāsagotto veijo bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantañ, disvāna bhagavantam etad avoca: āgacchatu bhavañ Gotamo imassa bhikkhuno vaccamaggam passatu seyyathāpi godhā-

mukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā mamam khv āyam moghapuriso uppanḍetīti tuṇhibhbhūto 'va paṭinivattitvā etasmīm niḍāne etasmīm pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipatāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: atthi kira bhikkhave amukasmiñ vihāre bhikkhu gilāno 'ti. atthi bhagavā 'ti. kim tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno abādho 'ti. tassa bhante āyasmato bhagandalabādho, Ākāsagotto vejjo satthakammam karotīti. ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikam appaṭirūpam assāmaṇakam akappiyam akaraṇiyam. katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sambādhe satthakammam kārāpessatīti. sambādhe bhikkhave sukhumā chavi, duropayo vaṇo, dupparihāram sattham. n' ctam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṇ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave sambādhe satthakammam kārāpetabbam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena c h a b b a g g i y à bhikkhū bhagavatā satthakammam paṭikkhittan ti vatthikammam kārāpentti. yo te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vatthikammam kārāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bīṇagavato etam attham ārocesunū. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vatthikammam kārāpentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṇ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave sambādhassa sāmantā dvaṅgulā satthakammam vā vatthikammam vā kārāpetabbam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||4||**22**||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikan caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudān bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇasiyam Suppiyo ca upāsako Suppiyā ca upāsikā ubhatopasannā honti dāyakā kārakā samghupaṭṭhākā. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā ārāmam gantvā vihārena vihāram pariveṇena pariveṇam upasamkamitvā bhikkhū puchhati: ko bhante gilāno, kassa kim āhariyyatū 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarena bhikkhunā

virecanam pītam hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : mayâ kho bhagini virecanam pītam, attho me paṭicchādaniyenâ 'ti. suṭṭhu ayya āhariyissatiti gham gantvâ antevâsim âṇâpesi : gaccha bhaṇe pavattamamsam jânâhiti. evam ayye 'ti kho so puriso Suppiyâya upâsikâya paṭisūṇitvâ kevalakappam Bârâñasiṃ âhiṇḍanto na addasa pavattamamsam. atha kho so puriso yena Suppiyâ upâsikâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Suppiyam upâsikam etad avoca : n' ath' ayye pavattamamsam, mâghâto ejjâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho Suppiyâya upâsikâya etad ahosi : tassa kho gilâñassa bhikkhuno paṭicchâdaniyam alabhangtassa âbhâdho vâ abhivâḍhissati kâlamkiriyâ vâ bhavissati, na kho me tam paṭirûpam yâham paṭisūṇitvâ na harâpeyyan ti poṭthanikam gahetvâ ûrumamsam ukkantitvâ dâsiyâ adâsi : handa je imam mamsam sampâdetvâ amukasmiñ vihâre bhikkhu gilâno tassa dajjehi, yo ca maññ pucchati gilâna 'ti paṭivedehîti uttarâsañgena ûrum vethetvâ ovarakam pavisitvâ maññake nipajji. ||3|| atha kho Suppiyo upâsako gham gantvâ dâsim pucchi : kaham Suppiyâ 'ti. esâyya ovarake nipannâ 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako yena Suppiyâ upâsikâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Suppiyam upâsikam etad avoca : kissa nipannâsiti. gilân' amhîti. kin te âbhâdho 'ti. atha kho Suppiyâ upâsikâ Suppiyassa upâsakassa etam atham ârocesi. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho yâvu saddhâyam Suppiyâ pasannâ, yatra hi nâmâ attano pi mamsâni paricattâni, kim pana imâya aññam kiñci adeyyam bhavissañti hattho udaggo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ||4|| ekamantam nisinno kho Suppiyo upâsako bhagavantam etad avoca : adhvâsetu mo bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusam-ghenâ 'ti. adhvâsesi bhagavâ tuñhibhâvena. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako bhagavato adhvâsanam viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako tassâ rattiyâ accayena pañitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi : kâlo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṇam âdâya yena

Suppiyassa upāsakassa nivesanām ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane niśidi saddhiṇ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||5|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. ekamantam thitam kho Suppiyam upāsakam bhagavā etad avoca: kaham Suppiyā 'ti. gilānā bhagavā 'ti. tena hi āgacchatū 'ti. na bhagavā ussahatīti. tena hi pariggahetvāpi ānethā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako Suppiyam upāsikam pariggahetvā ānesi. tassā saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho ahosi succhavi lomajāto. ||6|| atha kho Suppiyo ca upāsako Suppiyā ca upāsikā acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānublāvatā, yatra hi nāma saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho bhavissati succhavi lomajāto 'ti haṭṭhā udaggā buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham paññitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm onītapattapāṇīm ekamantam niśdimasu. atha kho bhagavā Suppiyam upāsakam Suppiyañ ca upāsikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uṭṭhayāsanā pakkāmi. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīm niḍne etasmīm pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū patipucchi: ko bhikkhave Suppiyam upāsikam maṃsam viññāpesiti. evam vutte so bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: aham kho bhanto Suppiyam upāsikam maṃsam viññāpesin ti. āhariyittha bhikkhū 'ti. āhariyittha bhagavā 'ti. paribhuñji tvam bhikkhū 'ti. paribhuñj' āham bhagavā 'ti. pativekkhi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāham bhagavā pativekkhin ti. ||8|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa appati-vekkhitvā maṃsam paribhuñjissasi. manussamamsam kho tayā moghapurisa paribhuttam. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, tehi attano pi maṃsāni paricattāni. na bhikkhave manussamaṃsam paribhuñjitatbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na ca bhikkhave appati-vekkhitvā maṃsam paribhuñjitatbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena rañño hatthī ma-

ranti. manussā dubbhikkhe hatthimamsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnam̄ piñdāya carantānam̄ hatthimamsam̄ denti, bhikkhū hatthimamsam̄ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham̄ hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā hatthimamsam̄ paribhuñjissanti. rājañgam̄ hatthī, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam̄ attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave hatthimamsam̄ paribhuñjitaabbam̄. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rañño assā maranti. manussā dubbhikkhe assamamsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnam̄ piñdāya carantānam̄ assamamsam̄ denti, bhikkhū assamamsam̄ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham̄ hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā assamamsam̄ paribhuñjissanti. rājañgam̄ assā, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam̄ attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave assamamsam̄ paribhuñjitaabbam̄. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe sunakhamamsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnam̄ piñdāya carantānam̄ sunakhamamsam̄ denti, bhikkhū sunakhamamsam̄ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham̄ hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā sunakhamamsam̄ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho sunakho paṭikkūlo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sunakhamamsam̄ paribhuñjitaabbam̄. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe ahimamsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnam̄ piñdāya carantānam̄ ahimamsam̄ denti, bhikkhū ahimamsam̄ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham̄ hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā ahimamsam̄ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho ahi paṭikkūlo 'ti. Supasso pi nāgarājā yena bhagavā ten' upasampami, upasampamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantañ atthāsi. ekamantañ thito kho Supasso nāgarājā bhagavantam̄ etad avoca: santi bñante nāgā assaddbā appasannā, te appamattake pi bhikkhū viheṭheyum. sādhu bhante ayyā ahimamsam̄ na paribhuñjeyyun ti. atha kho bhagavā Supassam̄ nāgarājānam̄ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi — la — padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm̄ nidāne

dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ahimam̄sam̄ paribhuñjitabbam̄. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||13|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā sīham̄ hantvā māṃsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnam̄ piṇḍāya carantānam̄ sīhamāṃsam̄ denti. bhikkhū sīhamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjitvā araññe viharanti, sīhā sīhamāṃsagandhena bhikkhū paripātentī. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sīhamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjitabbam̄. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||14|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā vyaggham̄ hantvā, dīpiṇī hantvā, acchām̄ hantvā, taracchām̄ hantvā māṃsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnam̄ piṇḍāya carantānam̄ taracchāmāṃsam̄ denti. bhikkhū taracchāmāṃsam̄ paribhuñjitvā araññe viharanti, taracchā sīhamāṃsagandhena bhikkhū paripātentī. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave taracchāmāṃsam̄ paribhuñjita bbam̄. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||15||**23**||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam̄ yathābhiraṇtam̄ viharitvā yena Andhakavindam̄ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusam̄ghena saddhim adḍhi telasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahūn lonam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khadaniyam pi sakaṭesu āropetvā buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhusam̄ghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti yadā paṭipāṭīm labhissāma tādā bhattam̄ karissāmā 'ti, pañcamattāni ca vighāsādasatāni. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Andhakavindam̄ tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho aññatarassa brāhmaṇaṭassa patipāṭīm alabhan-tassa etad ahosi: atītāni kho me dve māsāni buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusam̄gham̄ anubaddhassa yadā patipāṭīm labhissāmī tādā bhattam̄ karissāmīti, na ca me patipāṭī labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, buhu ca me gharāvāsattho hāyatī. yan nūnāham̄ bhattaggam̄ olokeyyam̄, yan bhattaggo na addasam tam patiyādeyyan ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhattaggam̄ olokento dve nāddasa yāguṇi ca madhugolakañ ca. ||2|| atha kho so brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā āyasmantam̄ Ānandanam̄ etad avoca: idhā me bho Ānanda patipāṭīm alabhan-tassa etad ahosi: atītāni kho

me dve māsāni buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham anubaddhassa yadā patipātim labhissāmi tadā bhattam karissāmīti, na ca me patipāti labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsattho hāyati. yam nūnāham bhattaggam olokeyyam, yan bhattagge na addasam tam paṭiyādeyyan ti. so kho aham bho Ānanda bhattaggam olokento dvo na addasam yāguñ ca madhugolakañ ca. sac' āham bho Ānanda paṭiyādeyyam yāguñ ca madhugolakañ ca, paṭiganheyya me bhavam Gotamo 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhagavantam puechissāmīti. ||3|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda paṭiyādetū 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa paṭiyādohīti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā ratiyā accayena pahūtañ yāguñ ca madhugolakañ ca paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi : paṭiganhātu me bhavam Gotamo yāguñ ca madhugolakañ cā 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnam dehīti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na paṭiganhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhūnjathā 'ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pahūtāya yāguyā ca madhugolakena ca sahatīhā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam dhotahattham onītappattapāṇīm ekamantañ nisidi. ||4|| ekamantañ nisinnañ kho tam brāhmaṇam bhagavā etad avoca : das' ime brāhmaṇa ānisamsā yāguyā, katame dasa. yagum dento āyum deti, vanṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, paṭibhānam deti, yāgu pītā khudam paṭihanati, pi-pāsañ vinodeti, vātam anūlometi, vatthim sodheti, āmāvase-sam pāceti. ime kho brāhmaṇa dasānisamsā yāguyā 'ti. ||5||

yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam kālena sakkaccañ dadāti
yāgum
das' assa ṭhānāni anuppavacchatī : āyuñ ca vanṇañ ca
sukham balañ ca,
paṭibhānam assa upājayati tato, khudam pi-pāsañ ca vyapa-
neti vātam,
sodheti vatthim, pariṇāmeti bhattam. bhesajjam etañ
sugatena vāñpitam.
tasmā hi yāgum alam eva dātum niccam manussena
sukhatthikena
dibbāni vā patthayatā sukhāni manussascbhāgyatañ icchatā
vā 'ti. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā tam brāhmaṇam imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidañe dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmī bhikkhave yāguñ ca madhugoļakañ cā 'ti ||7||**24**||

assosum kho manussā : bhagavatā kira yāgu anuññātā madhugoļakañ cā 'ti. te kālass' eva bhojjayāgum patiyādenti madhugoļakañ ca. bhikkhū kālass' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā madhugoļakena ca bhattagge na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjanti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena taruṇapassannena mahāmatte-na svātanāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho nimantito hoti. atha kho tassa taruṇapassannassa mahāmattassa etad ahosi : yam nūnāham adīhatelasannam bhikkhusatānam adīhatelasāni maṇsapātisatāni paṭiyādeyyam ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekam maṇsapātīm upanāmeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho so taruṇapassanno mahāmatto tassā rattiyā accayena paññatām khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā adīhatelasāni ca maṇsapātisatāni bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitām bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāscitvā pattacivaram adāya yena tassa taruṇapassannassa mahāmattassa nivesanaṃ te ' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. ||2|| atha kho so taruṇapassanno mahāmatto bhattagge bhikkhū parivisati. bhikkhū evam āhamṣu : thokam āvuso dehi thokam āvuso dehti. mā kho tumhe bhante ayam taruṇapassanno mahāmatto 'ti thokam-thokam paṭigaṇhatha. bahum me khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattām adīhatelasāni ca maṇsapātisatāni, ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekam maṇsapātīm upanāmēssāmīti. paṭigaṇhatha bhante yāvadatthan ti. na kho mayam āvuso etāmkaṇā thokam-thokam paṭigaṇhāma, api ca mayam kālass' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā madhugoļakena ca, tena mayam thokam-thokam paṭigaṇhāmā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so taruṇapassanno mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhaddantā mayā nimantitā aññassa bhojjayāgum paribhuñjissanti, na cāhañ na paṭibalo yāvadattham dātun ti kupto anattamano āśādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento agamāsi bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapassanno mahāmatto buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham pa-

ṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâviñ onitapattapâñim ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho taruṇapasannam mahâmattam bhagavâ dharmiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṇsetvâ uṭṭhayâsanâ pakkâmi. ||4|| atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahâmattassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccam alâbhâ vata me, na vata me lâbhâ, dulladdham vata me, na vata me suladdham, yo 'ham kupito anattamano âsâdanâpekkho bhikkhûnam patte pûrento agamâsiñ bhuñjatha vâ haratha vâ 'ti. kiñ nu kho mayâ bahum pasûtam puññam vâ apuññam vâ 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhañ bhante acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccam ahu vippaṭisâro: alâbhâ vata me, na 'vata me lâbhâ, dulladdham vata me, na vata me suladdham, yo 'ham kupito anattamano âsâdanâpekkho bhikkhûnam patte pûrento agamâsiñ bhuñjatha vâ haratha vâ 'ti. kiñ nu kho mayâ bahum pasûtam puññam vâ apuññam vâ 'ti. kiñ nu kho mayâ bhante bahum pasûtam puññam vâ apuññam vâ 'ti. ||5|| yadaggena tayâ âvuso svâtanâya buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito, tadaggena te bahum puññam pasûtam, yadaggena to ekâmekena bhikkhunâ ekamekañ sittam paṭiggahitam, tadaggena te bahum puññam pasûtam, saggâ to âraddhâ 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto lâbhâ kira me, suladdham kira me, bahum kira mayâ puññam pasûtam, saggâ kira me âraddhâ 'ti haṭṭhe udaggo uṭṭhayâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||6|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nîdâne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû aññatra nimantitâ aññass bhojjayâgum paribhuñjantî. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ aññatra nimantitâ aññassa bhojjayâgum paribhuñjissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pâsâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammadikatham katvâ bhikkhû ânante-

si: na bhikkhave aññatratā nimantitena aññāssa bhojjayāgu paribhuñjitabbā. yo paribhuñjeyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||7||**25**||

atha kho bhagavā Andhakavinde yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Rājagahañi tena cārikam pakkāmī mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim addhatalasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena Belatṭho Kaccāno Rājagahā Andhakavindam addhānamaggapatiñpanno hoti pañcamatthehi sakataśatehi sabbhe' eva guṇakumbhapūrehi. addasa kho bhagavā Belatṭham Kaccānam dūrato 'va ḡacchantam, disvāna maggā okkamma aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle nisidi. ||1|| atha kho Belatṭho Kaccāno yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantanam atṭhāsi. ekamantanam thito kho Belatṭho Kaccāno bhagavantam etad avoca: icchām' ahañ bhante ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekañ guṇakumbham dātun ti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna ekañ yeva guṇakumbham āharā 'ti. evañ bhante 'ti kho Belatṭho Kaccāno bhagavato pañisūnitvā ekañ yeva guṇakumbham ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca: āhañ bhante guṇakumbho, kathāham bhante pañipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnam guṇam dehīti. ||2|| evam bhante 'ti kho Belatṭho Kaccāno bhagavato pañisūnitvā bhikkhūnam guṇam datvā bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnam guļo bahu cāyam guļo avasiñtho, kathāham bhante pañipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnam guṇam yāvadattham dehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belatṭho Kaccāno bhagavato pañisūnitvā bhikkhūnam guṇam yāvadattho bahu cāyam guļo avasiñtho, kathāham bhante pañipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhū gulehi santappēhīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belatṭho Kaccāno bhagavato pañisūnitvā bhikkhū gulehi santappesi. ekacce bhikkhū patte pi pūresum parissāvanāni pi thavikāyo pi pūresum. ||3|| atha kho Belatṭho Kaccāno bhikkhū gulehi santappetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: santappitā bhante bhikkhū gulehi bahu cāyam guļo avasiñtho, kathāham bhante pañipajjāmīti. tena

hi tvam Kaccāna vighāsādānam guļam dehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belatṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā vighāsādānam guļam datvā bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānam guļo bahu cāyam guļo avasiṭṭho, kathāham bhante paṭipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna vighāsādānam yāvadattham guļam dehīti. ||4|| evam bhante 'ti kho Belatṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā vighāsādānam yāvadattham guļam datvā bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānam guļo yāvadattho bahu cāyam guļo avasiṭṭho, kathāham bhante paṭipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna vighāsāde gulehi santappchīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belatṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā vighāsāde gulehi santappesi. okacce vighāsādā kolambe pi ghate pi pūresum piṭakāni pi ucchaṅge pi pūresum. ||5|| atha kho Belatṭho Kaccāno vighāsāde gulehi santappetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: santappitā bhante vighāsādā guļchi bahu cāyam guļo avasiṭṭho, kathāham bhante paṭipajjāmīti. nāham tam Kaccāna passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yassa so guļo paribhutto sammā pariṇāmam gaccheyya aññatra tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā. tena hi tvam Kaccāna tam guļam appaharite vā chaddhehi appāṇake vā udake opilāpehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belatṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā tam guļam appāṇake udake opilāpesi. ||6|| atha kho so guļo udake pakkhitto ciccitāyati ciṭicitāyati samdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. seyyathāpi nāma phālo divasam̄ santatto udake pakkhitto ciccitāyati ciṭicitāyati samdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati, evam eva so guļo udako pakkhitto ciccitāyati ciṭicitāyati samdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. atha kho Belatṭho Kaccāno samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisādi. ||7|| ekamantam nisinnassa kho Belatṭhassa Kaccānassa bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam: dānakatham sīlakatham saggukatlam kāmānaṇi adinavam̄ okāram̄ saṃkilesam̄ nekkhamme ānisamsam̄ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Belatṭham Kaccānam kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam̄ sāmukkam̄sikā dhammadesanā tam pakāsesi — la — evam eva Bela-

tthassa Kaccānassa tasmin yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi yan kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. ||8|| atha kho Belattho Kaccāno diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo vīditadhammo pariyo-gālhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesārajjappato aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya — la — evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āham bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakam mām bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti. ||9||**26**||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagahañ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahē guļo ussanno hoti. bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatā guļo anuññāto no agilānassā 'ti kukkuccāyantā guļam na bluñjanti. bhagavato etam atham aroccsum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa guļam, agilānassa guļodakan ti. ||1||**27**||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Pāṭaligāmo tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhiṃ addhātelasehi bhikkhusatchi. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari. assosum kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā: bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su, ekamantam nisinne kho Pāṭaligāmike upāsake bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampaham̄sesi. ||1|| atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitatā sampaham̄sitā bhagavantam etad avocum: adhivāsetu no bhante bhagavā āvasthāgāram saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuñhibhāvena. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavato adhivāsanam vīditvā utṭhāyanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā

padakkhiṇam katvā yena āvasathāgāram ten' upasamkamim-
su, upasamkamitvā sabbasantharīm santhatam āvasathāgāram
santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patiṭṭhāpetvā
telapadīpaṁ āropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamim-
su, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
atthamsu. ||2|| ekamantam thitā kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā
bhagavantam etad avocūm: sabbasantharīm santhatam bhante
āvasathāgāram, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhāpi-
to, telapadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālam
maññatīti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā
pattacivaram adāya saddhim bhikkhusamghena yena āvasa-
thāgāram ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā pāde pakkhā-
letvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā majjhimaṇ thambham nissāya
puratthimābhimukho nisidi. bhikkhusamgho pi kho pāde
pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā pacchimam bhittim
nissāya puratthimābhimukho nisidi bhagavantam yeva pura-
kkhatvā. Pāṭaligāmikāpi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā
āvasathāgāram pavisitvā puratthimam bhittim nissāya pa-
cchimābhimukhā nisidim-
su bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmike upāsake āmantesi: pañc'
ime gahapatayo adinavā dussillassa sīlavipattiyā, katame
pañca. idha gahapatayo dussilo sīlavipanno pamādādhikara-
ṇam mahatiṇ bhogajāṇiṇ nigacchatī, ayaṁ pathamo adinavo
dussillassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca param gahapatayo dussi-
llassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī, ayaṁ
dutīyo adinavo dussillassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca param ga-
hapatayo dussilo sīlavipanno yaññād eva parisaṁ upasamka-
mati yadi khattiyparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gaha-
patiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam avisārado upasamkamati
mañkubhūto, ayaṁ tatiyo adinavo dussillassa sīlavipattiyā.
puna ca param gahapatayo dussilo sīlavipanno sammūlho
kālam karoti, ayaṁ catuttho adinavō dussillassa sīlavipattiyā.
puna ca param gahapatayo dussilo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedā
param marañā apāyaṁ duggatiṇ vinipātam nirayaṇi upa-
pajjati, ayaṁ pañcamo adinavo dussillassa sīlavipattiyā. ime
kho gahapatayo pañca adinavā dussillassa sīlavipattiyā. ||4||

pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisamsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

katame pañca. idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇam̄ mahantam̄ bhogakkhandham̄ adhigacchatī, ayam̄ pañthamo ānisam̄so sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca param̄ gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī, ayam̄ dutiyo ānisam̄so sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca param̄ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññā nad eva parisañ upasam̄kamatī yadi khattiye parisañt yadi brāhmaṇaparisañ yadi gahapatiparisañt yadi samaṇaparisañ visārado upasam̄kamatī amāñkubhūto, ayam̄ tatiyo ānisam̄so sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca param̄ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūlho kālam̄ karoti, ayam̄ catuttho ānisam̄so sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca param̄ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedā param̄ marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjati, ayam̄ pañcamo ānisam̄so sīlavato sīlasampadāya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisam̄sā sīlavato sīlasampadāya 'ti. ||5||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmike upāsake bahud eva rattiṁ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahañsetvā uyyojesi: abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni kālam̄ maññathā 'ti. evam̄ bhante 'ti kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavato patiṣuṇitvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantañ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkamīpsu. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmikesu upāsakesu suññāgāram̄ pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sunidhvassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaṇam̄ māpentī Vajjīnañ patibhāhāya. addasa kho bhagavā rattiyyā paccūsasamayam̄ pacceutthāya dibbena cakkhunā vi-suddhena atikkantamānusakena sambahulā devatāyo Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. yasmīm̄ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānam̄ tattha rājūnam̄ rājamahāmattānam̄ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum, yasmīm̄ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānam̄ tattha rājūnam̄ rājamahāmattānam̄ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum, yasmīm̄ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānam̄ tattha rājūnam̄ rājamahāmattānam̄ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam̄ Ānandañām̄ āmantesi: ke nu kho te Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaram̄ māpentīti. Sunidhvassakā-

râ bhante Magadhamahâmattâ Pâṭaligâme nagaram mâpentî Vajjînam paṭibâhâyâ 'ti. seyyathâpi Ânanda devhi Tâvatimsehi saddhiṃ mantetvâ evam eva kho Ânanda Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ Pâṭaligâme nagaram mâpentî Vajjînam paṭibâhâya. idhâham Ânanda rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya addasam dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena sambuhulâ devatâyo . . . nîcânam tattha râjûnam râjamuhâmattânam cittâni namanti nivesanâni mâpetum. yâvatâ Ânanda ariyam âyatanañ yâvatâ vanippatho idam agganagaram bhavissati Pâṭaliputtam putabhedanam. Pâṭaliputtassa kho Ânanda tayo antarâyâ bhavissanti, aggito vâ udakato vâ abbhantarato vâ mithubhedâ 'ti. ||8||

atha kho Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamîmsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavatâ sadhîm sammodîmsu, sammodanîyam katham sâraṇîyam vîti-sâretvâ ekamantam aṭṭhamîsu, ekamantam thitâ kho Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavantam etad avocum : adhivâsetu no bhavam Gotamo ajjatanâya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuñhibhâvena. atha kho Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ pakkamîmsu. ||9|| atha kho Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ paññitam khâdaniyam bhojanîyam patiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam árocâpesum : kâlo bho Gotama, niññhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yona Sunidhvassakârânam Magadhamahâmattânam parivesanâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ paññitatte âsano nisidi saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ buddhapamukhañ bhikkhusamgham paññitena khâdaniyena bhojanîyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvin onîtappatpâñin ekamantam nisidîmsu, ekamantam nisinne kho Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattte bhagavâ imâhi gâ̄hâhi anumodi : ||10||

- yasmim padese kappeti vâsam panditajâtiyo,
- silavantettha bhojetvâ saññate brahmacariye |
- yâ tattha devatâ âsum tâsam dakkhiñam âdise,
- tâ pûjîtâ pûjayanti, mânuitâ mânayanti nam,|

tato nam anukampanti mātā puttam va orasam.
devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatīti.

atha kho bhagavā Sunidhvassakāre Magadhamahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena Sunidhvassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, yen' ajja sa-maṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamsati tam Gotamadvāram nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgam nadīm uttarissati tam Gotamatittham nāma bhavissatīti. atha kho bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami tam Gotamadvāram nāma ahosi. atha kho bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadī ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadī pūrā hoti samatitthikā kākapeyyā. manussā aññe nāvam pariyesanti aññe ulumpam pariyesanti aññe kullam bandhanti orā pāram gantukāmā. ||12|| addasa kho bhagavā te manusse aññe nāvam pariye-sante añño ulumpam pariyesante aññe kullam bandhante orā pāram gantukāme, disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṁ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṁ vā bāham sammīñjeyya, evam eva Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimatire antarahito pārimatire pacuṭṭhāsi saddhiṁ bhikkhueñghena. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

ye taranti appnavam saram setum kātvāna vissajja pallalāni,
kullam hi jano bandhati, tiṇṇā medhāvino janā 'ti. ||13|| **28**

atho kho bhagavā yena Kotigāmo ten' upasamkami. tatra sudam bhagavā Koṭigāme viharati. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : catunnam bhikkhave Ariyasaccānam an-anubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhā-vitam sāṃsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. katamesam catunnam. dukkhassa bhikkhave Ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam sāṃsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. dukkhasamudayassa Ari-yasaccassa, dukkhanirodhassa Ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhā-gāminipati padāariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam sāṃsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. ||1|| tayidam bhikkhave dukkham Ariya-

saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhasamudayam ariya-saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodham ariya-saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham patividdham, uchinnā bhavatañhā, khīpā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti.

catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam adassanā
saṃsitaṃ dīgham addhānam tāsu-tāsv eva jātisu.|
tāni etāni dīṭhāni, bhavanetti samūhatā,
uchinnam mūlam dukkhassa, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo
'ti. ||2||**29**||

assosi kho Ambapālī gaṇikā: bhagavā kira Koṭigā-mam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhadrāni -bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadram yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsi bhagavantam dassanāya. yāvatkā yānassa bhūmi yānenā gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ||1|| ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho Ambapālim gaṇikam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamṣesi. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejītā sampahamṣitā bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhaṭṭam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. ||2|| assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī: bhagavā kira Koṭigāmam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī bhadrāni-bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadram-bhadram yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsum bhagavantam dassanāya. apēkacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīlavāṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālam-kārā, apēkacce Licchavī pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pītālamkārā, apēkacce Licchavī lohitakā honti lohitavaṇṇā lohitavatthā lohitālamkārā, apēkacce Licchavī odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkārā. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā daharānam-daharānam Licchavīnam īsāya īsam yuge-na yugam cakkrena cakkam akkhena akkham paṭivatṭesi. ||3||

atha kho te Licchavī Ambapāliṁ gaṇikāṁ etad avocūm :
 kissa je Ambapāli daharānam-daharānam Licchavīnam īsāya
 īsam yugena yugam cakkrena cakkam akkhena akkham
 pativat̄tesīti. tathā hi pana mayā ayyaputtā svātanāya
 buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito 'ti. dehi je
 Ambapāli amhākām etam bhattam satasahassenā 'ti. sace pi
 ayyaputtā Vesāliṁ sāhāram dajjeyyātha, n' eva dajjāhaṁ
 tam bhattan ti. atha kho te Licchavi aṅguli poṭhesum :
 jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, parājīt' amhā vata bho
 ambakāyā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te Licchavī yena bhagavā
 ten' upasam̄kamim̄su. addasa kho bhagavā te Licchavī dū-
 rato 'va ḍāgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: yehi bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhūhi devā Tāvatīm̄sā adiṭṭhapubbā, oloketha
 bhikkhave Licchaviparisam̄ apaloketha bhikkhave Licchavi-
 parisam̄ upasam̄haratha bhikkhave Licchaviparisam̄ Tāvatīm-
 saparisan ti. atha kho te Licchavī yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi
 yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā
 ten' upasam̄kamim̄su, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivā-
 dotvā ekamantam niśidim̄su. ekamantam nisinne kho te
 Licchavī bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi
 samuttejesi sampahām̄sesi. atha kho 'e Licchavī bhagavatā
 dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejītā sampa-
 hām̄sitā bhagavantam etad avocūm : adhivāsetu no bhanto
 bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiṁ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti.
 adlivuttho 'mhi Licchavī svātanāya Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya
 bhattan ti. atha kho te Licchavī aṅguli poṭhesum : jit'
 amhā vata kho ambakāya, parājīt' amhā vata bho ambakāyā
 'ti. atha kho te Licchavī bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā
 anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhi-
 nam̄ katvā pakkamim̄su. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā Koṭigāme
 yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Nātikā ten' upasam̄kami.
 tatra sudam bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāvasathē.
 atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārāme
 pañītam̄ khādaniyam̄ bhojaniyam̄ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato
 kālam̄ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam̄ bhattan ti. atha
 kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam̄ nivāsetvā pattacivaram̄ ādā-
 ya yena Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya parivesanā ten' upasam̄kami,
 upasam̄kamitvā paññatte āsano niśidi saddhiṁ bhikkhu-

saṅghena. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā buddhapamukham
bhikkhusaṅgham paññena khādaniyena bhojaniyena saha-
tthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm onī-
tapattapāṇīm ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinnā kho
Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavantam etad avoca: imāhaṁ bhante
Ambapāli vanam buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa
dammiti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā ārāmaṁ. atha kho bhagavā
Ambapālim gaṇikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . .
sampañhpotvā utthāyāsanā yena Mahāvanam ten' upa-
saṅkami. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Ma-
hāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. ||6||**30**

Licchavibhānavāram niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī
santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa
vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa
vaṇṇam bhāsanti. tena kho pana samayena Sīho senāpati
niganṭhasāvako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. atha kho
Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayam kho so bhagavā
araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime abhiññātā
-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anek-
pariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam
bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. yan nūnāhaṁ tam
bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam arabantam su-
mmāsambuddhan ti. ||1|| atha kho Sīho senāpati yena niganṭho
Nātāputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā niganṭham
Nātāputtam etad avoca: icchām' ahaṁ bhante samaṇam
Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamitun ti. kiñ pana tvam
Sīha kiriya vādo samāno akiriya vādaṁ samaṇam Gotamam
dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi. samano hi Sīha Gotamo akiri-
ya vādo akiriya yāya dhammaṁ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti.
atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamikālbhisamphāro
bhagavantam dassanāya so paṭippassambhi. ||2|| dutiyam pi
kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā
sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti,
dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti.
dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayam
. . . sammāsambuddhan ti. dutiyam pi kho Sīho senāpati

yena nigaṇṭho Nātaputto . . . vineti. dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa . . . paṭipassambhi. tatiyam pi kho abhiññātā . . . vaṇṇam bhāsanti. tatiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayam . . . samghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. kim hi me karissanti nigaṇṭhā apalokitā vā an-apalokitā vā. yaṁ nūnāham anapaloketvā 'va nigaṇṭhe tam bhagavantam dassanāya upasam̄kameyyam arahantam sammā-sambuddhan ti. ||3|| atha kho Sīho senāpati pacicahi rathasathei divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi bhagavantam dassanāya. yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho Sīho senāpati bhagavantam etad avoca: sutam̄ metaṁ bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammam̄ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ye te bhante evam āhaṁsu: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammam̄ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti, kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavādī na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa ca anudhamman̄ vyākaronti. na ca koci saha-dhammiko vādānuvādo gārāyhaṭṭhānam̄ āgacchati, anabbhā-kkhātukāmā hi mayam̄ bhante bhagavāntan ti. ||4||

atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammam̄ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ . . . vadeyya: tapassi samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ . . . vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ . . . vadeyya: assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. ||5|| kata-mo ca Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammam̄

deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. aham hi Sīha akiriyaṁ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyaṁ vadāmi. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: akiriyaṁ vadāmo samāṇo Gotamo, akiriyaṁ . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: kiriyaṁ vadāmo samāṇo Gotame, kiriyaṁ . . . vinetīti. aham hi Sīha kiriyaṁ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānam kusalānam dhammānam kiriyaṁ vadāmi. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: kiriyaṁ vadādo samāṇo Gotamo, kiriyaṁ . . . vinetīti. ||6|| katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samāṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. aham hi Sīha ucchedānam vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam ucchedānam vadāmi. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samāṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samāṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. aham hi Sīha jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritenā vacīduccaritenā manoduccaritenā anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā jegucchitāya dhammānam desemi. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samāṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. ||7|| katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: venayiko samāṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. aham hi Sīha vinayāya dhammānam desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam vinayāya dhammānam desemi. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: venayiko samāṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: tapassī samāṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. tapanīy' aham Sīha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam. yassa kho Sīha tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uchinnamulā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvam katā āyatim anuppādadharmā tam aham tapassiti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Sīha tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā . . . anuppādadharmā. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: tapassī samāṇo

Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. ||8|| katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena mam̄ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. yassa kho Sīha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhvābbhinibbatti pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālā vattukatā anabhāvam katā āyatim anuppādadhommā, tam ahañ apagabbho 'ti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Sīha āyatim gabbhaseyyā . . . anuppādadhommā. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena mam̄ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena mam̄ . . . vadeyya : assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. aham hi Sīha assattho paramena assāsena assāsāya ca dhammam̄ desemi tena ca sāvake vinemi. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena mam̄ . . . vadeyya : assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya dhammam̄ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ||9|| evam vutte Sīho senāpati bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante — la — upāsakam̄ mam̄ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti. anuvijjakāram kho Sīha karohi, anuvijjakāro tumlādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hotīti. iminā p' āham bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yañ mam bhagavā evam āha : anuvijjakāram kho Sīha karohi, anuvijjakāro tū. hādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hotīti. mamañ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakam labhītvā kevalakkappam Vesāliṁ patākam parihareyyuñ Sīho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato 'ti. atha ca pana mam bhagavā evam āha : anuvijjakāram kho Sīha karohi, anuvijjakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hotīti. es' āham bhante dutiyam pi bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakam̄ mam̄ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti. ||10|| digharattam kho te Sīha nigañṭhānam opānabhūtam kulañ yena nesam upagatānam pindapātam dātabbam maññeeyyāsīti. iminā p' āham bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yañ mam bhagavā evam āha : digharattam kho te Sīha nigañṭhānam opānabhūtam kulañ yena nesam upagatānam pindapātam dātabbam maññeeyyāsīti. sutam̄ metam bhante : samaṇo Gotamo evam āha : mayham eva dānam dātabbam, na aññesam̄ dānam dātabbam, mayham eva sāvakānam dānam dātabbam, na aññesam̄ sāvakānam dānam dā-

tabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalan ti. atha ca pana mārī bhagavā nigaṇṭhesu pi dāne samādapeti. api ca bhante mayam ettha kālam jānissāma. es' āham bhante tatiyam pi bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi . . . saraṇam gatan ti. ||11|| atha kho bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbikatham kthesi seyyath' idam: dānakatham — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Sīho senāpati bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā uṭṭhāyanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Sīho senāpati aññataram purisam āṇapesi: gaccha bhaṇe pavattamapsu jānāhīti. atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā rattiyā accayena pañitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa senāpatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti: ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam pasum vadhitvā samanassa Gotamassa bhattam kātam, tam samojo Gotamo jānam uddissakatam māṃsam paribhuñjati paṭiccakamman ti. atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten' upasakammi, upasamkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake āroccesi: yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi, ete sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti: ajja . . . uddissakatam māṃsam paribhuñjati paṭiccakamman ti. alam ayyo dīgharattam pi te āyasmantā avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te āyasmantā jiranti tam bhagavantam asatā tucchā musā 'va abhūtena abbhācikkhantā, na ca mayam jīvitahetu pi sañcicca pañam jīvitā voropeyyāmā 'ti. ||13|| atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapemukham bhikkhu-saṅgham pañitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santa-

ppetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttavim onītapattpā-
ṇīm ekamantaṇi nisidi, ekamantaṇi nisinnam kho Sīham
senāpatim bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . .
sampahamsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā
etasmiṇi nidāne dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na
bhikkhave jānam udissakataṇi māṇsam paribhuñji-
tabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi
bhikkhave tikoti parisuddham macchamāṇsam adittham
asutam aparisañkitan ti. ||14|| **31**||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālī subhikkhā hoti susassā
sulabhapiṇḍā sukarā uñchenā paggahena yāpetum. atha
kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso pa-
rīvitakko udapādi : yāni tāni mayā bhikkhūnam anuññā-
tāni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapinḍe anto vuttham anto
pakkam sāmaṇi pakkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam tato nīha-
tam purebhattam paṭiggahitam vanattham pokkharaṭṭham,
ajjāpi nu kho tāni bhikkhū paribhuñjantīti. atha kho
bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito āyasmantam
Ānanda āmantesi : yāni tāni Ānanda mayā bhikkhū-
nam anuññātāni . . . paribhuñjantīti, paribhuñjanti bha-
gavā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṇi nidāne etasmiṇi
pakaraṇe dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni
tāni bhikkhave mayā bhikkhūnam anuññātāni dubbhikkhe
dussasse dullabhapinḍe anto vuttham anto pakkam sāmaṇi pa-
kkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam tato nīhatam purebhattam pa-
ṭiggahitam vanattham pokkharaṭṭham, tān' āham ajjatagge
paṭikkhipāmi. na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam sā-
maṇi pakkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam paribhuñjitabbam. yo
paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave tato nī-
hatam purebhattam paṭiggahitam vanattham pokkharaṭṭham
bhuttavīna pavāritena anatirittam paribhuñjitabbam. yo
paribhuñjeyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||2|| **32**||

tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahum loṇam
pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā
bahārāmakotthake sakāta parivaṭṭam karitvā acchanti yadā
paṭipātim labhissāma tadā bhattam karissāmā 'ti, mahā ca

megho uggato hoti. atha kho te manussā yenāyasmā
 Ānando ten' upasam̄kamīmu, upasam̄kamitvā āyasmantam
 Ānandam etad avocūm: idha bhante Ānanda bahum loṇam
 pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakaṭesu ūropetvā
 titthanti mahā ca megho uggato. katham nu kho bhante
 Ānanda paṭipajjitatban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagava-
 to etam attham ārocesi. ||1|| tena h' Ānanda sam̄gho paccanti-
 maṇ vihāram kappiyabhūmiṃ sammannitvā tattha vāsc-
 tu yam sam̄gho ākañkhati vihāram vā addhayogam vā pāsā-
 dam vā hammiyam vā guham vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
 sammannitabbo: vyaitena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sam̄gho nā-
 petabbo: suṇātu me bhante sam̄gho. yadi sam̄ghassa patta-
 kallam, sam̄gho itthannāmaṇ vihāram kappiyabhūmiṇ sam-
 manneyya. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante sam̄gho. sam̄gho
 itthannāmaṇ vihāram kappiyabhūmiṇ sammannati. yassā-
 yasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa kappiyabhūmiyā
 sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya.
 sammato sam̄ghena itthannāmo vihāro kappiyabhūmi. kha-
 mati sam̄ghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2||
 tena kho pana samayena manussā tath' eva sammutiyā ka-
 ppiyabhūmiyā yāguyo pacanti bhattāni pacanti sūpāni sampā-
 denti mamsāni koṭṭenti katthāni phālenti. assosi kho bha-
 gavā rattiyyā paccūsasamayaṇ pacutthāya uccāsaddam mahā-
 saddam kākoravasaddam, sutvāna āyasmantam Ānandam
 āmantesi: kiṇ nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo
 kākoravasaddo 'ti. ||3|| etarahi bhante manussā tath' eva
 sammutiyā kappiyabhūmiyā yāguyo pacanti bhattāni pacanti
 sūpāni sampādenti mamsāni koṭṭenti katthāni phālenti, so
 eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo kākoravasaddo 'ti. atha
 kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū
 āmantesi: na bhikkhave sammuti kappiyabhūmi pari-
 bhūñjitatbā. yo paribhūñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave tisso kappiyabhūmiyo ussāvanantikam
 gonisādikam gaṇapatiñ ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena
 āyasmā Yasojo gilāno hoti, tass' atthāya bhesajjāni āhari-
 yyanti, tāni bhikkhū bahi titthapenti. ukkapinḍakāpi
 khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave sammutim kappiyabhūmiṃ pa-

ribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catasso kappiya-
bhūmiyo ussāvanantikam gonisādikam gahapatim sammu-
tin ti. ||5||**33**||
catuvīsatibhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyanagare Menḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: sīsaṁ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāram sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre 'va nisīdati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāram pūreti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ūne ālhakathālikam upanisiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam dāsa-kammakaraporisam bhattena parivisati, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ūne sahassatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam vetaṇam deti, na tāva tam khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. ||1|| sunīsāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ūne catudoṇikam piṭakam upanisiditvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekena naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchanti. ||2|| assosi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro: amhākam kira vijite Bhaddiyanagare Menḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: sīsaṁ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāram sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre nisīdati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāram pūreti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ūne ālhakathālikam upanisiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam dāsakammakaraporisam bhattena parivisati, na tāva tam khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. ||3|| sunīsāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ūne catudoṇikam piṭakam upanisiditvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekena naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchantīti. ||4|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro aññataram sabbatthakam mahāmattam āmantesi: amhākam kira bhaṇe vijite Bhaddiyanagare Menḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhā-

nubhāvo: sīsam . . . satta sītāyo gacchanti. gaccha bhaṇe jānāhi, yathā mayā sāmanā diṭṭho evam tava diṭṭho bhavissatīti. evam devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rāñño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa patisūnitvā caturaṅginiyā senāya yena Bhaddiyam tena pāyāsi. ||5|| anupubbena yena Bhaddiyam yena Menḍako gahapati ten' upasamkami, upasamka-, mitvā Menḍakām gahapatim etad avoca: aham hi gahapati rāññā ḥāutto: amhākam kira bhaṇe vijite . . . diṭṭho bhavissatīti. passāma te gahapati iddhānubhāvan ti. atha kho Menḍako gahapati sīsam nahāyitvā dhaññāgāram sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre nisidi, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opativā dhaññāgāram pūresi. diṭṭho te gahapati iddhānubhāvo, bhariyāya te iddhānubhāvam passissāmā 'ti. ||6|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati bhariyam ḥāpēsi: tena hi caturaṅginiṁ senām bhattena parivisāhīti. atha kho Menḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ekañ ūeva ḥālkathālikam upanisiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakanam caturaṅginiṁ senām bhattena parivisi, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vutthāti. diṭṭho te gahapati bhariyāya pi iddhānubhāvo, puttassa te iddhānubhāvam passissāmā 'ti. ||7|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati puttām ḥāpēsi: tena hi tāta caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikam vetanām dehīti. atha kho Menḍakassa gahapatissa putto ekañ ūeva sahassatthavikam gahetvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikanam vetanām adāsi, na tāya tam khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. diṭṭho te gahapati puttassa pi iddhānubhāvo, sunisāya te iddhānubhāvam passissāmā 'ti. ||8|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati sunisam ḥāpēsi: tena hi caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikam bhattām dehīti. atha kho Menḍakassa gahapatisa sunisā ekañ ūeva catudonikanam piṭakam upanisiditvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikam bhattām adāsi, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vutthāti. diṭṭho te gahapati sunisāya pi iddhānubhāvo, dāsassa te iddhānubhāvam passissāmā 'ti. mayhaṇam kho sāmi dāsassa iddhānubhāvo khette passitabbo 'ti. alām gahapati diṭṭho te dāsassa pi iddhānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho so mahāmatto caturaṅginiyā senāya punad eya Rājagahaṁ paccaṅgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rāñño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthām ārocesi. ||9||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyam yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ yena Bhaddiyam tena cârikam pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim addhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Bhaddiyam tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Bhaddiye viharati Jâtiyâvane. ||10|| assosi kho Mençako gahapati: samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyâkulâ pabbajito Bhaddiyam anuppatto Bhaddiye viharati Jâtiyâvane. tam kho pana bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyâno kittisaddo abbhuggato iti pi so bhagavâ araham sammâsbuddho vijjâcarañasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadamma-sârathi satthâ devamanussânâm buddho bhagavâ, so imam lokam sadevakam samârakam sabrahmakam sassamanabrahmamînî pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedeti, so dhammañ deseti âdikalyânam majjhe kalyânam pariyośânakalyânam sattham savyañjanam kevalaparipunñam parisuddham brahmaçariyam pakâseti. sâdu kho pana ta-thârûpânam arahatañ dassanam hotiti. ||11|| atha kho Mençako gahapati bhadrâni-bhadrâni yânâni yojâpetvâ bhadrâm yânam abhirûhitvâ bhadrehi-bhadrehi yânchi Bhaddiyâ niyyâsi bhagavantam dassanâya. addasamstu kho sambahulâ titthiyâ Mençakam gahapatim dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna Mençakam gahapatim etad avocum: kaham tvam gahapati gacchasiti. gacchâm' ahan bhante bhagavantam samanam Gotamam dassanâyâ 'ti. kim pana tvam gahapati kiriyavâdo samâno akiriyavâdam samanam Gotamam dassanâya upasamkamissasi, samano hi gahapati Gotamo akiriyavâdo akiriyâya dhammañ deseti tena ca sâvake vinetiti. ||12|| atha kho Mençakassa gahapatissa etad ahosi: nissamñsayam kho so bhagavâ araham sammâsbuddho bhavissati yathâ yime titthiyâ usuyyanîti, yâvatikâ yânassa bhûmi yânenâ gantvâ yânâ paccorohitvâ pattiko 'va yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnassa kho Mençakassa gahapatissa bhagavâ anupubbikatham kthesi seyyath' idam: dânakatham — la — aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantam bhante — gha — upâsakam mam bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam saranam

gatan ti, adhivāsetu ca me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiṇ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tunhibhāvena. ||13|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Menḍako gahapati tassā ratti�ā accayena pañṭam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā bhāgavato kālam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, nīṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattaçivaram adāya yena Menḍakassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. ||14|| atha kho Menḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ca putto ca sunisā ca dāso ca yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamīsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidīnus. tesam bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi — la — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avocūm: — gha — ete mayam bhanto bhagavantam sarañam gacchāmañ dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupete sarañam gate 'ti. ||15|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paññetenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantañ bhuttāviṁ omittapattapāññim ekamantañ nisidi. ekamantañ nisinno kho Menḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: yāva bhante bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati, tāva aham buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa dhuvalabhattenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Menḍakam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||16||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiye yathābhīrantam viharitvā Menḍakam gahapatiñ anāpucchā yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim addhatelasachi bhikkhusatchi. assosi kho Menḍako gahapati: bhagavā kira yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikam pakkanto mahatā . . . bhikkhusate 'ti. atha kho Menḍako gahapati dāse ca kammakare ca āñāpesi: tena hi bhanē bahum loṇam pi telam pi tandulam pi khādaniyam pi sakatesu āropetvā āgacchatha, addhatelasāni ca gopālakasatāni addhatelasāni dhenusatāni adāya āgacchantu, yattha bhagavantam passissāma tathā taruñena khīrena bhojessāmā 'ti. ||17|| atha kho Menḍako

gahapati bhagavantam antarā magge kantāre sambhāvesi.
 atha kho Menḍako gahapati yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami,
 upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhā-
 si. ekamantam tihi kho Menḍako gahapati bhugavantam
 etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bha-
 ttam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā
 tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Menḍako gahapati bhagavato
 adhivāsanam viditvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam
 katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Menḍako gahapati tassā rattiyā
 accayena paññatam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā
 bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan
 ti. ||18|| atha kho bhagavā pubbaphasamayam nivāsetvā
 paccīvaraṇādāya yena Menḍakassa gahapatissa parivesanā
 ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi sa-
 ddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. atha kho Menḍako gahapati adḍha-
 telasāni gopālakasatāni aṇḍāpesi: tena hi bhaṇṭe ekamekanū-
 dhenūm gaheṭvā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upatiṭṭhatha taruṇe-
 na khīrena bhojessāmā 'ti. atha kho Menḍako gahapati
 buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paññitenā khādaniyena
 bhojaniyena sahathā santappesi sāmpavāresi taruṇena ca
 khīrena. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā khīram na paṭīgañhanti.
 paṭīgañhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. ||19|| atha kho
 Menḍako gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham pa-
 ññitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahathā santappetvā sampavā-
 retvā taruṇena ca khīrena bhagavantam bhuttāvinī onīta-
 pattapāniṁ ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho
 Menḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante
 maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyye-
 na gantum. sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātheyyam
 anujānātū 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Menḍakam gahapatim
 dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahampsetvā utṭhā-
 yāsanā pakkāmi. ||20|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidaṇe
 dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave pañca gorase khīram dadhim takkam navanītam
 sappim. santi bhikkhave maggā kantārā appodakā appa-
 bhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. anujānāmī bhi-
 kkhave pātheyyam pariyesitum, taṇḍulo taṇḍulatthikena,
 muggo muggatthikena, māso māsatthikena, lonam loṇatthi-

kena, guļo gulatthikena, telam telatthikena, sappi sappithikena. santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, te kappiyakārakānam hatthe hiraññam upanikkhipanti iminā ayyassa yam kappiyam tam dethā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yam tato kappiyam tam sāditum. na tv evāhaṇi bhikkhave kena-ci pariyyayena jātarūparajataṁ sāditabbam pariyesitabban ti vadāmīti. ||21||**34**||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbenā cārikaṇi caramāno yena Āpaṇam tad avasari. assosi kho Keniyo jaṭilo: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Āpaṇam anuppatto Āpane viharati. tam kho pana bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — la — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hotīti. atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: kiṃ nu kho aham samaṇassa Gotamassa harāpeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: ye pi kho te brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇam mantapadaṁ gītaṁ pavuttam samihitaṁ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṁ anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti, seyyath' idam: Aṭṭhako Vāma-ko Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te evarūpāni pānāni sādiyimsu, ||2|| samaṇo pi Gotamo rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, arahati samaṇo pi Gotamo evarūpāni pānāni saditun ti, pahūtam pānāṇi paṭiyādāpetvā kājehi gāhāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam atṭhāsi. ekamantam thito kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca: paṭīgaṇhātu me bhavam Gotamo pānan ti. tena hi Keniya bhikkhūnaṇi dehīti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyatā na paṭīgaṇhanti. paṭīgaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhūñjathā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham pahūtehi pānehi sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam dhotahattham onītapattapāṇim ekamantaṁ nisidi. ekamantaṁ nisinnam kho Keniyam jaṭilam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahamṣesi. atha

kho Kenijo jaṭilo bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampaham̄sito bhagavantam̄ etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhavam̄ Gotamo svātanāya bhattam̄ saddhiṁ bhikkhusam̄ghenā 'ti. ||4|| mahā kho Kenijo bhikkhusam̄gho adḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni tvañ ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Kenijo jaṭilo bhagavantam̄ etad avoca : kiñ cāpi bho Gotama mahā bhikkhusam̄gho adḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni ahañ ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno. adhivāsetu me . . . bhikkhusam̄ghenā 'ti. mahā kho . . . abhippasanno 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Kenijo jaṭilo bhagavantam̄ etad avoca : kiñ cāpi . . . saddhiṁ bhikkhusam̄ghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Kenijo jaṭilo bhagavato adhivāsanam̄ viditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim̄ nidāne dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave at̄tha pānāni : ambapānam̄ jambupānam̄ cocapānam̄ mocapānam̄ madhup. muddikāp. sālukap. phārusakapānam̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam̄ phalara-sam̄ ṭhapetvā dhaññaphalarasam̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam̄ pattarasaṁ ṭhapetvā dākarasam̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam̄ puppharasaṁ ṭhapetvā madhukapuppharasaṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ucchurasan ti. ||6||

atha kho Kenijo jaṭilo tassā rattiyā accayena sake assame panītam̄ khādaniyam̄ bhojaniyam̄ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam̄ ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam̄ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṁ ādāya yena Keniyassa jaṭilassa assamo ten' upasam̄kumi, upasam̄kamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi saddhiṁ bhikkhusam̄ghenā. atha kho Kenijo jaṭilo buddhapamukham̄ bhikkhusam̄gham̄ paññetenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahathā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam̄ bhuttāviṁ onītapattpāṇīm̄ ekamantam̄ nisidi. ||7|| ekamantam̄ nisinnam̄ kho Keniyam̄ jaṭilam̄ bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

aggihuttamukhā yaññā, sāvitthī chandaso mukham̄,
rājā mukham̄ manussānam̄, nadīnam̄ sāgaro mukham̄,|
nakkhattānam̄ mukham̄ cando, ādicco tapataṁ mukham̄,
puññam̄ ākañkhamānānam̄ sam̄gho ve jayataṁ mukhan ti.

atha kho bhagavā Keniyam̄ jaṭilam̄ imāhi gāthāhi anumodi-
tvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||8|| **35** ||

atha kho bhagavā Āpaṇe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Kusinārā tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosum kho Kosi-nārakā Mallā: bhagavā kira Kusināram āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehīti. te saṃgaraṇ akāmsu: yo bhagavato paccuggamanam na karissati pañca satāni dāṇḍo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānandassa sahāyo hoti. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Kusinārā tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā bhagavato paccuggamanam akāmsu. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavato paccuggamanam karitvā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi. ekamantam thitam kho Rojam Mallam āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: uṭṭarāṇ kho to idam āvuso Roja yaṇ tvam bhagavato paccuggamanam akāsīti. nāhaṇ bhante Ānanda bahukato buddhena vā dhammena vā saṃghena vā, api ca nātīhi saṃgaro kato yo bhagavato paccuggamanam na karissati pañca satāni dāṇḍo 'ti. sa kho ahaṇ bhaute Ānanda nātīnaṇ dāṇḍabhayā evāham bhagavato paccuggamanam akāśin ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando anattamano ahosi: kathampi hi nāma Rojo Mallo evam vakkhatīti. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisino kho āyasnā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca: yaṇ bhante Rojo Mallo abhiññāto nātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpāṇi nātamanussāṇam imasmiṇ dhammavinaye pasādo. sādhu bhante bhagavā tathā karotu yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṇ dhammavinaye pasideyyā 'ti. na kho tam Ānanda dukkaram tathāgatena yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṇ dhammavinaye pasideyyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā Rojam Mallam mettena cittena pharitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavatā mettena cittena phuṭṭho seyyathāpi nāma gāvī tarunāvacchā evam eva vihārena vihāram pariveṇena pariveṇam upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhū pucchatī: kahāṇ nu kho bhante etarahi so bhagavā viharati arahāṇ sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmā hi mayam taṇ bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddhan ti. es' āvuso Roja

vihāro samvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasam̄kamitvā ataramāno ālindam̄ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalam̄ ākoṭchi, vivarissati te bhagavā dvāran ti. ||4|| atha kho Rojo Mallo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasam̄kamitvā ataramāno ālindam̄ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalam̄ ākoṭesi, vivari bhagavā dvāram̄. atha kho Rojo Mallo vihāram̄ pavisitvā bhagavantam̄ abhvādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi, ekamantam̄ nisinnassa kho Rojassa Mallassa bhagavā anupubbikatham̄ kathesi seyyath' idam̄ : dānakatham̄ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam̄ etad avoca : sādhu bhante ayyā mamañ ñeva patīgañheyyum̄ cīvarapiñḍapātасenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram̄ no aññesan ti. yesam̄ kho Roja sekhena ñāñena sekhena dassanena dhammo diñjho seyyathāpi tayā tesam pi evam̄ hoti : aho nūna ayyā amhākañ ñeva patīgañheyyum̄ cīvarapiñḍapātасenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram̄ no aññesan ti. tena hi Roja tava c' eva patīgañhissanti aññiesañ cā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena Kusinārāyam̄ paññitānam bhattānam̄ bhattapañipāti adhiññhitā hoti. atha kho Rojassa Mallassa pañipātiñ alabhantassa etad ahosi : yam̄ nūnāham̄ bhattaggam̄ olokeyyam̄, yam̄ bhattagge nāddasam̄ tam̄ patīyādeyyan ti. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhattaggam̄ olokento dve nāddasa dākañ ca piññhakhādaniyañ ca. atha kho Rojo Mallo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca : idha mo bhante Ānanda pañipātiñ alabhantassa etad ahosi : yam̄ nūnāham̄ bhattaggam̄ olokeyyam̄, yam̄ bhattagge nāddasam̄ tam̄ patīyādeyyan ti. so kho aham̄ bhante Ānanda bhattaggam̄ olokento dve nāddasam̄ dākañ ca piññhakhādaniyañ ca. sac' aham̄ bhante Ānanda patīyādeyyam̄ dākañ ca piññhakhādaniyañ ca, patīgañheyya me bhagavā 'ti. tena hi Roja bhagavantam̄ pañipucchissāmīti. ||6|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda patīyādetū 'ti. tena hi Roja patīyādehīti. atha kho Rojo Mallo tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtam̄ dākañ ca piññhakhādaniyañ ca patīyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi patīgañhātu me bhante bhagavā dākañ ca piññhakhādaniyañ cā 'ti. tena hi Roja bhikkhūnañ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyatā na pa-

tiṇghanti. paṭīgaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā. 'ti ||7||
 atha kho Rojo Mallo buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham
 pahūtehi dākehi ca piṭṭhakhādaniyehi ca sahatthā santappe-
 tvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotohattham onītapattapā-
 nim ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Rojam
 Mallam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampa-
 hamsetvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm
 nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi
 bhikkhave sabbañ ca dākam sabbañ ca piṭṭhakhādani-
 yan ti. ||8||**36**

atha kho bhagavā Kusinārāyam yathābhīrantam viha-
 ritvā yena Ātumā tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhu-
 saṃghena saddhim adḍhatelaschi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho
 pana samayena aññataro vuḍḍhapabbajito Ātumāyam paṭīva-
 sati nahāpitapubbo, tassa dve dārakā honti mañjukā paṭī-
 bhāneyyakā dakkhā pariyodātasippā sake ācariyake nahāpi-
 takamme. ||1|| assosi kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito: bhagavā
 kira Ātumāyāgacchatī mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim
 adḍhatelaschi bhikkhusatehī. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito
 te dārake etad avoca: bhagavā kira tāta Ātumāyāgacchatī
 mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim adḍhatelaschi bhikkhusa-
 tehi. gacchatha tumhe tāta khurabhaṇḍam ādāya nāliyā-
 vāpakena anugharakam-anugharakam āhiṇḍatha loṇam pi
 telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi saṃharatha, bhagavato
 āgatassa yāgupānam karissāmā 'ti. ||2|| evam tātā 'ti kho te
 dārakā tassa vuḍḍhapabbajitassa paṭisūṇitvā khurabhaṇḍam
 ādāya nāliyāvāpakena anugharakam-anugharakam āhiṇḍanti
 loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi saṃharantā.
 manussā te dārake mañjuke paṭībhāneyyake passitvā ye pi
 na kārāpetukāmā te pi kārāpentī kārāpetvāpi bahum denti.
 atha kho te dārakā bahum loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi
 khādaniyam pi saṃhariṇsu. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena
 Ātumā tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Ātumāyam vi-
 harati Bhūsāgāre. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito tassā
 rāṭhiyā accayena pahūtam yāgum paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato
 upanāmesi paṭīgaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā yāgun ti. jā-

nantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti — la — sāvakānam vā sikkhā-padam paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā tam vuddha-pabbajitam etad avoca : kut' āyam bhikkhu yāgū 'ti. atha kho so vuddhapabbajito bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. ||4||
vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyam moghapurisa anulomikam appatiṛūpam assāmaṇakam akappiyam akaraṇīyam. kathaṁ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pabbajito akappiyē samādapessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave pabbajitena akappiyē samādape-ttabbam. yo samādapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā. na ca bhikkhave nahāpitapubbena khurabhaṇḍam pariharitabbam. yo parihareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||37||

atha kho bhagavā Ātumāyam yathābhiraṇtam viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam bahum phalakhādaniyam ussannānam hoti. atha kho bhikkhū-nam etad ahosi : kiṁ nu kho bhagavatā phalakhādaniyam anuññātam kiṁ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam phalakhādaniyan ti. ||1||38||

tena kho pana samayena samghikāni bijāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti, puggalikāni bijāni samghikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. samghikāni bhikkhave bijāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgam datvā paribhuñjtabbāni, puggalikāni bijāni samghikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgam datvā paribhuñjtabbānīti. ||1||39||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam kismiñci-kismiñci thāne kukkuccaṁ uppajjati : kiṁ nu kho bhagavatā anuññātam kiṁ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yam bhikkhave mayā idam na kappatīti appatikkhittam, tañ ce akappiyam anulometi kappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo na kappati. yam bhikkhave mayā idam na kappatīti appa-

tikkhittam, tañ ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo kappati. yañ ca bhikkhave mayā idam kappatī ananuññātam, tañ ce akappiyam anulometi kappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo na kappati. yam bhikkhave mayā idam kappatī ananuññātam, tañ ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo kappatī. ||1||

atha kho bhikkhūnañ etad ahosi : kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāmakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho sattāhakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappatī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||2|| yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāmakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkante na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkante na kappati. sattāhakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam sattāham kappati sattāhātikkante na kappatī. ||3|| 40 ||

bhesajjakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

imamhi khandhake vatthum ekasatam chavatthum. tassa uddānam :

sāradike, vikāle pi, vasam, mūle, piṭṭhehi ca,
kasāvehi, panṇa-phalam, jatu-lonam, chakanam ca,|
cunnam, cālini, mamsam ca, añjanam, upapisanam,
añjanī, ucca-parutā, salakkā, salakkodhani,|'
thavikam, bandhakanam, suttam, muddhani telam, natthu ca,
natthukarañ, dhūmañ ca, nettañ, cā, 'pidhānam, thavi,|
telapākesu, majjañ ca, atikkhitta-abbhāñjanam,
tumbam, sedam, sambhārañ ca, mahā-bhañgodakam tathā,|
dakakoṭṭham, lohitañ ca, visānam, pādabbhañjanam,
5 pajjam, sattham, kasāvañ ca, tilakakka-kabañikam,|

colam, sâsapakuttañ ca, dhûma-sakkharikâya ca,
 vañatelam, vikâsikan, vikatañ ca, pañiggaham,|
 gûtham, karonto, lolîñ ca, khâram, muttaharitakî,
 gandhâ, virecanañ c'eva, acchâ, 'kata-kañakañam,|
 pañicchâdani-pabbhârâ, ârâmi, sattahena ca,
 guñam, muggam, sovírañ ca, sâmapâkâ, punâ pace,|
 punânuññâsi, dubbhikkhe, phalañ ca, tila-khâdani,
 purebhattam, kâyañâho, nibbattañ ca, bhagandalam,|
 vatthikammañ ca, Suppi ca, manussamamsam eva ca,
 10 hatthi, assâ, sunakho ca, ahi, sîha-vyaggha-dipikam,|
 accha-taracchamâsañ ca, patipâti ca, yâgu ca,
 taruñam aññatra, guñam, Sunidh'-âvasathâgâram,|
 Ambapâli ca, Licchavî, Gañgâ, Koñi sacacakathâ,
 uddissakatañ, subhikkham punad eva pañikkhipi,|
 megho, Yasojo, Menâko ca, gorasam pâtheyyakena ca,
 Keni, ambo, jambu, coca-moca-madhu, muddikâ, sâlukam,|
 phârusakâ, dâka-pittham, Âtumâyam nahâpito,
 Sâvatthiyam phala-bijam, kasminñ thâne ca, kâliko 'ti.

• M A H A V A G G A .

VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena tiṁsamattā Pāṭheyayakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṁsukūlikā sabbe tecivarikā Sāvatthim gucchantā bhagavantam dassanāya upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimu Sāvatthiyam vassūpanāyikam sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassam upagacchimsu. te ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassam vasimsu : āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labhāma bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāraṇāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhalle okupuṇṇehi cīvarehi kilantarūpā yena Sāvatthi Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidiṁsu. ||1|| Āciṇṇam kho pan' etam buddhānam bhagavantānam ḡantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasitha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamanīyam bhagavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam bñante sammodamānā avivadamānā vassam vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā. idha mayam bñante tiṁsamattā Pāṭheyayakā bhikkhū Sāvatthim ḡacchantā bhagavantam dassanāyu upakṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimhā Sāvatthiyam vassūpanāyikam sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassam upagacchimhā. te mayam bñante ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassam va-

simhā : āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na
 ca mayam labhāma bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. atha kho
 mayam bhante vassam vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāra-
 nāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhalle okapunne-
 hi cīvarehi kilantarūpā addhānam ḍagatā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho
 bhagavā etasmim nidañe dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū
 āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vassam vutthānam bhikkhū-
 nam kaṭhinam attharitum. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhi-
 kkhave pañca kappissanti anāmantacāro asamādānacāro gaṇa-
 bhojanam yāvadatthacīvaraṁ yo ca tattha cīvaruppādo so
 nesañ bhāvissati. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhikkhave imāni
 pañca kappissanti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kaṭhinam atthar-
 itabbam : ||3|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nā-
 petabbo: suñātu me bhante saṅgho. idam saṅghassa kaṭhi-
 nadussam uppannam. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, samgho
 imam kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyya ka-
 ṭhinam attharitum. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṅgho.
 idam saṅghassa kaṭhinadussam uppannam. saṅgho imam
 kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno deti kaṭhinam
 attharitum. yassāyasmato khamati imassa kaṭhinadussassa
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dānam kathinam attharitum so
 tuñh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. diñnam idam
 saṅghena kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kaṭhinam
 attharitum. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam
 dhārayāmīti. ||4|| evam kho bhikkhave atthatañ hoti kaṭhi-
 nam, evam anatthatañ. kathañ ca bhikkhave anatthatañ
 hoti kathinam. na ullikhitamattena atthatañ hoti kaṭhinam, na
 dhovanamattena atthatañ hoti kaṭhinam, na cīvara-
 vicāraṇamattena atth. h. kaṭh., na cchedanamattena atth. h.
 k., na bandhanamattena atth. h. k., na ovaṭṭikakaraṇama-
 ttena atth. h. k., na kaṇḍusakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na
 dañhikammakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na anuvātakaraṇa-
 mattena atth. h. k., na paribhandakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na
 ovaddheyakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na kambalamadda-
 namattena atth. h. k., na nimittakatena atth. h. k., na pari-
 kathākatena atth. h. k., na kukkukatena atth. h. k., na
 sannidhikatena atth. h. k., na nissaggiyena atth. h. k., na
 akappakatena atth. h. k., na aññatra saṅghātiya atth. h. k.,

na aññatra uttarāsañgena atth. h. k., na aññatra antaravāsa-kena atth. h. k., na aññatra pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā tadah' eva sañchinnena samanḍalikatena atth. h. k., na aññatra puggalassa atthārā atth. h. kaṭhinam. sammā c' eva atthatam hoti kaṭhinam tañ ce nissimatho anumodati evam pi anatthatam hoti kaṭhinam. evam kho bhikkhave anatthatam hoti kaṭhinam. ||5|| kathañ ca bhikkhave atthatam hoti kaṭhinam. ahatena atthatam hoti kaṭhinam, ahatakappena atth. h. k., pilotikaya atth. h. k., pañsukñlena atth. h. k., pāpanikena atth. h. k., animittakatena atth. h. k., aparikathākatena atth. h. k., akukkukatena atth. h. k., asannidhikatena atth. h. k., anissaggyena atth. h. k., kappakatena atth. h. k., samghātiyā atth. h. k., uttarāsañgena atth. h. k., antaravāsakena atth. h. k., pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā tadah' eva sañchinnena samanḍalikatena atth. h. k., puggalassa atthārā atth. h. k., sammā c' eva atthatam hoti kaṭhinam tañ ce simatho anumodati evam pi atthatam hoti kaṭhinam. evam kho bhikkhave atthatam hoti kaṭhinam. ||6||

kathañ ca bhikkhave ubbhatañ hoti kaṭhinam. atth' imā bhikkhave mātikā kaṭhinassa ubbhārāya pakkamanantikā niṭṭhānantikā sanniṭṭhānantikā nāsanantikā savanantikā âsāvachedikā sīmātikkantikā sahubbhārā 'ti. ||7||1||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhīpo katacīvarañ ādāya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhīno cīvarañ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarañ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhīno cīvarañ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvarañ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantikō kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhīno cīvarañ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarañ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarañ kāreti, tassa tam cīvarañ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantikō kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhīno cīvarañ ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvarañ kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti.

ubbhataṁ kira tasmīm āvāse kaṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ âdāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ âdāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2||2||

âdāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino katacīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānāntiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānāntiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānaṁ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kathinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro sunyāti: ubbhataṁ kira tasmīm āvāsc kaṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2||3||

samâdāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaraṁ âdāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evaṁ hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam̄ na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= ch. 2; read vippakatacīvaraṁ âdāya instead of cīvaraṁ âdāya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro is omitted.) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||4||

âdāya chakkam̄ niṭṭhitam̄.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaraṁ samâdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evaṁ hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam̄ na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= ch. 3; read vippakatacīvaraṁ samâdâya instead of cīvaraṁ samâdâya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro is omitted.) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||5||

samâdâya chakkam̄.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ âdāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evaṁ hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam̄ na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ âdāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evaṁ hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam̄ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kathinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ âdāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evaṁ hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam̄ na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ âdāya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evaṁ hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ âdāya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evaṁ hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ âdāya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evaṁ hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan

ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram adāya pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānāntiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram adāya pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānāntiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram adāya pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānāntiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram adāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānāntiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram adāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānāntiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram adāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram adāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti: ubbhataṭam kira tasmin ḥāvāse kaṭhīnan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram adāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccsessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kathinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram adāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccsessam paccessan ti sambhu-

nāti kaṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi
kaṭhinuddhāro. ||4||6||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samādāya pakkamati
— pa — ādāyapakkamanavārasadisam evam vitthāretabbam
— la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaraṁ ādāya
pakkamati — la — samādāyapakkamanavārasadisam evam
vitthāretabbam — la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakata-
cīvaraṁ samādāya pakkamati . . . (= ch. 6; read vippaka-
tacīvaraṁ samādāya instead of cīvaraṁ ādāya.) . . . saha
bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||7||

ādāya bhāṇavāraṁ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, so bahisimaga-
to tam cīvarāsam payirupāsatī anāsāya labhati āsāya na
labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan na
paccesan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhān-
antiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya
. . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan na pa-
cessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro.
. . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan na pa-
cessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramā-
nam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhi-
kkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimaga-
tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsam payirupāsissam na
paccesan ti, so tam cīvarāsam payirupāsatī, tassa sā cīvarāsā
upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro.
||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na pa-
cessan ti, so bahisimago tam cīvarāsam payirupāsatī anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev'
imam cīvaraṁ kāressan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa
bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-
kaṭhino . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan
ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . .
tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan ti, so tam
cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati.
tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-
kaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na paccesan ti, tassa bahisī-

magatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsam payirupāsissan ti, so tam cīvarāsam payirupāsat, tassa sâ cīvarāsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kâthinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu athatakâthino cīvarâsâya pakkamati anadhiṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cīvarāsam payirupāsat anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kâreti. tassa bkikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kâthinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannîṭṭhânantiko kâthinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kâreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kâthinuddhâro. bhikkhu athatakâthino cīvarâsâya pakkamati anadhiṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarâsam payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarâsam payirupâsat, tassa sâ cīvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kâthinuddhâro. ||3||**8**||

anâsâdoḷasakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu athatakâthino cīvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cīvarâsam payirupâsat âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kâthinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannîṭṭhânantiko kâthinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kâreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kâthinuddhâro. bhikkhu athatakâthino cīvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarâsam payirupâsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarâsam payirupâsat, tassa sâ cīvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kâthinuddhâro. ||1|| bhikkhu athatakâthino cīvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato sunâti: ubbhatam

kira tasmiṁ āvāse kaṭhinan ti, tassa evam hoti: yato tasmiṁ āvāse ubbhataṁ kaṭhinam idh' ev' imam cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsissan ti, so tam cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsaṁ kāressaṁ na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsaṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvarāsaṁ kāressaṁ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannītiṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsaṁ kāressaṁ na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsaṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvarāsaṁ kayiramānaṁ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato suṇāti: ubbhataṁ kira tasmiṁ āvāse kaṭhinan ti, tassa evam hoti: yato tasmiṁ āvāse ubbhataṁ kaṭhinam idh' ev' imam cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsa upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvarāsaṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti: ubbhataṁ kira tasmiṁ āvāse kaṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsa upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvarāsaṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvarāsaṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3|| 9||

āsādo ḥasakaṁ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacid eva karanīyena pakkamati,
 tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so tam cīvarāsām
 payirupāsatī anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evam
 hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so
 tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhi-
 nuuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāre-
 ssam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanñiṭṭhānantiko
 kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ
 kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam
 cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko
 kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva kara-
 nīyena pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati,
 tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsām payirupāsissam na
 paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī, tassa sā cīvarāsā
 upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro.
 ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacid eva karanīyena pa-
 kkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā
 uppajjati, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī anāsāya labhati
 āsāya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ
 kāressan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhān-
 antiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ
 kāressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanñiṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinu-
 ddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan
 ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam
 nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhi-
 kkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karanīyena pakkamati na
 paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa
 evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsām payirupāsissan ti, so
 tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati.
 tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu
 atthatakathino kenacid eva karanīyena pakkamati anadhitthi-
 tena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na pacce-
 ssan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so tam
 cīvarāsām payirupāsatī anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati,
 tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na pacce-
 ssan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānan-
 tiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam
 cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanni-

ṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karāṇiyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n'ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsām payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kathinuddhāro. ||3||10||

karaṇiyadoḷasakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disamgamiiko pakkamati cīvara-patiṭisam apacinayamāno, tam enam disamgataṁ bhikkhū pucchanti: kaham tvam āvuso vassam vuttho kattha ca te cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so evam vadeti: amukasmiñ āvāse vassam vuttho 'mhi tattha ca me cīvarapaṭiviso ti. te evam vadanti: gacchāvuso tam cīvaraṁ āhara, mayan te idha cīvaraṁ karissāmā 'ti. so tam āvāsam gantvā bhikkhū pucchatī: kaham me āvuso cīvarapatiṭiviso 'ti. te evam vadanti: ayan te āvuso cīvarapatiṭiviso, kaham gamissasīti. so evam vadeti: amukam nāma āvāsam gamissāmī tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṁ karissantīti. te evam vadanti: alam āvuso mā agamāsi, mayan te idha cīvaraṁ karissāmā 'ti: tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disamgamiiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disamgamiiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disamgamiiko pakkamati cīvarapaṭivisam apacinayamāno . . . ayan te āvuso cīvarapatiṭiviso 'ti. so tam cīvaraṁ ādāya tam āvāsam gacchatī, tam enam antarā magge bhikkhū pucchanti: āvuso kaham gamissasīti. so evam vadeti: amukam nāma āvāsam gamissāmī, tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṁ karissantīti. te evam vadanti: alam āvuso mā agamāsi, mayan te idha cīvaraṁ karissāmā 'ti. tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti.

tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti : n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu athata-kaṭhino disaṅgamiko pakkamati cīvaraṁ apacīnayamāno . . . ayan te āvuso cīvarapativiso 'ti. so tam cīvaraṁ ādāya tam āvāsaṁ gacchati, tassa tam āvāsaṁ gacchantassa evam hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3||
apacinañavakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu athatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko cīvaraṁ ādāya pakkamati amukam nāma āvāsaṁ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amukam nāma āvāsaṁ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amukaṁ nāma āvāsaṁ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhaviṣṣati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati paccessan ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessan ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti : n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessan ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisīmagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāram vitināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno si-

mâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phâ-suvihârîko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisîmagato tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhuṇâti kathinuddhâram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. ||1||12||

phâsu vihârapañcakam niṭhitam.

dve 'me bhikkhave kaṭhinassa palibodhâ dve apalibodhâ. katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhâ. āvâsa-pali-bodho ca cîvarapalibodho ca. kathañ ca bhikkhave āvâsa-palibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vassati vâtasmiñ āvâse sâpekkho vâ pakkamati paccessan ti. evam kho bhikkhave āvâsa-palibodho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave cîvara-palibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cîvarañ akatañ vâ hoti vippakatañ vâ cîvarâsâ vâ anupacchinna. evam kho bhikkhave cîvarapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhâ. ||1|| katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhâ. āvâsa-palibodho ca cîvara-palibodho ca. kathañ ca bhikkhave āvâsa-palibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pakkamati tamhâ āvâsâ cattena vantena muttena anapekkhena na paccessan ti. evam kho bhikkhave āvâsa-palibodho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave cîvara-palibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cîvaram katañ vâ hoti natthañ vâ vinatthañ vâ dadðham vâ cîvarâsâ vâ upacchinna. evam kho bhikkhave cîvara-palibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhâ 'ti. |2||13||

kaṭhinakkhandhakam sattamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu dolasa, peyyâlamukhâni ekasatam atthârasa. tassa uddânam :

timsa Pâṭheyakâ bhikkhû Sâke' ukkaṇṭhitâ vasum
vassan̄ vutth' okapunñehi agamuñ jinadassanañ. |
idam̄ vatthuñ kaṭhinassa, kappiyān ti ca pañcaukâ :
anâmantâ asaṁnâcârâ tath' eva gaṇabhojanam̄ |
yâvadatthañ ca uppâdo atthatânam̄ bhavissati.
ñatti ev' atthatañ c' eva, evañ c' eva anatthatañ. |
ullikhi dhovanâ c' eva vicârañam̄ ca chedanam̄
bandhan' ovaṭṭi kaṇḍu ca daļhikamm'-ânuvâtikâ |

- paribhaṇḍam ovaṭṭeyyam maddanā nimitta-kathā
 5 kukku sannidhi nissaggi n' akapp' aññatra te tayo |
 aññatra pañcātireke sañchinna sampaṇḍali
 na aññatra puggalā, sammā nissimatto anumodati,|
 kathinam anatthataṁ hoti evam buddhena desitam.
 ahat'-ākappa-piloti-pamsu-pāpanikāya ca |
 animitt'-āparikathā akukku asannidhi ca ..
 anissaggi kappakate tathā ticivarena ca |
 pañcāke vātireke vā chinna-sampaṇḍalikāto
 puggalass' athārā, sammā simatto anumodati.|
 evam kāthinattharaṇam. ubbhārass' atṭha mātičā :
 10 pakkamananti niṭṭhānam sanniṭṭhānañ ca nāsanam |
 savanam āsāvacchedi sīmā saubbhār' atṭhami.
 katacivaram adāya na paccessan ti gacchati,
 tassa tam kāthinuddhāro hoti pakkamanantiko.
 adāya cīvaram yāti nissime idha cintayi |
 kāressam na paccessan ti niṭṭhāne kāthinuddhāro.
 adāya nissimam n' eva na paccessan timānaso |
 tassa tam kāthinuddhāro sanniṭṭhānantiko bhave.
 adāya cīvaram yāti nissime idha cintayi |
 kāressam na paccessan ti kayiram tasā nassati,
 15 tassa tam kāthinuddhāro bhavati nāsanantiko.|
 adāya yāti paccessam bahi kāreti cīvaram
 cīvarakato sunāti ubbhatañ kāthinañ tahiñ,|
 tassa tam kāthinuddhāro bhavati savanantiko.
 adāya yāti paccessam bahi kāreti cīvaram |
 katacivaro bahiddhā nāmeti kāthinuddhāram,
 tassa tam kāthinuddhāro sīmātikkantiko bhave.|
 adāya yāti paccessam bahi kāreti cīvaram
 katacivaro paccessam sambhoti kāthinuddhāram,|
 tassa tam kāthinuddhāro saha bhikkhūhi jāyati.
 20 adāya samādāya ca sattasattavidhi gati.|
 pakkamanantikā n' atthi chaccā vippakatā gati.
 adāya nissimagatañ kāressam iti jāyati |
 niṭṭhānam san niṭṭhānañ ca nāsanam ca ime tayo.
 adāya na paccessan ti bahisime karomiti |
 niṭṭhānam san niṭṭhānam pi nāsanam pi idam tayo.
 anadhiṭṭhitena n' ev' assa heṭṭhā tipi nayā yidhi.|

ādāya yāti paccessam̄ bahisīme karomiti
 na paccessan ti kāreti, niṭṭhāne kathinuddhāro |
 sannīṭṭhānam̄ nāsanañ ca savana-simātikkamā
 25 saha bhikkhūhi jāyetha, evam̄ pannarasam̄ gati.|
 samādāya, vippakatā, samādāya punā tathā,
 ime te caturo vārā sabbe pannarasa vidhi.|
 anāsāya ca, āsāya, karanīyo ca te tayo,
 nayato tam̄ vijāneyya tayo dvādasa-dvādasa.|
 apacinanā nav' etha, phāsu pañcavidhā tahiñ,
 palibodh'-āpalibodhā, uddānam̄ nayato katan ti.

M A H A V A G G A.

VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahē viharati
 Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena
 Vesālī iddhā c' eva hoti phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇñamanussā
 subhikkhā ca, satta ca pāsādasahassāni satta ca pāsādasatāni
 satta ca pāsādā satta ca kūṭāgārasahassāni satta ca kūṭāgā-
 rasatāni satta ca kūṭāgārāni satta ca ārāmasahassāni sata ca
 ārāmasatāni satta ca ārāmā satta ca pokkharaṇīsaḥassāni sata
 ca pokkharaṇīsatāni satta ca pokkharaniyo. Ambapālikā
 gaṇikā abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇa-
 pokkharatāya samannāgatā padakkhiṇā nacce ca gīte ca
 vādite ca abhisatā atthikānam-atthikānam manussānam
 paññāsāya ca rattim gacchati tāya ca Vesālī bhiyyosoma-
 ttāya upasobhati. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo Vesā-
 lim agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyenā. addasa kho Rājagahako
 negamo Vesālim iddhām ca phitām ca bahujanām ākiṇñama-
 nussām subhikkham ca satta ca pāsādasahassāni . . . satta ca
 pokkharaniyo Ambapālim ca gaṇikām abhirūpām dassanīyām
 pāsādikām . . . upasobhitān ti. atha kho Rājagahako ne-
 gamo Vesāliyam tam karaṇīyam tīretvā punad eva Rājaga-
 ham paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro
 ten' upasampami, upasampamitvā rājānam Māgadham Seni-
 yanām Bimbisāram etad avoca: Vesālī deva iddhā ca phitā ca
 . . . upasobhati. sādhu deva mayam pi gaṇikām vutṭhā-
 peyyāmā 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe tādisim kumārim jānāhi
 yām tumhe gaṇikām vutṭhāpeyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho
 pana samayena Rājagahē Sālavatī nāma kumāri abhirūpā
 hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya sama-
 nnāgatā, atha kho Rājagahako negamo Sālavatīm kumāriṁ

gaṇikam vuṭṭhâpesi. atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ na cirass' eva padakkhiṇâ ahosi nacce ca gîte ca vâdite ca abhisatâ atthikâ-nam-attrikânam manussânam paṭisatena ca rattim gacchati. atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ na cirass' eva gabbhinî ahosi. atha kho Sâlavatiyâ gaṇikâya etad ahosi: itthi kho gabbhinî purisâ-nam amanâpâ. sacce maṇi koci jânissati Sâlavatî gaṇikâ gabbhinîti sabbo me sakkâro parihâyissati. yaṁ nûnâham gilânâ 'ti paṭivedeyyan ti. atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ dovârikam âṇâpesi: mâ bhaṇe dovârika koci puriso pâvisi, yo ca maṇi pucchatî gilânâ 'ti paṭivedehîti. evam ayye 'ti kho so dovâriko Sâlavatiyâ gaṇikâya paccassosi. ||3|| atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ tassa gabbhassa paripâkam anvâya puttam vijâyi. atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ dâsimi âṇâpesi: handa je imamî dârakam kattarasuppe pakkhipitvâ nîharitvâ saṃkârakûte chaddhehîti. evam ayye 'ti kho sâ dâsi Sâlavatiyâ gaṇikâya paṭisunîtvâ tam dârakam kattarasuppe pakkhipitvâ nîharitvâ saṃkârakûte chaddesi. tena kho pana samayena Abhayo nâma râjakumâro kâlass' eva râjupaṭṭhânam gacchanto addasa tam dârakam kâkehi samparikiṇṇam, disvâna manusse pucchi kim etaṁ bhaṇe kâkehi samparikiṇṇan ti. dârako devâ 'ti. jîvati bhaṇe 'ti. jîvati devâ 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe tam dârakam amhâkam antepuram netvâ dhâtinam detha posetun ti. evam devâ 'ti kho te manussâ Abhayassa râjakumârassa paṭisunîtvâ tam dârakam Abhayassa râjakumârassa antepuram netvâ dhâtinam'adaṁsu posethâ 'ti. tassa jîvalîti Jîvako 'ti nâmam akâṁsu, kumârena posâpito 'ti Komârabhacco 'ti nâmam akâṁsu. ||4||

atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco na cirass' eva viññutam pâpuṇi. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena Abhayo râjakumâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Abhayam râjakumâram etad avoca: kâ me deva mâtâ ko pitâ 'ti. aham pi kho te bhaṇe Jîvaka mâtaram na jânâmi, api câham te pitâ, mayâpi posâpito 'ti. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: imâni kho râjakulâni na sukarâni asippena upajîvitum. yaṁ nûnâham sippam sikkheyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Takkasilâyanî disâpâmokkho vejjo paṭivasati. ||5|| atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Abhayam râjakumâram anâpucchâ yena Takkasilâ

tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Takkasilā yena so vejjo ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā tam̄ vejjam̄ etad avoca: icchām' aham̄ ācariya sippam̄ sikkhitun ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka sikkhassū 'ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bahum̄ ca gaṇhāti lahum̄ ca gaṇhāti suṭṭhum̄ ca upadhāreti gahitam̄ c' assa na pamussati. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa sattannaṃ vassānam̄ accayena etad ahosi: ahām̄ kho bahum̄ ca gaṇhāmi lahum̄ ca gaṇhāmi suṭṭhum̄ ca upadhāremi gahitam̄ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhīyatassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatiti. ||6|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā tam̄ vejjam̄ etad avoca: ahām̄ kho ācariya bahum̄ ca gaṇhāmi lahum̄ ca gaṇhāmi suṭṭhum̄ ca upadhāremi gahitam̄ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhīyatassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatiti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka khanittim̄ ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanam̄ āhiṇḍanto yañ kiñci abhesajjam̄ passcyyāsi tam̄ āharā 'ti. evam̄ ācariyā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tassa vejjassa patisunītvā khanittim̄ ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanam̄ āhiṇḍanto na kiñci abhesajjam̄ addasa. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā tam̄ vejjam̄ etad avoca: āhiṇḍanto 'mhi ācariya Takkasilāya samantā yojanam̄, na kiñci abhesajjam̄ addasan ti. sikkhito 'si bhaṇe Jīvaka, alān te ettakam̄ jīvikāyā 'ti Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa parittam̄ pâtheyyam̄ pâdāsi. ||7||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam̄ parittam̄ pâtheyyam̄ ādāya yena Rājagahañ tena pakkāmi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa tam̄ parittam̄ pâtheyyam̄ antarā magge Sâkete parikkhayam̄ agamāsi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: ime kho maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apâtheyyena gantum̄, yañ nûnāham̄ pâtheyyam̄ pariyeseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Sâkete setthibhariyāya sattavassiko sisabādho hoti, bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejā ḡantvā nāsakkhimsu ḣrogam̄ kātum̄, bahum̄ hiraññam̄ ādāya agamañsu. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Sâketam̄ pavisitvā manusse pucchi: ko bhaṇe gilāno kam̄ tikicchāmīti. etissā ācariya setthibhariyāya

sattavassiko sīsābādho, gaccha ācariya setṭhibhariyā tiki-
ecchāhīti. ||8|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena setṭhiissa
gahapatissa nivesanām ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā
dovārikam̄ āñāpesi: gaccha bhaṇe dovārika, setṭhibhariyāya
pāvada, vejjo ayye āgato so tam̄ daṭṭhukāmo 'ti. evam̄
ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa paṭi-
suṇitvā yena setṭhibhariyā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā
setṭhibhariyā etad avoca: vejjo ayye āgato so tam̄ daṭṭhu-
kāmo 'ti. kīdiso bhaṇe dovārika vejjo 'ti. daharako ayye
'ti. alam̄ bhaṇe dovārika, kiṁ me daharako vejjo karissati.
bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsa-
kkhīmūsū ārogūm kātum, bahū hiraññāmī ādāya agamamūsū 'ti.
||9|| atha kho so dovāriko yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten'
upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā Jīvakam̄ Komārabhaccam̄ etad
avoca: setṭhibhariyā ācariya evam̄ āha: alam̄ bhaṇe dovārika
... agamamūsū 'ti. gaccha bhaṇe dovārika, setṭhibhariyāya
pāvada: vejjo ayye evam̄ āha: mā kir' ayye pure kiñci adāsi,
yadā ārogū ahosi, tadā yam̄ iccheyyāsi tam̄ dajjeyyāsīti.
evam̄ ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa
paṭisuṇitvā yena setṭhibhariyā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄-
kamitvā setṭhibhariyā etad avoca: vejjo ayye evam̄ āha
... tam̄ dajjeyyāsīti. tena hi bhaṇe dovārika vejjo āgacch-
atū 'ti. evam̄ ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko setṭhibhariyāya
paṭisuṇitvā yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten' upasam̄kami,
upasam̄kamitvā Jīvakam̄ Komārabhaccam̄ etad avoca: setṭhi-
bhariyā tam̄ ācariya pakkosatīti. ||10|| atha kho Jīvako
Komārabhacco yena setṭhibhariyā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄-
kamitvā setṭhibhariyāya vikārapū salakkhetvā setṭhibhariyā
etad avoca: pasatena ayye sappinā attho 'ti. atha kho
setṭhibhariyā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa pasatam̄ sappim̄
dāpesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam̄ pasatam̄ sappim̄
nānābhēsajjehi nippacitvā setṭhibhariyā mañcakē uttānam̄
nipajjāpetvā natthuto adāsi. atha kho tam̄ sappi natthuto
dinnām mukhato .ggacchi. atha kho setṭhibhariyā paṭiggāhe
nutṭhuhitvā dāsim̄ āñāpesi: handa je imam̄ sappim̄ picunā
gañhāhīti. ||11|| atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad
ahosi: acchariyā yāva lūkhāyām għaraqī yatra hi nāma
imam̄ chaḍḍaniyadhamma m̄ sappim̄ picunā għāhpessati, bahu-

kâni ca me mahagghâni-mahagghâni bhesajjâni upagatâni, kim pi m' âyam kiñci deyyadhammañ dassatiti. atha kho setthibhariyâ Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa vikâram salakkhetvâ Jîvakam Komârabhaccam etad avoca : kissa tvam âcariya vimano 'siti. idha me etad ahosi: acchariyam yâva . . . dassatiti. mayañ kho âcariya agârikâ nâma upajânâm' etassa samyamassa, varam etam sappi dâsânañ vâ kamma-karânâm vâ pâdabbhañjanam vâ padipakarañe vâ âsittam. mà tvam âcariya vimano ahosi, na te deyyadhammo hâyissatiti. ||12|| atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco setthibhariyâya sattavassikam sisâbâdhamañ eken' eva natthukammema apakañdhî. atha kho setthibhariyâ ârogâ samânâ Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa cattâri sahassâni pâdâsi, putto mâtâ me ârogâ thitâ 'ti cattâri sahassâni pâdâsi, sunisâ sassû me ârogâ thitâ 'ti cattâri sahassâni pâdâsi, setthi gahapati bhariyâ me ârogâ thitâ 'ti cattâri sahassâni pâdâsi dâsam ca dâsim ca assaratham ca. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco tâni soñasa sahassâni âdâya dâsam ca dâsim ca assaratham ca yena Râjagahañ tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Râjagahañ yena Abhayo râjakumâro ten' upasampkamitvâ Abhayam râjakumâram etad avoca: idam me deva pathamakammañ soñasa sahassâni dâso ca dâsi ca assaratho ca, patigâñhatu me devo posâvanikan ti. alañ bhañe Jîvaka tuyh' eva hotu, amhâkañ ñeva antepure nivesanam mâpehitî. evam devâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Abhayassa râjakumârassa patisunîtvâ Abhayassa râjakumârassa antepure nivesanam mâpesi: ||13||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa bhagandalâbâdho hoti, sâtakâ lohitena makkhiyanti. deviyo disvâ uppanñenti utunî dâni devo, puppham devassa uppannam, na cirass' eva devo vijâyissatiti. tena râjâ mañku hoti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Abhayam râjakumâram etad avoca: mayham kho bhañe Abhaya tâdiso âbâdho: sâtakâ lohitena makkhiyanti, deviyo mam disvâ uppanñenti . . . vijâyissatiti. iñgha bhañe Abhaya tâdisam vejjam jânâhi yo mam tikiçcheyyâ 'ti. ayam deva amhâkam Jîvako veijo taruñu bhadrako, so devam tikiçchissatiti. tena hi bhañe Abhaya

Jivakam vejjam ânâpehi, so mam̄ tikitcchissatîti. ||14|| atha kho Abhayo rājakumâro Jivakam Komârabhaccam ânâpesi : gaccha bhañe Jivaka rājânam tikitcchâhîti. evam̄ devâ 'ti kho Jivako Komârabhacco Abhayassa rājakumârassa pañisunîtvâ nakhena bhesajjam âdâya yena rājâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvâ rājânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram etad avoca : abâdhamañ deva passâmâ 'ti. atha kho Jivako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadha-ssa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa bhagandalâbâdhamañ eken' eva âlepemañ apakadâhî. atha kho rājâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ârogâ samâno pañca itthisatâni sabbâlamkârañ bhûsâpetvâ omuñcâpetvâ puñjam kârâpetvâ Jivakam Komârabhaccam etad avoca : etam̄ bhañe Jivaka pañcannam̄ itthisatânam sabbâlamkârañ tuyham hotuñ 'ti. alam̄ deva adhikârañ me devo saratû 'ti. tena hi bhañe Jivaka mam̄ upañthaha itthâgârañ ca buddhapamukham bhikkhusañgham câ 'ti. evam̄ devâ 'ti kho Jivako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadha-ssa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paccassosi. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahakassa setthissa sattavassiko sisâbâdho hoti, bahû mahantâ-mahantâ disâpâmokkhâ vejjâ âgantvâ nâsakkhiñsu ârogam kâtuñ, bahum hiraññam âdâya agamañsu. api ca vejjehi paccakkhâto hoti, ekacce vejjâ evam̄ âhañsu : pañcamam divasam setthi gahapati kâlam karissatîti, ekacce vejjâ evam̄ âhañsu : sattamam divasam setthi gahapati kâlam karissatîti. atha kho Râjagahakassa negamassa etad ahosi : ayam kho setthi gahapati bahûpâkâro rañño c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjehi paccakkhâto, ekacce vejjâ evam̄ âhañsu : pañcamam divasam setthi gahapati kâlam karissatîti, ekacce vejjâ evam̄ âhañsu : sattamam divasam setthi gahapati kâlam karissatîti, ayan ca rañño Jivako vejjo taruño bhadrako, yan nûna mayam râjânam Jivakam vejjam yâceyyâma setthim gahapatim tikitcchitun ti. ||16|| atha kho Râjagahako negamo yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram etad avoca : ayam deva setthi gahapati bahûpâkâro devassa c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjehi paccakkhâto . . . karissatîti. sâdhu devo Jivakam vejjam ânâpetu setthim gahapatim

tikicchitun ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakam Komārabhaccam ānāpcsi : gaccha bhaṇe Jivaka setṭhim gahapatiṃ tikicchāhīti. evam devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisūṇtvā yena setṭhi gahapati ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā setṭhissa gahapatissa vikāram sallakkhetvā setṭhim gahapatiṃ etad avoca : sac' āham tam gahapati ārogāpeyyam kiñi me assa deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbam sāpateyyam ca te ācariya hotu aham ca te dāso 'ti. ||17|| sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati ekena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. sakkom' āham ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. sakkom' āham ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjituñ ti. sakkom' āham ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjituñ ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco setṭhim gahapati mañcake nipajjāpetvā mañcake sambandhitvā sisacchavim uppahāletvā sibbinim vināmetvā dve pāñake niharitvā janassa dassesi : passath' ayyo ime dvo pāñake ekañ khuddakam ekañ mahallakam. ye te ācariyā evam āhamsu : pañcamam divasam setṭhi gahapati kālam karissatī teh' āyam mahallako pāñako dittho, pañcamam divasam setṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluñgam pariyyādiyissati, matthaluñgassa pariyyādānā setṭhi gahapati kālam karissati, sudiñtho tehi ācariyehi. ye te ācariyā evam āhamsu : sattamam divasam setṭhi gahapati kālam karissatī teh' Āyam khuddako pāñako dittho, sattamam divasam setṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluñgam pariyyādiyissati, matthaluñgassa pariyyādānā setṭhi gahapati kālam karissati, sudiñtho tehi ācariyehīti, sibbinim sampati-pādetvā sisacchavim sibbetvā ālepam adāsi. ||18|| atha kho setṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca : nāham ācariya sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. nanu mo tvam gahapati paṭisuni sakkom' āham ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. saccāham ācariya paṭisunī, ap' āham marissāmi, nāham sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. tena hi tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho setṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad

avoca : nāham ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvam gahapati paṭisūṇi sakkom' aham ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāham ācariya paṭisūṇim, ap' āham marissāmi, nāham ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvam gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjhāhiti. atha kho setṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jīvakam Komārabhaccam etad evoca : nāham ācariya sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvam gahapati paṭisūṇi sakkom' aham ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāham ācariya paṭisūṇim, ap' āham marissāmi, nāham sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. ||19|| aham ce tam gahapati na vadeyyam ettakam pi tvam na nipajjeyyāsi, api ca paṭigacc' ova mayāñāto tihi sattāhchi setṭhi gahapati ārogo bhavissatīti. utṭhehi gahapati ārogo 'si, jānāhi kiñ me deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbam sāpateyyam ca te ācariya hotu aham ca te dāso 'ti. alam gahapati mā me tvam sabbam sāpateyyam adāsi mā ca me dāso, rāñño satasahassam dehi mayham satasahassan ti. atha kho setṭhi gahapati ārogo samāno rāñño satasahassam adāsi Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa satasahassam. ||20||

Tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇaseyyakassa setṭhi puttassa mokkhacikāya kīlantassa antaganṭhābādho hoti yena yāgu pi pītā na sammāparināmām gacchati bhattam pi bhuttam na sammāparināmām gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paguno. so tena kiso hoti lūkho dubbanño uppāñḍuppanuñukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyakassa setṭhissa etad ahosi : mayham kho puttassa kīdiso ābādho. yāgu pi pītā na sammāparināmām gacchati bhattam pi bhuttam na sammāparināmām gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paguno, so tena kiso lūkho dubbanño uppāñḍuppanuñukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. yan nūnāham Rājagahañ gantvā rājānam Jīvakam vejjam yāceyyam puttam me tiki-chitun ti. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako setṭhi Rājagahañ gantvā yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rājānam Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram etad avoca : mayham kho deva puttassa tādiso ābādho : yāgu pi . . . dhamanisanthatagatto. sādhū devo Jīvakam

vejjam āñāpetu puttam me tikiçchitum ti. ||21|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jīvaka Komārabhaccam āñāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jīvaka Bārāṇasim gantvā Bārāṇaseyyakam set̄hiputtam tikiçchāhīti. evam devā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pañisūñitvā Bārāṇasim gantvā yena Bārāṇaseyyako set̄hiputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bārāṇaseyyaka kassa set̄hiputtassa vikāram sallakkhetvā janam ussāretvā tirokaraniyam parikkhipitvā thambhe ubbandhitvā bhariyam purato thapetvā udaracchavim upphālctvā antagan̄thim nihuritvā bharīyāya dassesi passa te sāmikassa abādhām, iminā yāgu pi pītā na sammāparināmam gacchatī bhattam pi bhuttam na sammāparināmam gacchatī uccāro pi passāvo pi na paguṇo, imināyan kiso lūkho dubbanño uppanḍuppanḍukajāto dhamanisanthaṭagatto 'ti, antagan̄thim vinivethetvā antāni patipavesetvā udaracchavim sibbetvā ālepam adāsi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako set̄hiputto na cirass' eva ārogo ahosi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako set̄hi putto me ārogo thito 'ti Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa solasa sahassāni pādāsi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tāni solasa sahassāni ādāya punad eva Rājagaham paccāgacchi. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa pañdurogābādho hoti. bahū mahantā - mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsakkhiṁsu ārogam kātum, bahum hiraññanā ādāya agamamsu. atha kho rājā Pajjoto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa santike dūtam pāhesi : mayham kho tādiso abādho, sādhu devo Jīvakan vejjam āñāpetu, so mam tikiçchissatīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jīvakan Komārabhaccam āñāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jīvaka Ujjenim gantvā rājānaṁ Pajjotam tikiçchāhīti. evam devā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pañisūñitvā Ujjenim gantvā yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rañño Pajjotassa vikāram sallakkhetvā rājānaṁ Pajjotam etad avoca : ||23|| sappiñ deva nippacissāmi, tam devo pivissatīti. alam bhaṇe Jīvaka yan te sakkā vinā sappinā ārogam kātum tam karohi, jegucchañ me sappi pañikkulan ti. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad

ahosi : imassa kho rañño tādiso ābādho na sakkā vinā sappinā ārogam kātum. yañ nūnāham sappiñ nippaceyyam kasāvavañnam kasāvagandham kasāvarasan ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco nānābhlesajjehi sappiñ nippaci kasāvavañnam kasāvagandham kasāvarasam. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi : imassa kho rañño sappi pītam pariñāmentam uddekañam dassati. cañḍī' āyañ rājā ghātāpeyyāsi mañ. yañ nūnāham pañigacce' eva āpuccheyyan ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rājānanam Pajjotam etad avoca : ||24|| mayam kho deva vejjā nāma tādisena muhuttena mūlāni uddharāma bhesajjāni saññharāma. sādu devo vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca āññāpetu : yena vāhanena Jīvako icchatī tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchatī tena dvārena gacchatu, yañ kālam icchatī tam kālam gacchatu, yañ kālam icchatī tam kālam pavisatū 'ti. atha kho rājā Pajjoto vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca āññāpeti : yena vāhanena Jīvako icchatī tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchatī tena dvārena gacchatu, yañ kālam icchatī tam kālam gacchatu, yañ kālam icchatī tam kālam pavisatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Bhaddavatikā nāma hatthinikā paññāsayojanikā hoti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Pajjotassa sappiñ upanāmesi kasāvam devo pivotū 'ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rājānam Pajjotam sappiñ pāyetvā hatthisālam gantvā Bhaddavatikāya hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippati. || 25 || atha kho rañño Pajjotassa tam sappi pītam pariñāmentam uddekañam adāsi. atha kho rājā Pajjoto manusse etad avoca : duññhena bhañe Jīvakena sappiñ pāyito 'mhi. tena hi bhañe Jīvakanam vejjam vicinathā 'ti. Bhaddavatikāya deva hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippatito 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Kāko nāma dāso saññhiyojaniko hoti amanussena pañcicca jāto. atha kho rājā Pajjoto Kākam dāsam āññāpeti : gaccha bhañe Kāka Jīvakanam vejjam nivatte. i rājā tam ācariya nivattāpetiti. ete kho bhañe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumāyā, mā c' assa kiñci pañggahesiti. ||26|| atha kho Kāko dāso Jīvakanam Komārabhaccam aññtarā magge Kosambiyam sambhāvesi pātarāsañ karon-tam. atha kho Kāko dāso Jīvakanam Komārabhaccam etad

avoca: rājā tam ācariya nivattāpetīti. āgamehi bhaṇe Kāka yāva bhuñjāma, handa bhaṇe Kāka bhuñjassū 'ti. alam ācariya raññ' amhi ḥātto: ete kho bhaṇe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumāyā mā c' assa kiñci patiggahesiti. tena kho pana samayena Jīvako Komārabhacca nakhena bhesajjam olum-petvā āmalakam ca khādati pāniyan ca pivati. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacca Kākam dāsam etad avoca: handa bhaṇe Kāka āmalakam ca khāda pāniyan ca pivassū 'ti. ||27|| atha kho Kāko dāso ayan ca vejjo āmalakam ca khādati pāniyan ca pivati, na arahati kiñci pāpakan hotun ti upadḍhāmalakam ca khādi pāniyan ca apāyi. tassa tam upadḍhāmalakam khādayitam tatth' eva nicchāresi. atha kho Kāko dāso Jīvakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca: atthi me ācariya jīvitān ti. mā bhaṇe Kāka bhāyi, tvam c' eva ārogo bhavissasi, rājā ca caṇdo, so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi mām, tenāham na nivattāmīti Bhaddavatikam hatthinikam Kākassa niyyādetvā yena Rājagahaṇam tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṇam yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam attham ārocesi. sutthu bhaṇe Jīvaka akāsi yam pi na nivatto, caṇdo so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi 'an ti. ||28|| atha kho rājā Pajjoto ārogo samāno Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa santiko dūtam pāhesi, āgacchatu Jīvako varan dassāmīti. alam ayyo adnikāram me dovo saratū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Siveyyakan dussayugam uppannaṇ hoti bahunnaṇ dussānaṇ bahunnaṇ dussayugānaṇ bahunnaṇ dussayugasatānaṇ bahunnaṇ dussayugasahassānaṇ bahunnaṇ dussayugasatasahassānaṇ aggam ca settham ca mokkhāṇ ca uttamāṇ ca pavaraṇ ca. atha kho rājā Pajjoto tam Siveyyakan dussayugam Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa pāhesi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: idam kho mo Siveyyakan dussayugam raññā Pajjotena pahitam bahunnaṇ dussānaṇ . . . pavaram ca, na yimam aññō koci paccārahati aññatra tena bhagavatā arahatū sammā-sambuddhena raññā vā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārenā 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavato kāyo dosābhisanmo hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi:

dosâbhisanno kho Ânanda tathâgatassa kâyo, icchatî tathâgato
 virecanam pâtun ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Jivako
 Komârabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Jivakam
 Komârabhaccam etad avoca : dosâbhisanno kho âvuso Jivaka
 tathâgatassa kâyo, icchatî tathâgato virecanam pâtun ti.
 tena hi bhante Ânanda bhagavato kâyam katipâham sine-
 hethâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato kâyam
 katipâham sinehetvâ yena Jivako Komârabhacco ten' upa-
 samkami, upasamkamitvâ Jivakam Komârabhaccam etad
 avoca : siniddho kho âvuso Jivaka tathâgatassa kâyo, yassa
 dâni kâlam maññasiti. ||30|| atha kho Jivakassa Komâra-
 bhaccassa etad ahosi : na kho me tañ patirûpam yo 'ham
 bhagavato olârikam virecanam dadeyyan ti, tîpi uppala-
 halthâni nânâbhesajjchi paribhâvetvâ yena bhagavâ ten'
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ ekam uppalahattham bhagavato
 upanâmesi imam bhante bhagavâ pathamam uppalahattham
 upasiñghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatîti.
 dutiyam pi uppalahattham bhagavato upanâmesi imam bhante
 bhagavâ dutiyam uppalahattham upasiñghatu, idam bhaga-
 vantam dasakkhattum virecessatîti. tatiyam pi uppalahat-
 tham bhagavato upanâmesi imam bhante bhagavâ tatiyam
 uppalahattham upasiñghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkha-
 ttum virecessatîti, evam bhagavato samatimsâya virecanam
 bhavissaftîti. atha kho Jivako Komârabhacco bhagavato sama-
 tiñsâya virecanam datvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhi-
 ñam katu pakkâmi. ||31|| atha kho Jivakassa Komâra-
 bhaccassa bahi dvârakoñthakâ nikkhantassa etad ahosi: mayâ
 kho bhagavato samatimsâya virecanam dinnam. dosâbhisanno
 tathâgatassa kâyo, na bhagavantam samatimsakkhattum vire-
 cessati, ekunatiñsukkhattum bhagavantam virecessati, api
 ea bhagavâ viritto nahâyissati, nahâtam bhagavantam sakim
 virecessati, evam bhagavato samatimsâya virecanam bhavissa-
 tîti. atha kho bhagavâ Jivakassa Komârabhaccassa cetasâ
 cetoparivitakkam aññâya âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi:
 idhâna Jivakassa Komârabhaccassa bahi dvârakoñthakâ
 nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayâ kho bhagavato . . . bhavissa-
 tîti. tena h' Ânanda uñhodakam pañiyâdethâ 'ti. evam
 bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato patisunîtvâ uñho-

dakam patiyādesi. ||32|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : viritto bhante bhagavā 'ti. viritto 'mhi Jīvakā 'ti. idha mayham bhante bahi dyārakoṭṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatiti. nahāyatū bhante bhagavā, nahāyatū sugato 'ti. atha kho bhagavā uṇhodakam nahāyi, nahātam bhagavantam sakiṇ vireccsi, evam bhagavato samatiṁsāya vireccanam ahosi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : yāva bhante bhagavato kāyo pakatatto hoti, alam yūsapinḍapātenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavato kāyo na cirass' eva pakatatto ahosi. ||33||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam Siveyyakam dussayugam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : ekāham bhante bhagavantam varam yācāmīti. atikkantavarā kho Jīvaka tathāgatā 'ti. yañ ca bhante kappati yañ ca anavajjan ti. vadehi Jīvakā 'ti. bhagavā bhante pañsukūliko bhikkhusaṅgho ca. idam me bhante Siveyyakam dussayugam raññā Pajotena pahitañ bahunnam dussānam bahunnam dussayugānam bahunnañ dussayugasatānam bahunnam dussayugasahassānam bahunnañ dussayugasatasahassānam aggam ca seṭham ca mokkham ca uttamam ca pavaram ca. paṭigāñhātu me bhante bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayugam bhikkhusaṅghassa ca gahapaticīvarañ anujānātū 'ti. paṭiggahehi bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayugam. atha kho bhagavā Jīvakam Komārabhaccam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahampsesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahampsito uṭṭhāyanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. ||34|| atha kho bhagavā etasminm nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapaticīvarañ. yo icchatī pañsukūliko hotu, yo icchatī gahapaticīvarañ sādiyatū. itaritarena p' āham bhikkhave santutṭhīm vaṇṇemiti. assosuṇ kho Rājagahe manussā bhagavatā

kira bhikkhūnam gahapaticivaram anuññātan ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesum udaggā, idāni kho mayam dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnam gahapaticivaram anuññātan ti, ekāhen' eva Rājagahe bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjimsu. assosum kho jānapadā manussā bhagavatā kira bhikkhūnam gahapaticivaram anuññātan ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesum udaggā, idāni kho mayam dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnam gahapaticivaram anuññātan ti, janapade pi ekāhen' eva bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjimsu. ||35|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa pāvāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāvāran ti. koṣeyyapāvāro uppanno hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṣeyyapāvāran ti. kojavaṇ uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kojavaṇ ti. ||36||

paṭhamakabhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Kāsikarājā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa adūbhakāsikam kambalam pāhesi upaḍḍhakāsinam khamamānam. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam adūbhakāsikam kambalam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisino kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : ayam me bhante adūbhakāsiko kambalo Kāsiraññā pahito upaḍḍhakāsinam khamamāno. paṭigāñhātu me bhante bhagavā kambalam yan mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā kambalam. atha kho bhagavā Jīvakān Komārabhaccān dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi — la — padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṁ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhūmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave kambalan ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa uccāvacāni cīvarāni uppajjanti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kiñ nu kho bhagavatā cīvaram anuññātam kiñ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha cīvarāni khomam kappāsikam koṣeyyam kambalam sānam bhaṅgan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena te bhikkhū gaha-

paticivaram sādiyanti, te kukkuccāyatā pamsukulam na
sādiyanti ekaṁ yeva bhagavatā cīvaram anuññātam na dve
'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkha-
ve gahapaticivaram sādiyantena pamsukulam pi sāditum, tad-
ubhayena p' āham bhikkhave santutthim vaṇṇemīti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu
janapadesu addhānamaggapatiṇnā honti. ekacce bhikkhū
susānaṁ okkamiṁsu pamsukulāya, ekacce bhikkhū nāga-
mesum. ye te bhikkhū susānaṁ okkamiṁsu pamsukulāya
te pamsukulāni labhīṁsu, ye te bhikkhū nāgumesum te evam
āhaṁsu : amhākam pi āvuso bhāgām dethā 'ti. te evam
āhaṁsu : na mayam āvuso tumhākam bhāgām dassāma, kissa
tumhe nāgamithā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anu-
jānāmi bhikkhave nāgamentānaṁ nākāmā bhāgām dātun ti.
||1|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu
janapadesu addhānamaggapatiṇnā honti. ekacce bhikkhū
susānaṁ okkamiṁsu pamsukulāya, ekacce bhikkhū āga-
mesum. ye te bhikkhū susānaṁ okkamiṁsu pamsukulāya
te pamsukulāni labhīṁsu, ye te bhikkhū āgumesum te evam
āhaṁsu : amhākam pi āvuso bhāgām dethā 'ti. te evam
āhaṁsu : na mayam āvuso tumhākam bhāgām dassāma, kissa
tumhe na okkamithā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
anujānāmi bhikkhave āgamentānaṁ akāmā bhāgām dātun
ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosa-
lesu janapadesu addhānamaggapatiṇnā honti. ekacce
bhikkhū paṭhamāni susānaṁ okkamiṁsu pamsukulāya, ekacce
bhikkhū pacchā okkamiṁsu. ye te bhikkhū paṭhamāni
susānaṁ okkamiṁsu pamsukulāya te pamsukulāni labhīṁsu,
ye te bhikkhū pacchā okkamiṁsu te na labhīṁsu, te evam
āhaṁsu : amhākam pi āvuso bhāgām dethā 'ti. te evam
āhaṁsu : na mayam āvuso tumhākam bhāgām dassāma, kissa
tumhe pacchā okkamithā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham
ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchā okkantānaṁ nā-
kāmā bhāgām dātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena samba-
bulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapati-
pānna honti. te sadisā susānaṁ okkamiṁsu pamsukulāya,
ekacce bhikkhū pamsukulāni labhīṁsu, ekacce bhikkhū na

labhim̄su. ye te bhikkhū na labhim̄su te evam̄ āham̄su: amhākam pi āvuso bhāgam̄ dethā 'ti. te evam̄ āham̄su: na mayam̄ āvuso tumhākam̄ bhāgam̄ dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave sadisānam̄ okkantānam̄ akāmā bhāgam̄ dātun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena sambuhulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. te katikam̄ katvā susānam̄ okkamim̄su pañsukulāya, ekacce bhikkhū pañsukulāni labhim̄su, ekacce bhikkhū na labhim̄su. ye te bhikkhū na labhim̄su te evam̄ āham̄su: amhākam pi āvuso bhāgam̄ dethā 'ti. te evam̄ āham̄su: na mayam̄ āvuso tumhākam̄ bhāgam̄ dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave katikam̄ katvā okkantānam̄ akāmā bhāgam̄ dātun ti. ||5||4||

tena kho pana samayena manussā cīvaraṇam̄ ādāya ārāmām̄ āgacchanti, te paṭiggāhakam̄ alabhamānā paṭi-haranti, cīvaraṇam̄ parittam̄ uppajjati. bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam̄ bhikkhum̄ cīvara paṭiḡgāhakam̄ samma-nnitum̄: yo na chandāgatim̄ gaccheyya, na dosāgatim̄ gaccheyya, na mohāgatim̄ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatim̄ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitam ca jāneyya. ||1|| evam̄ ca pana bhikkhave sammaunitabbo: pathamam̄ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sañgho nāpetabbo: sunātu mo bhante sañgho. yadi sañghassa pattakallan̄ sañgho itthannāmām̄ bhikkhum̄ cīvara paṭiḡgāhakam̄ samma-nneyya. esā nātti. sunātu mo bhante sañgho. sañgho itthannāmām̄ bhikkhum̄ cīvara paṭiḡgāhakam̄ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvara-paṭiḡgāhakassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato sañghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvara paṭiḡgāhako. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam̄ etam̄ dhārayāmīti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena cīvara paṭiḡgāhakā bhikkhū cīvaraṇam̄ paṭiḡgahetvā tatth' eva ujjhitvā pakkamanti, cīvaraṇam̄ nassati. bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi

bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ bhikkhum cīvaraṇidāhakam sammannitum: yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatim gaccheyya nihitānihilataṁ ca jāneyya. ||1|| evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitatutto, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa patakallam saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum cīvaraṇidāhakam sammanneyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum cīvaraṇidāhakam sammānati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvaraṇidāhakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvaraṇidāhako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena cīvaraṇidāhakā bhikkhū maṇḍapo pi rukkhamūle pi nimbakose pi cīvaraṇi nidahanti, undurchi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāram sammannitum yāpi saṃgho ākañkhati vihāraṇi vā addhyayogam vā pāsādām vā hammiyam vā guham vā. ||1|| eva. n ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa patakallam saṃgho itthannāmam vihāraṇi bhaṇḍāgārum sammānneyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmam vihāraṇi bhaṇḍāgāram sammānati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa bhaṇḍāgārassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro bhaṇḍāgāram. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre cīvaraṇi aguttam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ bhikkhum bhaṇḍāgārikam sammannitum: yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatim gaccheyya guttāguttam ca jāneyya. evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo —la— sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu bhaṇḍāgāriko.

khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti.
||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhaṇḍāgārikāṇ vutṭhāpentī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāriko vutṭhāpetabbo. yo vutṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||**8**||

tena kho pana samayena samghassa bhaṇḍāgāre cīvaraṇ ussannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammukhībhūtena samghena bhājetun ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo samgho cīvaraṇ bhājento kolāhalam akāsi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcaḥ aṅgehi samannāgataṇ bhikkhum cīvarabhājakāṇ sammannitum yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatim gaccheyya bhājitatbhājitaṇ ca jāneyya. evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo — la — sammato samghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvarabhājako. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti.
||1|| atha kho cīvarabhājakāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ etad ahosi: katham nu kho cīvaraṇ bhājetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam uccinītvā tulayitvā vanṇāvanṇāṇ katvā bhikkhū gaṇetvā vaggam bandhitvā cīvarapaṭivisam ṭhapetun ti. atha kho cīvarabhājakāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ etad ahosi: katham nu kho sāmaṇerāṇ cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmaṇerāṇ upaḍḍhapaṭivisam dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sakena bhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uttarantassa sakam bhāgaṇ dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu atirekabhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave anukkhepe dinne atirekabhūgaṇ dātun ti. ||3|| atha kho cīvarabhājāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ etad ahosi: katham nu kho cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo āgaṭapāṭipāṭiyā nu kho udāhu yathāvuḍḍhan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikalake tosetvā kusapāṭaṇ kātun ti. ||4||**9**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chakanena pi paṇḍu-

mattikāya pi cīvaram rajanti, cīvaram dubbaṇṇam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha rajañāni mūlarajanam khandharajanam tacarajanaṁ patta-rajanaṁ puppharajanaṁ phalarajanaṁ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sītunnakāya cīvaram rajanti, cīvaram duggandham hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanaṁ pacitum cullerajana-kumbhin ti. rajanaṁ uttariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uttarālumpam bandhitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na jānanti rajanaṁ pakkaṁ vā apakkam vā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udake vā nakha-piṭṭhikāya vā thevakam dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rajanaṁ oropentā kumbhim āvajjanti, kumbhi bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanauluñkam dañḍakathālikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṁ rajanabhājanam na saṃvijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanakolambam rajanaghaṭan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pātiyāpi patte pi cīvaram sammaddanti, cīvaram paribhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanadoñikan ti. ||3||**10**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya cīvaram pattharanti, cīvaram pañṣukitaṁ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇa-santhārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravamsam cīvararajjun ti. majjhena laggenti, rajanaṁ ubhato galati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇe bandhitun ti. kaṇṇo jirati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇasuttakan ti. rajanaṁ ekato galati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samparivattakam - samparivattakam rajetum na ca acchinne theve pakkamitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena cīvaram patthinnam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udake osāretun ti. tena kho pana samayena cīvaram pharusaṁ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāṇinā āko-

ṭetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû acchinnakâni dhârenti dantakâsâvâni. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi nâmâ gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave acchinnakâni cîvarâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkataßâ 'ti. ||2||11||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahê yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ yena Dakkhinâgiri tena cârikam pakkâmi. addasa kho bhagavâ Magadha khettam accibandham pâlibandham mariyâdabandham siñghâtakabandham, disvâna âyasmantam Ânanda mâmantesi: passasi no tvam Ânanda Magadha-khettam accibandham . . . siñghâtakabandhan ti. evam bhante. ussahasi tvam Ânanda bhikkhûnam evarûpâni cîvarâni sañvidahitun ti. ussahâmi bhagavâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Dakkhinâgirismiñ yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ punad eva Râjagahañ paccañgacchi. atha kho âyasmâ Anando sambahulânam bhikkhûnam cîvarâni sañvidahitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: passatu me bhante bhagavâ cîvarâni sañvida-hitâñiti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiñ nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû mâmantesi: pañdito bhikkhave Ânando, mahâpañño bhikkhave Ânando, yatra hi nâmâ mayâ samkhitena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthanâ Ajânissati, kusim pi nâmâ karissati addhakusim pi nâmâ karissati mañdalam pi n. k. adññhamañdalam pi n. k. vivañtam pi n. k. anuvivatñam pi n. k. gîveyyakam pi n. k. jañgheyyakam pi n. k. bâhantam pi n. k. chinnakam ca bhavissati sattalûkhâm samañasâruppam paccatthikânam ca anabhijjhitam. anujâ-nâmî bhikkhave cchinna kâm samghâtîm chinnakam uttarâsañgam chinnakam antaravâsakan ti. ||2||12||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahê yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ yena Vosâli tena cârikam pakkâmi. addasa kho bhagavâ antarâ ca Râjagahañ antarâ ca Vesâlim addhânamaggapati-panno sambahule bhikkhû cîvarehi ubbhandite sîse pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ khandhe pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ katiyâpi cîvarabhisim karitvâ âgacchante, disvâna bhagavato etad ahosi: atilahum kho ime moghapurisâ cîvare bâhullâya

âvattâ, yan nûnâham bhikkhûnam cîvare sîmam bandheyyam mariyâdam thapeyyan ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Vesâli tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Gotamake cetiye. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sítâsu hemantikâsu rattisu antarañthakâsu himapâtasamaye rattim ajjhokâse ekacîvaro nisidi, na bhagavantam sítam ahosi. nikkhante pañhame yâme sítam bhagavantam ahosi. dutiyam bhagavâ cîvaram pârupi, na bhagavantam sítam ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yâme sítam bhagavantam ahosi. tatiyam bhagavâ cîvaram pârupi, na bhagavantam sítam ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate aruñe nandimukhiyâ rattiya sítam bhagavantam ahosi. catuttham bhagavâ cîvaram pârupi, na bhagavantam sítam ahosi. || 2 || atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi : ye pi kho te kulaputtâ imasmim dhammadvinaye sítâlukâ sitabhîrukâ te pi sakkonti ticivarena yâpetum. yan nûnâham bhikkhûnam cîvare sîmam bandheyyam mariyâdam thapeyyam ticîvaram anujâneyyan ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : || 3 || idhâham bhikkhave antarâ ca Râjagaham antarâ ca Vesâliy addhânamaggapañipanno addasañ sambahule bhikkhû cîvarehi ubbhanñdite sise pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ khandhe pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ katiyâpi cîvarabhisim karitvâ âgachhante, disvâna me etad ahosi : atilahum kho ime moghapurisâ cîvare bahullâya âvattâ, yan nûnâham bhikkhûnam cîvare sîmam bandheyyam mariyâdam thapeyyan ti. || 4 || idhâham bhikkhave sítâsu hemantikâsu rattisu antarañthakâsu himapâtasamaye rattim ajjhokâse ekacîvaro nisidim, na mam sítam ahosi. nikkhante pañhame yâme sítam mam ahosi. dutiyam cîvaram pârupim na mam sítam ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yâme sítam mam ahosi. tatiyam cîvaram pârupim, na mam sítam ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate aruñe nandimukhiyâ rattiya sítam mam ahosi. catutthâham cîvaram pârupim, na mam sítam ahosi. tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi : ye pi kho te kulaputtâ imasmim dhammadvinaye sítâlukâ sitabhîrukâ te pi sakkonti ticivarena yâpetum. yan nûnâham bhikkhûnam cîvare sîmam bandheyyam mariyâdam thape-

yyam ticivaram anujāneyyan ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticivaram diguṇam saṃghāṭīm ekacciyam uttarāsaṅgaṇī ekacciyam antaravāsakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhagavatā ticivaram anuññātan ti aññen' eva ticivarena gāmaṇī pavisanti, aññena ticivarena ārāme acchanti, aññena ticivarena nahānaṇī otaranti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū atirekacivaram dhāressantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave atirekacivaram dhārettabam. yo dhāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacivaram uppannaṇī hoti āyasmā ca Ānando tam cīvaraṇī āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññāttanī na atirekacivaram dhāretabban ti, idam ca me atirekacivaram uppannaṇī aham ca imam cīvaraṇī āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi: kīvaciraṇī panānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. navamaṇī vā bhagavā divasam dasamaṇī vā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhaparamaṇī atirekacivaram dhāretun ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṇī atirekacivaram uppajjati. atha kho bhikkhūnaṇī etad ahosi: katham nu kho atirekacivare paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave atirekacivaram vikappetun ti. ||8||13||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Bārāṇasi tena cārikaṇī pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikāṇī caramāno yena Bārāṇasi tad avasari. tatra sudaṇī bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsako chiddo hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā ticivaram anuññātanī diguṇā saṃghāṭī ekacciyo uttarā-

saṅgo ekacciyo antaravāsako, ayam ca me antaravāsako chiddo. yaṁ nūnāham aggalam acchupeyyaṁ samantato dupattam bhavissati majjhe ekacciyan ti. ||1|| atha kho so bhikkhu aggalam acchupesi. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanācārikam āhiṇḍanto tam bhikkhum aggalam acchupentam, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kiṁ tvam bhikkhu karosīti, aggalam bhagavā acchupemīti. sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu aggalam acchupesīti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm, nidāne dhammikathanī katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ahatānam dussānam ahatakappānam diguṇam samghāṭim ekaciyañ uttarāsaṅgañ ekacciyañ antaravāsakam, utuddhaṭānam dussānam catuguṇam samghāṭim diguṇam uttarāsaṅgañ diguṇam antaravāsakam. pamsukūle yāvadattham pāpanike ussāho karanīyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave aggalam tunnam ovattikam kaṇḍusakam dañhi-kamman ti. ||2||**14**||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam yathābhiraṇtam viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṁ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantañ nisinnam kho Visākham Migāramātaram bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahampsesi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahampsitā bhagavantam etad avoca : adhvāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhvāscī bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavato adhvāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena tassā rattiyā accayena cātuddīpiko mahāmegho pāvassi. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : yathā bhikkhave Jetavane vassati evam catūsu dipesu vassati, ovassāpetha bhikkhave kāyam, ayam pacchimako cātuddīpiko mahāmegho 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato

patisunītvā nikkhittacivārā kāyam ovassāpentī. ||2|| atha
 kho Visākhā Migāramātā panītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam
 patiyādāpetvā dāsim āñāpesi : gaccha je ārāmam gantvā
 kālam ārocehi kālo bhante niññhitam bhattan ti. evam ayye
 'ti kho sā dāsi Visākhāya Migāramātuyā patisunītvā ārāmam
 gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhittacivare kāyam ovassāpentē,
 disvāna n' attī ārāme bhikkhū, ājīvakā kāyam ovassāpentīti
 yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā
 Visākham Migāramātaran etad avoca : n' attī ayye ārāme
 bhikkhū, ājīvakā kāyam ovassāpentīti. atha kho Visākhāya
 Migāramātuyā paññitāya viyattāya medhāviniyā etad ahosi :
 nissāmsayam kho ayyā nikkhittacivārā kāyam ovassāpentīti,
 sāyam bālā maññittha n' attī ārāme bhikkhū, ājīvakā kāyam
 ovassāpentīti, dāsim āñāpesi : gaccha je ārāmam gantvā
 kālam ārocehi kālo bhante niññhitam bhattan ti. ||3|| atha
 kho te bhikkhū gattāni sitikaritvā kallakāyā cīvarāni ga-
 hetvā yathāvihāram pavisimsu. atha kho sā dāsi ārāmam
 gantvā bhikkhū apassantī n' attī ārāme bhikkhū, suñño
 ārāmo 'ti yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasampkami, upa-
 sampkamitvā Visākham Migāramātaran etad avoca : n' attī
 ayye ārāme bhikkhū, suñño ārāmo 'ti. atha kho Visākhāya
 Migāramātuyā paññitāya viyattāya medhāviniyā etad ahosi :
 nissāmsayam kho ayyā gattāni sitikaritvā kallakāyā cīvarāni
 gahetvā yathāvihāram pviññhā, sāyam bālā maññittha n'
 attī ārāme bhikkhū, suñño ārāmo 'ti dāsim āñāpesi : gaccha
 je ārāmam gantvā kālam ārocehi kālo bhante niññhitam
 bhattan ti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :
 sannahatha bhikkhave pattacivaram, kālo bhattassā 'ti.
 evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum.
 atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram
 ādāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bā-
 hanū pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhanū sammiñjeyya evam eva
 Jetavane antarahitō Visākhāya Migāramātuyā koñthake pā-
 turahosi. nisidi bhagavā paññatte āsane saddhim bhikkhu-
 sañghena. ||5|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā acchariyam
 vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā
 mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma jannukamatteSu pi oghsu
 pavattamānesu katimmatteSu pi oghesu pavattamānesu na hi

nâma ekabhikkhussa pi pâdâ vâ cîvarâni vâ allâni bhavissantîti haṭṭhâ udaggâ buddhapamukhaṇ bhikkhusaṅgham pañîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvîm onîtapattpâṇîm ekamantam niśidi. ekamantam niśinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca : atṭhâhaṇ bhante bhagavantam varâni yâcâmîti. atikkantavarâ kho Visâkhe tathâgatâ 'ti. yâni ca bhante kappiyâni yâni ca anavajjânîti. vadehi Visâkhe 'ti. || 6 || icchâm' aham bhante saṅghassa yâvajîvam vassikasâṭikam dâtuṇ, âgantukabhattam dâtuṇ, gamikabhattam dâtuṇ, gilânabhettam dâtuṇ, gilânupaṭṭhâkabhattam dâtuṇ, gilânabbesajjam dâtuṇ, dhuvayâgum dâtuṇ, bhikkhunisaṅghassa udakasâṭikanu dâtuṇ ti. kiṁ pana tvam Visâkhe atthavasaṇ sampassamânâ tathâgataṇ atṭha varâni yâcasîti. idhâham bhante dâsim ãñâpesim : gaccha je ârâmam gantvâ kâlam ârocehi kâlo bhante niṭhitam bhattan ti, atha kho sâ bhante dâsi ârâmam gantvâ addasa bhikkhû nikkhittacîvare kâyaṇ ovassâpente, disvâna n' atthi ârâme bhikkhû, âjivakâ kâyaṇ ovassâpentîti yenâhaṇ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mâm etad avoca n' atth' ayye ârâme bhikkhû, âjivakâ kâyaṇ ovassâpentîti. asuci bhante naggiyam paṭikkûlam. imâhaṇ bhante atthavasaṇ sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajîvam vassikasâṭikam dâtuṇ. || 7 || puna ca param bhante âgantuko bhikkhu na vîthikusalo na gocarakusalo kilanto piṇḍâya carati. so me âgantukabhattam bhuñjitvâ vîthikusalo gocarakusalo akilanto piṇḍâya carissati. imâhaṇ bhante atthavasaṇ sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajîvam âgantukabhattam dâtuṇ. puna ca param bhante gamiko bhikkhu attano bhattam pariyesamâno satthâ vâ vihâyissati, yattha vâ vâsam gantukâmo bhavissati tattha vikâle upagacchissati kilanto addhânam gamissati. so me gamikabhattam bhuñjitvâ satthâ na vihâyissati, yattha vâsam gantukâmo bhavissati tattha kâlena upagacchissati akilanto addhânam gamissati. imâhaṇ bhante atthavasaṇ sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajîvam gamikabhattam dâtuṇ. || 8 || puna ca param bhante gilânassa bhikkhuno sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhartassa âbâdho vâ abhivaddhîssati kâlamkiriyyâ vâ bhavissati. tassa me gilânabhettam bhuttassa

âbâdho na abhivadḍhissati kâlamkiriyâ na bhavissati. imâham bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajivam gilânabhattam dâtum. puna ca param bhante gilânupaṭṭhako bhikkhu attano bhattam pariyesamâno gilânassa ussûre bhattam nîharissati bhattacchedam karissati. so me gilânupaṭṭhakabhattam bhuñjitvâ gilânassa kâlena bhattam nîharissati bhattacchedam na karissati. imâham bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajivam gilânupaṭṭhakabhattam dâtum. ||9|| puna ca param bhante gilânassa bhikkhuno sappâyâni bhesajjâni alabhan-tassa âbâdho vâ abhivadḍhissati kâlamkiriyâ vâ bhavissati. tassa me gilânabhesajjam paribhuttassa âbâdho na abhivadḍhissati kâlamkiriyâ na bhavissati. imâham bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajivam gilânabhesajjam dâtum. puna ca param bhante bhagavatâ Andhakavinde dasânisaṃse sampassamânena yâgu anuññâtâ. ty âham bhante ânisamse sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajivam dhuvayâgum dâtum. ||10|| idha bhante bhikkhuniyo Aciravatiyâ nadiyâ vesiyâhi saddhim naggâ ekatitthe nahâyanti. tâ bhante vesiyâ bhikkhuniyo uppanḍesum: kim nu kho nâma tumhâkam ayyo daharânam brahmacariyam ciṇne, nanu nâma kâmâ paribhuñjitabbâ, yadâ jinñâ bhavissanti tadâ brahmacariyam carissatha, evam tumhâkam ubho antâ pariggahitâ bhavissantîti. tâ bhante bhikkhuniyo vesiyâhi uppanḍiyamânâ mañkû ahesum. asuci bhante mâtugâmassa naggiyam jegucchaṇa paṭikkâlam. imâham bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi bhikkhunisaṅghassa yâvajivam udaka-sâtiṇam dâtun ti. ||11|| kim pana tvam Visâkhe ânisamsem sampassamânâ tathâgataṇa aṭṭha varâni yâcasîti. idha bhante disâsu vassam vutthâ bhikkhû Sâvatthim âgacchissanti bhagavantam dassanâya, te bhagavantam upasamkamitvâ pucchissanti: itthannâmo bhante bhikkhu kâlamkato, tassa kâ gati ko abhisamparâyo 'ti. tam bhagavâ vyâkarissati sotâpattiphale vâ sakadâgâmiphale vâ anâgâmiphale vâ arahattaphale vâ. ty âham upasamkamitvâ pucchissâmi: âgatapubbâ nu kho bhante tena ayyena Sâvatthiti. ||12|| sace 'me vakkhanti âgatapubbâ tena bhikkhunâ Sâvatthiti,

nīṭṭham ettha gacchissāmi nissamsayam paribhuttam tena ayyena vassikasātikā vā ḡantukabhattam vā gamikabhattam vā gilānabhattam vā gilānupaṭṭhākabhattam vā gilānabhesajjam vā dhuvayāgu vā 'ti. tassā me tad anussarantiyā pāmujiyā jāyissati, pamuditāya pīti jāyissati, pītimanāya kāyo passambhissati, passaddhakāyā sukham vedayissāmi, sukhiniyā cittam samādhiyissati, sā me bhavissati indriyabhāvanā balabhāvanā bojjhaṅgabhbāvanā. imāham bhante ānisamisaṇ sampassamānā tathāgatam uṭṭha varāni yācāmīti. ||13|| sādhu sādhu Visākhe, sādhu kho tvam Visākhe imam ānisamisaṇ sampassamānā tathāgatam uṭṭha varāni yācasī. anujānāmī te Visākhe uṭṭha varānīti. atha kho bhagavā Visākham Migāramātaram imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

yā annapānam atipamoditā sīlūpapannā sugatassa sāvikā dadāti dānam abhibhuyya maccheram sovaggikam sokanudam sukhāvaham,|
dibbam sā labhate āyūm ḡamma maggam virajaṇ anaṅganam,
sā puññakāmā sukhinī anāmayā saggamhi kāyamhi ciram pamodatiti.

atha kho bhagavā Visākham Migāramātaram imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||14|| atha kho bhagavā etasmin niḍāne dhammadikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmī bhikkhave vassikasātikam ḡantukabhattam gamikabhattam gilānabhattam gilānupaṭṭhākabhattam gilānabhesajjam dhuvayāguṇ bhikkhuniṣamghassa udakasātikan ti. ||15||
Visākhābhānavāram.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paṇītāni bhojanāni bhunijitvā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā niddam okkamenti, tesam muṭṭhassatīnam asampajānānam niddam okkamantānam supinantena asuci muccecati, senāsanam asucinā makkhiyatī. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto addasa senāsanam asucinā makkhitam, disvāna āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: kim etam Ānanda senāsanam makkhitān ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhū paṇītāni

bhojanāni bhuñjitvā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā niddam okkamonti, tesam . . . asuci muccati, tayidam bhagavā senāsanam asucinā makkhitān ti. ||1|| evam etam Ānanda evam etam Ānanda, muccati hi Ānanda muṭṭhassatīnam asampajānānam niddam okkamantānam supinantena asuci. ye te Ānanda bhikkhū upaṭṭhitasatī sampajānā niddam okkamenti tesam asuci na muccati, ye pi te Ānanda puthujjanā kāmesu vītarāgā tesam pi asuci na muccati. aṭṭhānam etam Ānanda anavakāso yam arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̄ nidāne dhammikathām̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idhāhañ bhikkhave Ānandena pacchāsamañena senāsanacārikām̄ āhiṇḍanto addasam̄ senāsanam̄ asucinā makkhitām, disvāna Ānandam̄ āmantesi: kim̄ etam Ānanda . . . (=§ 1, 2) . . . arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. ||2|| pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato: dukkham̄ supati, dukkham̄ paṭibujjhati, pāpākam̄ supinam̄ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddam okkamayato: sukham̄ supati, sukham̄ paṭibujjhati, na pāpākam̄ supinam̄ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddam okkamayato. anujānāmi bhikkhave kāyaguttiyā cīvaraguttiyā senāsanaguttiyā nisidhan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena atikhuddakam̄ nisidhanam̄ na sabbañ senāsanam̄ gopeti. bhagavato etam atham̄ ārocesuñ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yāvamahantam̄ paccattharanam̄ ākañkhati tāvamahantam̄ paccattharanam̄ kātun ti. ||4||**16**||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhāyassa āyasmato Belaṭṭhasisassa thullakacchābādho hoti. tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāyo lagganti, tāni bhikkhū udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanacārikām̄ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten̄ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kim̄ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno abādho 'ti. imassa bhante

āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti,
tāni mayam udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhāmā 'ti. atha
kho bhagavā etasmīn nidañe dhammikathāmā katvā bhikkhū
āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kañdu vā pilakā vā
assāvo vā thullakacchā vā ābādho kañdu paṭiechādin ti.
|| 1 || 17 ||

atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā mukhapuñchanacolakām
ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā
bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam
nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam etad avoca:
paṭīgañhātu me bhante bhagavā mukhapuñchanacolakām yam
mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭīggahesi
bhagavā mukhapuñchanacolakām. atha kho bhagavā Visā-
khām Migāramātarām dhammiyā kathāya sandassei . . .
sampañhesi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā
dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampañhesitā utṭhāyā-
sanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇamā katvā pakkāmi.
atha kho bhagavā etasmīn nidañe dhammikathāmā katvā
bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhapuñcha-
nacolakan ti. || 1 || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānan-
dassa sahāyo hoti. Rojassa Mallassa khomapilotikā āyasmato
Ānandassa hatthe nikkhittā hoti āyasmato ca Ānandassa
khomapilotikāya attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthāpi āroce-
sum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa
vissāsañ gahetuñ: sandīṭṭho ca hoti sambhatto ca ālapito
ca jīvati ca jānāti gahite me attamano bhavissatīti. anujā-
nāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa vissā-
sam gahetun ti. || 1 || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam paripuñnam hoti
ticīvarañ attho ca hoti parissāvanchi pi thavikāhi pi.
bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
parikkhāracolakan ti. || 1 || atha kho bhikkhūnam etad
ahosi: yāni tāni bhagavatā anuññātāni ticīvaran ti vā vassi-
kasātikā 'ti vā nisidanan ti vā pacceṭharaṇan ti vā kañdu-

ticchādīti vā mukhapuñchanacolakan ti vā parikkhāracolakan ti vā, sabbāni tāni adhitthātabbāni nu kho udāhu vikappetabbānīti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticivaram adhitthātum na vikappetum, vassikasatikam vassānam cātumāsam adhitthātum tato param vikappetum, nisidanaṁ adhitthātum na vikappetum, pacatttharanam adhitthātum na vikappetum, kaṇḍupāticchādīm yāva abādhā adhitthātum tato param vikappetum, mukhapuñchanacolakan adhitthātum na vikappetum, parikkhāracolakan adhitthātum na vikappetun ti. ||2||**20**||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṁ etad ahosi: kittakaṁ pacchimam nu kho cīvaraṁ vikappetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āyāmena aṭṭhaṅgulam sugataṅgulena caturaṅgulaṁ vitthataṁ pacchimam cīvaraṁ vikappetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa pañskuklakato garuko hoti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttalūkham kātun ti. vikaṇṇo hoti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikanṇam uddharitun ti. suttā okiriyanti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātam paribhaṇḍam āropetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṅghātiyā pattā lujjanti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhapadakam kātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno ticivare kayiramāne sabbam chinnakan na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve chinnakāni ekam acchinnakan ti. dve chinnakāni ekaṁ acchinnakan na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvo acchinnakāni ekam chinnakan ti. dve acchinnakāni ekam chinnakan na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave anvādhikam pi āropetum. na ca bhikkhave sabbam acchinnakan dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||**21**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bahum cīvaraṁ uppannam hoti so ca tam cīvaraṁ mātāpitunnam dātuṅamo hoti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. mātāpitaro hi kho bhikkhave dadamāne kiṁ vadeyyāma. anujā-

nâmi bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam dâtuṁ. na ca bhikkhave saddhâdeyyam vinipâtetabbam. yo vinipâteyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||1||22||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Andhavane cîvaram nikkhipitvâ santaruttarena gâmam piñdâya pâvisi. corâ tam cîvaram avaharimsu. so bhikkhu duccolo hoti lûkhacîvaro. bhikkhû evam âhamsu: kissa tvam âvuso duccolo lûkhacîvaro 'ti. idhâham âvuso Andhavane cîvaram nikkhipitvâ santaruttarena gâmam piñdâya pâvisim, corâ tam cîvaram avaharimsu, tenâham duccolo lûkhacîvaro 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave santaruttarena gâmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando asatiyâ santaruttarena gâmam piñdâya pâvisi. bhikkhû âyasmantañ Ânandañ etad avocum: nanu kho âvuso Ânanda bhagavatâ paññattam na santaruttarena gâmo pavisitabbo 'ti. kissa tvam âvuso santaruttarena gâmam paviṭṭho 'ti. saccam âvuso bhagavatâ paññattam na santaruttarena gâmo pavisitabbo 'ti, api câham asatiyâ paviṭṭho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||2|| pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayâ samghâtiyâ nikkhepâya: gilâno vâ hoti, vassikasamketam vâ hoti, nadîpâram gantum vâ hoti, aggalagutti vihâro vâ hoti, attathakathinam vâ hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayâ samghâtiyâ nikkhepâya. pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayâ uttarâsaṅgassa antaravâsakassa nikkhepâya: gilâno vâ . . . atthatakathinam vâ hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayâ uttarâsaṅgassa antaravâsakassa nikkhepâya. pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayâ vassikasâtikâya nikkhepâya: gilâno vâ hoti, nissimam gantum vâ hoti, nadîpâram gantum vâ hoti, aggalagutti vihâro vâ hoti, vassikasâtikâ akatâ vâ hoti vippakatâ vâ. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayâ vassikasâtikâya nikkhepâya 'ti. ||3||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu eko vassam vasi. tattha manussâ samghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni adamstu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam catuvaggo pacchimo samgho 'ti, aham c' amhi ekako, ime ca

manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adāmsu. yam nūnāham imāni samghikāni cīvarāni Sāvatthim hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvatthim gantvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. tuyh' eva bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko vassam vasati. tattha manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tass' eva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññiataro bhikkhu utukālam eko vasi. tattha manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adāmsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññuttam catuvaggo pacchimo samgho 'ti, aham c' amhi ekako, ine ca manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adāmsu. yam nūnāham imāni samghikāni cīvarāni Sāvatthim hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvatthim gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhavo sammukhībhūtena samghena bhājetum. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu utukālam eko vasati. tattha manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tāni cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātum mayh' imāni cīvarānīti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tam cīvaraṃ anadhiṭṭhitena añño bhikkhu āgacchat, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tam cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāṇo pātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchat, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tam cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāṇe pātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchat, nākāmā dātabbo bhāgo 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhātukā therā āyasmā ca Isidāso āyasmā ca Isibhatto Sāvatthiyam vassam vutthā aññatarām gāmakāvāsam agamaṃsu. manussā cirassāpi therā āgatā 'ti sacīvarāni bhattāni adāmsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū there pucchiṃsu: imāni bhante samghikāni cīvarāni there āgamma uppannāni, sādiyissanti therā bhāgan ti. therā evam āhamsu: yathā kho mayanī āvuso bhagavatā dhammadā desitām ājānāma tumhākam yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena tayo bhikkhū Rājagahē vassam vasanti. tattha manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā

paññattam catuvaggo pacchimo saṅgho 'ti, mayam c' amhā tayo janā, ime ca manussā saṅghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitatban ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā āyasmā ca Nilavāsi āyasmā ca Sāṇavāsi āyasmā ca Gopako āyasmā ca Bhagu āyasmā ca Phalikasandāno Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme. atha kho te bhikkhū Pāṭaliputtam gantvā there pucchimsu. therā evam āhamsu: yathā kho mayam āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāma tumhākam yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāya 'ti.
||6||**24**||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto Sāvatthiyam vassanī vuttho aññataranī gāmak-āvāsam agamāsi. tattha bhikkhū cīvaraṇī bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu. te evam āhamsu: imāni kho āvuso saṅghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādiyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgāṇī gahetvā aññam āvāsam agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṇī bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu. te pi evam āhamsu: imāni kho āvuso saṅghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgāṇī gahetvā mahantaṇī cīvara-bhāndikāṇī adāya punad eva Sāvatthim paccāgacchi. ||1|| bhikkhū evam āhamsu: mahāpuñño 'si tvam āvuso Upananda, bahuŋ te cīvaraṇī uppannan ti. kuto me āvuso puññam, idhāhaṇī āvuso Sāvatthiyam vassam vuttho aññataranī gāmak-āvāsam agamāsim, tattha bhikkhū cīvaraṇī bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu, te mam evam āhamsu: imāni kho āvuso saṅghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādiyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgāṇī gahetvā aññam āvāsam agamāsim, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṇī bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu, te pi mam evam āhamsu: imāni kho āvuso saṅghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgāṇī gahetvā aññam

āvāsam̄ agamāsim̄, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṁ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṁsu, te pi mām̄ evam̄ āhamṣu: imāni . . . sādiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgām̄ aggahesim̄, evam̄ me bahum̄ cīvaraṁ uppannan ti. ||2|| kiṁ pana tvam̄ āvuso Upananda aññatratrā vassam̄ vuttho aññatratrā cīvarabhāgām̄ sādiyissasīti. evam̄ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: katham̄ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto aññatratrā vassam̄ vuttho aññatratrā cīvarabhāgām̄ sādiyissatī. bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesuṁ. saccaṁ kira tvam̄ Upananda aññatratrā vassam̄ vuttho aññatratrā cīvarabhāgām̄ sādiyīti. saccaṁ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham̄ hi nāma tvam̄ moghapurisa aññatratrā vassam̄ vuttho aññatratrā cīvarabhāgām̄ sādiyissasi. n' etam̄ moghapurisa appasannānaṁ vā pasādāya pasannānaṁ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. vigarahitvā dhammadikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave aññatratrā vassam̄ vutthena aññatratrā cīvarabhāgo sāditabbo. yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassam̄ vasi evam̄ me bahum̄ cīvaraṁ uppajjissatīti, atha kho tesam̄ bhikkhūnaṁ etad ahosi: katham̄ nu kho āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvarapaṭīviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesuṇ. detha bhikkhave moghapurisassa ekādhippāyaṁ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassam̄ vasati evam̄ me bahuṇ cīvaraṁ uppajjissatīti. sace amutra upaḍḍham̄ amutra upaḍḍham̄ vasati, amutra upaḍḍho amutra upaḍḍho cīvarapaṭīviso dātabbo, yattha vā pana bahutaram̄ vasati tato cīvarapaṭīviso dātabbo 'ti. ||4|| 25 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kucchi-vikārābhādho hoti, so sake muttakarīse palipanno seti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena senāsanacārikām̄ āhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasampkami. addasa kho bhagavā tam̄ bhikkhum̄ sake muttakarīse palipannam̄ sayamānam̄, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā tam̄ bhikkhum̄ etad avoca: kiṁ te bhikkhu ābhādho 'ti. kucchivikāro me bhagavā 'ti. atthi pana te bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko 'ti. n' atthi bhagavā

pi sattavassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvaruṇatthero nāma eko arahā dārakassa hetusampadām disvā tattha viharamāno sattavassiko dāni dārako, kālo naṃ pabbājetun ti cintetvā rājadhītāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodhakumāraṃ pabbājesi. kumāro khuragge yeva arahattam pāpuṇi. so ekadivasaṃ pāto 'va sarīraṃ jaggotvā ācariyupajjhāyavattam katvā paccacīvaram adāya mātu upāskāya gehadvāram gacchāmīti nikkhami. mātu nivesanātthānañ c' assa dakkhiṇadvārena nañgaram pavisitvā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhāmitvā gantabbam hoti. tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācīnadiśabhimūkho sīhapañjare cañkamati. tam khaṇam yeva Nigrodhā rājañgaṇaṃ sampūpuṇi santindriyo santamānaso yugamattam pekkhamāno. tena vuttam: ekadivasaṃ sīhapañjare thito addasa Nigrodhām sāmañerām rājañgaṇena gacchantam dantam guttam santindriyam iriyāpathasampannan ti. disvā pan' assa etad ahosi: ayam jano sabbo pi vikkhittacitto bhantamigapāṭibhāgo,¹ ayam pana dārako avikkhittacitto ativiya c' assa ālokitavilokitañ sammiñjanapāsāraṇañ ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo bhavissatiti rañño saha dassanen' eva sāmañere cittam pasidī pemañ sañṭhahi.² kasmā. pubbe pi kira puññakaraṇakālē esa rañño jetṭhabhātā vāñijako ahosi. vuttam pi c' etañ:

pubbeva sannivāsena paccuppannahitena vā
evaṃ tam jāyate pemañ uppalañ va yathodake 'ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno³ etañ sāmañerām pakko-sathā 'ti amace pesesi. te aticirāyanīti puna dve tayo pesesi turitam āgacchatū 'ti. sāmañero attano pakatiyā yeva agamāsi. rājā patirūpam āsanam niatvā nisidathā 'ti āha. so ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' attī dāni aññe bhikkhū 'ti sammussitacchattam rājapallañkam upasam̄kamitvā pattagahaṇatthāya rañño ākāraṇ dassesi. rājā tam pallañkasamīpañ upagacchantañ eva disvā cintesi: ajj' eva dāni ayañ sāmañero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatiti. sūmanero rañño hatthe pattam datvā pallañkam abhirūhitvā nisidi. rājā attano attīhāya sampāditam sabbam yāgukhajjakabhattavi-

¹ bhattam D, bhandam E. ² sandhahi D. sañṭhahi? ³ sambahumāno D.

katim upanâmesi. sâmañero khâdaniyabhojaniyam attano yâpaniyamattam eva sampañcchhi. bhattachicavasâne râjâ âha : satthârâ tumhâkam dinnaovâdam jânâthâ 'ti. jânâmi mahârâja ekadesenâ 'ti. tâta mayham pi namî kathehîti. sâdhu mahârâjâ 'ti rañño anurûpam Dhammapade appamâdavaggam anumodanathâya abhâsi. râjâ pana "appamâdo amatapadam pamâdo macecuno padan" ti sutvâ 'va aññatam tâta pariyosâpehîti âha. anumodanâvasâno atthâ te tâta dhuvabhattâni dammîti âha. sâmañero âha : etâni ahañ upajjhâyassa dammi mahârâjâ 'ti. ko ayañ tâta upajjhâyo nâmâ 'ti. vajjâvajjam disvâ codetâ sâretâ mahârâjâ 'ti. aññâni pi te tâta atthâ dammîti. etâni âcariyassa dammi mahârâjâ 'ti. ko ayañ tâta âcariyo nâmâ 'ti. imasmim sâsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitthâpetâ mahârâjâ 'ti. sâdhu tâta aññâni pi te atthâ dammîti. etâni bhikkhusañghassa dammi mahârâjâ 'ti. ko ayañ tâta bhikkhusañgho nâmâ 'ti. yañ nissâya mahârâja amhâkam âcariyupajjhâyânañ ca mamañ ca pabbajâ ca upasampadâ cä 'ti. râjâ bhiyyosomattâya tuṭṭhacitto âha : aññâni pi te tâta atthâ dammîti. sâmañero sâdhû 'ti sampañcchitvâ punadivase dvattiñsa bhikkhû gahetvâ râjantepuram pavisitvâ bhattachiccam akâsi. râjâ aññe pi dvattiñsa bhikkhû tumhehi saddhiñ sve bhikkhañ gañhantû 'ti eten' eva upâyena divase divase vadâhpento saññisahassânam brâhmañaparibbâjakâdinam bhattam upachhinditvâ antonivesane saññisahassânam bhikkhûnam niceabhattam paññhapesi Nigrodatthere gaten' eva pasâdena. Nigrodatthero pi râjânam saparisamî tisu sarayesu pañcasu ca silesu patitthâpetvâ buddhasâsane pothujjanikena pasâdena acalappasâdanî katvâ patitthâpesi. puna râjâ Asokârâmañ nâma mahâvihârami kârâpetvâ saññisahassânam bhikkhûnam niceabhattam paññhapesi. sakala-Jambudipe caturâsitiyâ nañgarasahassesu caturâsítivihârasahassâni kârâpesi caturâsítisahassacetiyapatimanditâni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasam kira râjâ Asokârâmo mahâdânam datvâ saññisahassasamghassa¹ bhikkhusañghassa majjhe nisajja sañgham catûhi pacayehi pavâretvâ imam² pañham puechi : bhante

¹ saññisahassasamghassa? ² imam E, idam D.

bhagavatā desitadhammo nāma kittako hotīti. aṅgato mahārāja nav' aṅgāni,¹ khandhato caturāśitidhammadakkhandha-sahassānīti. rājā dhamme pasīditvā ekamekaṁ dhammadakkhandham ekekavihārena pūjessāmīti ekadivasam eva channavutikotidhanam vissajjetvā amacce ḥñāpesi : etha bhāye ekamekasminm nagare ekamekaṁ vihāram kārāpentā caturāśitiy naṅgarasahassesu caturāśitivihārasahassānī kārāpethā 'ti, sayañ ca Asokārāme Asokamahāvihāratthāya kanmām paṭṭhapesi. samgho Indaguttattherap nāma mahiddhikaṇ mahānubhāvam khīṇāsavam navakammādhiṭṭhāyakam adāsi. thero yañ yañ kammanam na niṭṭhāti tañ tañ attano ānubhāvena niṭṭhāpesi. evam pi tibī samvaccharehi vihārakammañ niṭṭhāpesi. ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi paññāni ḥāgamiñsu, amaccā rañño ārocesum : niṭṭhitāni deva caturāśitivihārasahassānīti. rājā naṅgare bheriñ carāpesi : ito sattannañ divasānañ accayena vihāramaho bhavissati, sabbe aṭṭha sīlaṅgāni samādiyitvā antonaṅgaro ca bahi-naūngare ca vihāramaham paṭiyādentū 'ti. tato sattannañ divasānañ accayena sabbālañkāravibhūsitāya anekasatasahassasamkhāya caturaṅginisenāya parivuto devaloke Amaratvatiyā rājadhāniyā siritō adhikatarasassirikam viya naṅgaram kātukāmēna ussāhājātena mahājanena alaṇḍkatapaṭiyattam naṅgaram anuvicaranto vihāram gantvā bhikkhusamghassa majjhē aṭṭhāsi. tasmiñ ca khāne sannipatitā asiti bhikkhu-kotiyo ahesum bhikkhunīnañ ca channavutisatasahassānī. tattha khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva satasahassasamkhā ahcsuñ. tesam etad ahosi : sace rājā attano adhikāram anavasesam passeyya, ativiya buddhasāsane pasīdeyyā 'ti. tato lokavivaraṇam nāma pāṭīhāriyam² akamṣu. rājā Asokārāme thito 'va catuddisā anuyilokento samantato samuddapariyantañ Jambudīpam passati caturāśitū ca vihārasahassānī passati ulārāya vihāramahapūjāya virocamañnāni.

so tañ vibhūtiñ passamāno ulārena pīṭipāmojjena samannāgato atthi pana aññassa pi kassaci evarūpani pīṭipāmojjam uppānapubbān ti cintento bhikkhusamghaṇ pucchi : bhante amhākaṇ lokanāthassa dasabalassa sāsane ko mahāpariccāgam paricecaji kassa pariccāgo mahanto 'ti vadantīti. bhikkhu-

¹ nava ca aṅgāni D, navaṅgāni E. ² pāṭīhāriḥ D.

saṅgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhâram akâsi. thero āha : mahârâja dasabalassa sâsane paccayadâyako nâmâ tayâ sadiso dharamâne pi tathâgate na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccâgo mahâ 'ti. râjâ therassa vacanam sutvâ ulârena pîtipâmojjena nirantaram phuṭasârîro hutvâ cintesi : n' atthi kira mayâ sadiso paccayadâyako, mayham kira pariccâgo mahâ, aham kira deyyadhammena sâsanam pagganlhamîti. kim panâham evam sati sâsanassa dâyâdo homi na homîti. tato bhikkhusaṅgham pucchi : bhavâmi nu kho aham bhante sâsanassa dâyâdo 'ti. tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño idam vacanam sutvâ râjaputtassa Mahindassa upanissaya-sampattiṁ sampassamâno sace ayam kumâro pabbajissati sâsanassa ativiya vuddhi bhavissatîti cintetvâ râjânam etad avoca : na kho mahârâja sâsanassa ettâvatâ dâyâdo hoti, api ca kho paccayadâyako 'ti vâ upaṭṭhâyako 'ti vâ saṅkham gacchati. yo pi hi¹ mahârâja paṭhavito yâva brahma-loka-parimâṇam paccayarâsim dadeyya so pi sâsane dâyâdo 'ti saṅkham na gacchatiti. atha kathañ carahi bhante sâsanassa dâyâdo hotiti. yo hi koci mahârâja adâlho vâ daliddo vâ attano orasam puttam pabbâjeti, ayam vuccati mahârâja dâyâdo sâsanassâ 'ti. evam vutte Asoko râjâ aham kira evarûpam pariccâgam kavvapi n' eva sâsanassa dâyâdabhâvam patto 'ti sâsane dâyâdabhâvam patthayamâno ito e' ito ca viloketvâ² addasa Mahindakumâram avidûre thitam. disvâ pan' assa etad ahosi : kiñcâpi aham imam kumâram Tissa-kumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti oparajje patiṭṭhâpetukâmo, atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajâ 'va uttamâ 'ti. tato kumâram âha : sakkhissasi tvam tâta pabbajitun ti. kumâro pana pakatiyâpi Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti pabbajitukâmo 'va rañño vacanam sutvâ ativiya pâmujjajâto hutvâ âha : pabbajâmi deva, mañ pabbâjetvâ tumhe sâsane dâyâdo hothâ 'ti. tena ca samayena râjadhitâ Saṅghamittâpi tasmiñ yeva thâne thitâ hoti tassâ ca sâmiko Aggibrahmâ nâmâ kumâro uparâjena Tissakumârena saddhiñ pabbajito hoti. râjâ tam disvâ âha : tvam pi amma pabbajitum sakkhissasîti. sâdhu tâta sakkomîti. râjâ puttânam manam labhitvâ paṭṭhacitto bhikkhusaṅgham etad avoca : bhante ime dârake

¹ pi hi E, pi ha D. ² vilokitvâ D, oloketvâ E.

pabbâjetvâ mam sâsane dâyâdâm karothâ 'ti. saṅgho rañño vacanam̄ sampâticchitvâ kumâram̄ Moggaliputtatissattherena upajjhâyena Mahâdevaththerna ca âacariyona pabbâjesi, Majjhantikattherena âacariyena upasampâdesi. tadâ kira kumâro paripunânavisativasso 'va hoti. so tasmim̄ yeva upasampâdâsîmâmaṇḍale saha paṭisambhidâhi arahattanâ pâpuṇi. Saṅghamittâya pi râjadhitâya âacariyâ Âyupâlittheri nâmâ upajjhâyâ pana Dhammapâlittheri nâmâ ahosi. tadâ Saṅghamittâ atthârasa vassâni hoti. tam̄ pabbajitamattam̄ tasmin̄ yeva sîmâmaṇḍale sikkhâya patiṭṭhâpesuṇ. ubhinnaṇi pabbajitakâle râjâ chavassâbhiseko hoti. atha Mahindatthero upasampannakâlato pabhuti attano upajjhâyass' eva santike dhammañ ca vinayañ ca pariyâpuṇanto dve pi saṅgîtiyo ârûḥham̄ tipiṭakasâṅgahitam̄ satthakatham̄ sabba-theravâdam̄ tiṇñam̄ vassânam̄ ubbhantare uggahetvâ attano upajjhâyassa antevâsikânam̄ sahassamattânam̄ blikkhûnam̄ pânoikkho ahosi.

tadâ Asoko dhammarâjâ navavassâbhiseko hoti. rañño pana atthavassâbhisekakâlo yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyâdhîpiṭikammatthaṇ bhikkhâcâravatthena âhiṇḍanto pasata-mattam̄ sappiṇi alabhitvâ vyâdhîbalena parikkhiṇâyusamkhâro bhikkhusamgham̄ Appanuâdene ovaditvâ âkâse pallañkena nisiditvâ tejodhâtum̄ samâpajjivtâ parinibbâyi. râjâ tam̄ pavattîm̄ sutvâ therassa sakkâram̄ katvâ mayi nâmâ rajjam̄ kârente evam̄ bhikkhûnam̄ pacceyâ dullabhâ 'ti nañgarassa catusu dvâresu pokkharaṇîyo kârâpetvâ bhesajjassa pûrâpetvâ dâpesi. tena kira samayena Pâṭaliputtassa catusu dvâresu catfâri satasahassâni sahâyâṇ¹ satasahassan ti divaso divase pañca satasahassâni rañño uppajjanti, tato râjâ Nigrodhattherassa devasikam̄ satasahassam̄ vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye gandhamâlâdihi pûjanatthâya satasahassam̄, dhammassa satasahassam̄, tam̄ dhammadharânam̄ buhussutânam̄ catupaccayatthâya upanîyati, saṅghassa satasahassam̄, catusu dvâresu bhesajjatthâya satasahassam̄. evam̄ sâsane uṭâro lâbhasakkârâ nibbatti. titthiyâ parihînalâbhasakkârâ antamaso ghâsacchâdanam̄ pi alabhattâ lâbhasakkâram̄ patthayamânam̄ sâsane pabbajitvâ sakâni sakâni ditthigatâni ayan̄ dhammo ayam̄ vinayo

¹ sahâyam ?

'ti dîpentî. pabbajjam alabhamânâpi¹ sayam eva muñdetvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ vihâresu vicarantâ uposatham pi pavârañam pi samghakammam pi gañakammam pi pavisanti. bhikkhû tehi saddhiñ uposatham na karonti. tadâ Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannam dâni idam adhikarañam, tam na cirass' eva kakkhalam bhâvissati, na kho pan' etam sakkâ imesañ majjhe vasantena vûpasametun ti Mahindattherassa gañam niyyâdetvâ attano phâsukavihârena viharitukâmo Ahogâñgâpabbatam agamâsi. te pi kho titthiyâ bhikkhusamghena dhammena vinayena satthu sâsanâ² niggayhamânâpi dhammadvinayânumolomâya pañipattiyâ asandhahantâ³ anekarûpam sâsanassa abbudañ ca malañ ca kanñakañ ca samutthâpesum. keci aggim paricaranti, keci pañcâtape tappanti,⁴ keci âdicecañ anuparivattanti, keci dhammañ ca vinayañ ca vobhindissâmâ 'ti paggañhiñsu. tadâ bhikkhusamgho na tehi saddhiñ uposatham vâ pavârañam vâ akâsi. Asokârâme satta vassâni uposatho upacchijji. rañño pi etam atham arôcessum. râjâ ekañ amaccam âñâposi vihâram gantvâ adhikarañam vûpasametvâ uposatham kârâpehitî. amacco râjanam pañipucchitum avisahanto ãññe amacco upasâñkamitvâ âha: râjâ mam vihâram gantvâ adhikarañam vûpasametvâ uposatham kârâpehitî pahiñi. kathan nu kho adhikarañam vûpasamatîti. te âhamsu: mayam evam sallakkhema: yathâ nâma paccantam vûpasamentâ core ghâtentî evam evam⁵ ye uposatham na karonti te mârâpetukâmo râjâ bhavissatîti. atha so amacco vihâram gantvâ bhikkhusamgham sannipâtetvâ âha: aham raññâ uposatham kârâpehitî pesito, karotha dâni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhû na mayam titthiyehi saddhiñ uposatham karomâ 'ti âhamsu. amacco therâsanato pañthâya asinâ sisâni pâtetum âraddho. addasâ kho Tissathero tam amaccam tathâ vippañcipannam.

Tissathero nâma na yo vâ so vâ, rañño ekamâtiko bhâtâ Tissakumâro nâma. tam kira râjâ pattâbhiseko oparajje thapesi. so ekadivasam vanacâram gato addasa mahantañ migasamgham cittâya kîlikâya kîlantam. disvâ tassa etad ahosi: ime tâva tiñabhakkhâ migâ evam kîlanti, ime pana

¹ alabbhamânâ pi D. ² sâsanena? ³ asanthahantâ? ⁴ pañca tâpe tappanti D, pañcâtape tapanti D. ⁵ evam eva?

samanā rājakule paññitāni bhojanāni bhuñjivā mudukāsu
 seyyāsu sayamānā kīva nāma kīlikām na kīlissantīti. so tato
 āgantvā imām attano vitakkām rañño ārocesi, rājā atthāne
 kukkuccāyitam kumārena, handa nam evam saññāpessāmīti
 ekadivasam kenaci kāraṇena¹ kuddho viya hutvā ehi satta
 divase raijam sampaticcha, tato tam ghātessāmīti marañā-
 bhayena tajjetvā tam atthām saññāpesi. so kira kumāro
 sattame mañ divase māressantīti na cittarūpam nahāyi na
 bhuñji na supi, ativiya lūkhasarīro ahosi. tato nam rājā
 pucchi: kissa tvam evarūpo jāto 'ti. marañabhayena devā
 'ti. are tvam nāma paricchinnamarañam sampassamāno²
 vissattho na kīlasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsupanibaddham mara-
 ñam pekkhamānā kathām kīlissantīti. tato pabhuti kumāro
 sāsane pasidi. so puna ekadivasam migavam nikkhāmitvā
 araññe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhi-
 tattherap aññatarena hathināgena sālasākham gahetvā
 vijayamānam nisinnam. disvā pāmujjajāto cintesi: kadā
 nu kho abam pi ayañ mahāthero viya pab̄ajeyyam, siyā nu
 kho so divaso 'ti. thero tassa ajjhāsayañ viditvā tassa
 passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharaniyā
 udakathale ṭhatvā cīvarañ ca uttarāsañgañ ca ākāse laggetvā
 nahāyitum araddho. kumāro therassānubhāvam disvā ativiya
 pasanno ajj' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā rañño ārocesi:
 pabbajissām' aham devā 'ti. rājā anekappakāram yācitvā
 tam nivattetum asakkonto Asokārāmagamanīyam maggam
 alamkārāpetvā kumāram chañavesam gāhāpetvā alamkatāya
 senāya parivārāpetvā vihāram nesi. yuvarājā kira pabba-
 jissatīti sutvā bahubhikkhū pattacīvarāni paṭiyādesum. ku-
 māro padhānagharam gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass'
 eva santike pabbaji saddhim purisasatasahassena. kumārassa
 pana anupabbajitānam gañanaparicchedo n' atthi. kumāro
 rañño catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. ath' añño pi rañño
 bhāgiueyyo Samghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma ku-
 māro atthi. Samghamittā tassā ekam eva puttam vijāyi.
 so pi yuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānam upasamkamitvā
 aham pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci. pabbaja³ tātā 'ti ca

¹ kārāpe D. ² paricchinna marañam samphassamāno D, paricchinnam
sam̄ E. ³ pabbaji D.

raññâ anuññâto tam divasam eva pabbaji. evam anupabba-jitaujâravibhavena khattiyajâtena rañño kaniñthabbhâtâ Tissathero 'ti viññeyyo.

so tam amaccam tathâ vippatippannam disvâ cintesi: na râjâ there mâretum pahineyya, addhâ imass' ev' etam duggahitam bhavissatîti gantvâ sayan tassa âsanne âsane niñdi. so theram sañjânitvâ sattham nipâtetum avisahanto gantvâ rañño ârocesi: aham deva uposatham kâtum anicchantânam ettakânam nâma bhikkhûnam sisâni pâtesim, atha ayyassa Tissatherassa patipâti sampattâ, kinti karomîti. râjâ sutvâ 'va are kim pana tvam mayâ bhikkhû ghâtetum pesito 'ti, tâvad ev' assa sarîre uppannadâho hutvâ vihâram gantvâ there bhikkhû pucchi: ayam bhante amacco mayâ anâñatto 'va evam akâsi. kassa nu kho iminâ pâpena bhavitabban ti. ekacce therâ ayam tava vacanena akâsi, tuyh' etam pâpan ti âhamsu. ekacce ubhinnam pi vo etam pâpan ti âhamsu. ekacce evam âhamsu: kim pana te mahârâja atthi cittam ayam gantvâ bhikkhû ghâtetû 'ti. n' atthi bhante, kusalâdhîppâyô aham pesesi samaggo bhikkhusamgho uposatham karotû 'ti. sace tuvañi kusalâdhîppâyô, n' atthi tuyham pâpam, amaccass' ev' etam pâpan ti. râjâ dveñhakajato âha: atthi nu kho bhante koci¹ bhikkhu mam' etam dveñhakam chinditvâ sâsanam paggaheetu samattho 'ti. atthi mahârâja Moggaliputtatissathero nâma, so te imam² dveñhakam chinditvâ sâsanam paggañhitu samattho 'ti. râjâ tadah' eva cattâro dhammadikathike ekekam bhikkhusahassaparivâram cattâro ca amacce ekekam purisasahassaparivâram theram gañhitvâ âgacchathâ 'ti pesesi. te gantvâ râjâ pakkosa-tîti âhamsu, therô nâgañchi. dutiyam pi kho râjâ attha dhammadikathike attha ca amacce sahassasahassaparivâre yeva pesesi râjâ bhante pakkosatîti vatvâ gañhitvâ 'va âgacchathâ 'ti. te tath' eva âhamsu. dutiyam pi therô nâgañchi. râjâ there pucchi: aham bhante dvikkhattum pahiñin, kasmâ therô nâgacchatîti. râjâ pakkosatîti vuttattâ mahârâja nâgacchatîti. evam pana vutte âgaccheyya: sâsanam bhante osidati, amhâkam sâsanam paggañhanathâya sahâ-yakâ hothâ 'ti. atha râjâ tathâ vatvâ soñasa dhammadikathike

¹ loci E, so corrected to ko D. ² im D.

solasa ca amacce sahassasahassaparivâre pesesi bhikkhû ca
 paṭipucchi: mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu khô
 'ti. mahallako mahârâjâ 'ti. vayham vâ sivikam vâ abhi-
 rûhissati bhante 'ti. nâbhîrûhissati¹ mahârâjâ 'ti. kuhiñ
 bhante thero vasatiti. upari Gaṅgâya mahârâjâ 'ti. râjâ
 âha: tena hi bhane nâvâsamghâtam bandhitvâ tattha
 theram nisidâpetvâ dvîsu pi tîresu ârakkham samvidhâya
 theram ânethâ 'ti. bhikkhû ca amaccâ ca therassa santikam
 gantvâ rañño sâsanam ârocesum. thero sutvâ ayam kho
 aham mûlato patthâya sâsanam pagganhissâmîti pabbajito
 'mhi. ayan dâni me so² kâlo anuppatto 'ti cammakhanḍam
 gaṇhitvâ 'va uṭṭhahi. atha thero sve Pâṭaliputtam sampâ-
 puñissatîti rattibhâge râjâ supinam addasa. evarûpo supino
 ahosi: sabbaseto hatthinâgo âgantvâ râjânam sisato patthâya
 parâmasitvâ dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. punadivaso râjâ supi-
 najjhâyake pucchi: mayâ evarûpo supino diṭṭho, kim me
 bhavissatîti. eko tam mahârâja samañanâgo dakkhiṇahatthe
 gaṇhissatîti. atha râjâ tâvad eva thero âgato 'ti sutvâ
 Gaṅgâlîram gantvâ nadim otaritvâ abbhuggacchanto jânus-
 matto udake theram sampâpuñitvâ therassa nâvâto otarantassa
 hattham adâsi. thero râjânam dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. tam
 disvâ asiggâhâ³ therassa sisam pâtessâmâ 'ti koso ti asim
 abbâhiṇsu.⁴ kasmâ. etañ kira cārittam râjakulesu yo⁵
 râjânam hatthe gaṇhâti tassa asinâ sisam pâtetabban ti.
 râjâ châyam yeva disvâ âha: pubbe pi aham bhikkhûsu
 viruddhakâraṇâ assâsan na vindâmi, mâ kho thero virajjh-
 itthâ 'ti. thero pana kasmâ râjânam hatthe aggahesiti.
 yasmâ raññâ pañham pucchanatthâya pakkosâpito tasmâ
 antevâsiko me ayan ti aggahesi. râjâ theram attano uyyâ-
 nañ netvâ bâhirato tikkhattum parivârâpetvâ ârakkham
 ṭhapetvâ sayam eva therassa pâde dhovitvâ telena makkhetvâ
 therassa santike nisiditvâ paṭibalo nu kho thero mama
 kañkham chinditvâ uppannañ adhikaraṇam vâpasamotvâ
 sâsanam paggañhitun ti vîmañsanatthâya aham blanto ekam
 pâṭihâriyam daṭṭhukâmo 'ti âha. kataram pâṭihâriyam

¹ nâbhîrûhissatîti D. ² pabbajito mhi ayam dâni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is expunged) ayam dâni pabbajito ayam dâni pabbajito na hi me so D. ³ asiggâhâ E, asiggahakâ D. ⁴ abbâhiṇsu D, abbâhiṇsu E. ⁵ so D.

dâṭṭhukâmo 'si mahârâja 'ti. pathavikampanam bhante 'ti. saṅkalapaṭhavikampanam dâṭṭhukâmo 'si mahârâja padesa-paṭhavikampanan ti. kataram pan' ettha bhante dukkaran ti. kin nu kho mahârâja kâmṣapâtiyâ udakapuṇṇâya sabbam udakam̄ kampetum dukkaram udâhu upadâlhan ti. upadâlham bhante 'ti. evam eva kho mahârâja padesa-paṭhavikampanam dukkaran ti. tena hi bhante padesa-paṭhavikampanam passi-ssâmâ 'ti. tena hi mahârâja samantato yojane yojane purathimâya disâya ekena cakkena sîmam akkamitvâ ratho tiṭṭhatu, dakkhiṇâya disâya dvîhi pâdehi sîmam akkamitvâ asso tiṭṭhatu, pacchimâya disâya ekena pâdlenâ sîmam akka-mitvâ puriso tiṭṭhatu, uttarâya disâya upadâlhabhâgena sîmam akkamitvâ ekâ udakapâtî tiṭṭhatû 'ti. râjâ tathâ kârâpesi. thero abhiññâpâdakam̄ catutthajjhânam samâpajjitvâ vuṭṭhâya râjâ¹ passatû 'ti yojanappamânaṇ pathavicalanaṇ adhiṭṭhahi. purathimâya disâya rathassa anto sîmâya ṭhito 'va cakkapâdo cali, itaro na cali, evam dakkhiṇapacchimadisâsu assa-purisânam anto sîmâya ṭhitapâdâ eva calîṣu upadâlhpâdâlham sarîrañ ca, uttarâya disâya udakapâtiyâpi anto sîmâya ṭhitam upadâlhabhâgaṭhitam eva udakam̄ cali, avasesam̄ nicealam ahositi. râjâ tam pâṭjhâriyam disvâ sakkhissati dâni thero sâsânam paggaṇhitun ti niṭṭham gantvâ attano kukkuccam̄ pucchi : aham bhante ekaccam̄ amaccaṇ vihâram gantvâ adhikaraṇam vûpasametvâ uposatham kârehîti pahiṇim, so vihâram gantvâ ettake bhikkhî jîvitâ voropesi. etam pâpan kassa hotîti. kim pana te² mahârâja atthi cittam ayam vihâram gantvâ bhikkhû ghâtêtû 'ti. n' atthi bhante. saco te mahârâja n' atthi evarûpam cittam, n' atthi tuyham pâpan ti. atha thero râjânaṇ etam atthaṇ iminâ suttena saññâpesi : cetanâhaṇ bhikkhave kamimam vadâmi, cetayitvâ kammam karoti kâyena vâcâ manasâ 'ti. tam eva atthaṇ paridîpetum Tittirajâtakam âhari : atite mahârâja Dîpakatitti râpasam pucchi :

ñâtako no nisinno 'ti bahu âgacchatî janô,
paṭiceakammam phusati, tasmiṇ me sañkati mano 'ti.

tâpaso âha : atthi pana te³ cittam mama saddona ca rûpa-

¹ râjâ E râjânaṇ D. ² panete D. ³ panete D.

sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsam̄ agghena samodhāya tāsam̄ rattiparicchedavasena avasesānam̄ ūnatarapaṭicchannānam̄ āpattinām̄ parivāso diyyati. ayam̄ vuccati agghasamodhāno.— **23.** ᳚ et seq., dhammattā, adhammattā AC; dhammatā, adhammatā B.— **28.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : tattha antarā sambahulā āpattiyo āpejjati parimāṇapatičchannā hotitiādisu (*sic*) āpattiparicchedavase parimāṇāyo c' eva appatičchannāyo cā 'ti attho.— **29.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : pacchimasmi āpatti-khandhe 'ti eko 'va so āpattikkhandho, pacchā chāditattā pana pacchimasmi āpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttam̄. purimasmiti ethāpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmi ca. —(Third case) tā (tā pi A) āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti AC; B omits na. —This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. **31.** 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— **33.** 1, vavattiyā A, vavatthitā C, vavathinā B.— **34.** 1, In the case of “vematikā” B omits the words “yathāp. c’ assa parivāsañ datvā.”— 2, utthite aruṇe AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahāvagga VIII. **13.** 2, 5.— **35.** 2, In the case of “parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭiechannāyo” we ought to expunge the words: “dhammena samodhāna parivāsañ deti.”— **36.** 1, According to the analogy of ch. **35** we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place “parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo” before “parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”— 3, I believe that after “aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo” we should insert “aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE THIRD BOOK.— 1, °dasāha.— 2, samghādisesadiṭṭhino suddhad°?— 3, makkham°?— 4, vibhajjavādānam?

IV.

2. The MSS. write “dhammavādi, adhammavādi,” or “dhammavādi, adhammavādi” too where “dhammavādim”

or “adhammavādīm” is required.—**4.** 2, uddissāhiti AC; uddisāhi B, instead of uddisā ’ti (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhañga, Samghād. 8)? — 4, vinicchinissantītī B. — byāpāyissantītī AC, bādissantītī B. The Vibhañga MSS. write vyāpāhissantītī, vyābādhissantītī. I think that we ought to read vyābādhissantītī. — °daļhibahulā AC, °dađđhabahulā B. The Vibhañga MSS.: °daļhibahulā, °dađđhibahulā. Aṭṭhakathā on the Vibhañga (Paris MS.): kāyadađđhibahulā (*sic*) ’ti kāyassa daļhabbhāvanakaraṇabahulā kāyaposanabahulā ’ti attho. — apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. — Komattakandarāyam AC, Gomatakand° B. The Vibhañga MSS. have “Gotamakand°.” — Kapoṭakand° AC, Kapodakand° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhañga MSS. — °sanṭhānam C and the Vibhañga MSS., °sandhānam B, °sanḍānam A. — 7, Instead of “amhākam” the Vibh. MSS. have “amhe,” which is correct. — nisidapeyyamā ti A, °dāpeyyamā ti BC. The Vibhañga MSS. have nisidāpeyyāma and nisidoyyāma. Probably it ought to be written nisidāpiyeeyyāma (*pass. caus.*). — 11, samaggeni A, samaggene C, samaggo B. — **5.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: “bhāsitaparikantan ti vācāya bhāsitam kāyena parikkamentam parikkametvā katan ti attho.” The MSS. constantly write “parikantam.” — BUDDHAGHOSA: āpajjitat̄ ti . . . āpajjitvā ’ti vā pāṭho. — **6.** 1, ummattakāleyam B, °kālamyam A, °kālamyam corrected into °kālayam C. — 2, ummattakālayam AC, °kāleyam B. — **10.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: na ca gatigatan ti dve tayo àvāse na gatam tattha tatth’ eva vā dvitikkhattum avinicchitam na ca saritasāritan ti dvitikkhattum tehi bhikkhūhi sarum sayitam (*read: sayam saritam!*) vā aññehi sāritam vā na hoti. — **11.** The name of the Bhikkhu is spelt Upavāla in AC, Uvāla and Uvāla in B, Uvāla in the commentary quoted by Vigesinha in Childers’s Dict. v. tassapāpiyyasikā. — BUDDHAGHOSA: idam hi yo pāpussannatāyā pāpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) tassapāpiyyasikākammañ ti vuccati. — **13.** BUDDHAGHOSA: idam kammam tiṇavatthārakasa’isattā (°sadisattā?) tiṇavatthārako ’ti vuttam. yathā hi gudham (gūtham!) vā muttam vā ghatti-yamānam dugandhatā yathā bahi (duggandhatāyā bādhati?),

tiṇehi attharitvā supaṭicchāditassa pan' assa so gandho na
 bādhati, evam eva ayaṁ adhikaraṇam mūlānumūlam gantvā
 vūpasamiyamānam kakkhaṭattāya vālattāya bhedāya sam-
 vatṭati, tam iminā kammena vūpasantam gūdham (gūtham!)
 viya tīnavatthārakena paṭicchannam suvūpasantam hotīti. —
 BUDDHAGH.: thullavajjan ti pārājikañ c' eva saṅghādisesañ
 ca.— 14. 1, gāheti, gāhessati A C; vāhoti, vāhessati B.—
 2, medhakam, the three MSS. —anupalappadānam A C,
 anubal° B. BUDDHAGHOSA: anupalapbadānan (*sic*) ti puri-
 mavacanassa kāraṇam dassetvā pacchimavacanena palapva-
 dānam. —kiccayatā B, kiccayathā C, kiccayathā corrected
 into °tā A.— 3, paṭāsi C, paṭāsi A, paṭāsi B.— 9, anuba-
 lappadānam A B C. See § 2.— 14, katamam āpatti, the
 three MSS:— 16, dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhā?—
 17, sambuhulā bhikkhū A C, bahutarā bh° B.— 18, B
 constantly writes paṭicchitabbam, paṭicchissāma etc., A C:
 saṃpaṭicchitabbam etc.— vā antarena the thrce MSS.— 19,
 BUDDHAGH.: anantāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti . . . bhāsā-
 nīti pi pāṭho, ayam ev' attho. —ācāragocarasampanno A C,
 ācārasampanno B. —dhātā A C, dhātā corrected into dhatā
 B. —cheko A C, ṭhito B. —passitum A C, pasiditum B.—
 21, 22, 23, AC insert saṅghasammukhatā before dhamma-
 sammukhatā.— 22, 23, tatassa B, tatra cassa A C.— 22,
 BUDDHAGHOSA: n' eva suttam āgatan ti na mātikā āgatā, no
 suttavibhaṅgo 'ti vinayo pi na paguṇo. byañjanachāyāya
 attha paṭibāhatīti byañjanamattam eva gāhetvā attham paṭi-
 sedheti. jātarūparajatakhetavatthupaṭiggahaṇādisu vinaya-
 dharehi bhikkhūhi āpattiyā kārayamāne disvā kime (*sic*)
 āpattiyā kāretha, nanu jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
 hotīti, evam sutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttam, n' atthi ettha
 āpattīti vadati. aparo dhammadhiko suttassa āgatattā
 olambetvā nivāsentānam āpattiyā āropiyamānāya kim imesam
 āpattim ropetha, nanu parimandalam nivāsessāmīti sikkhā
 'va karaniyā 'ti evam sikkhākaranaṇamattam ev' ettha vuttam,
 n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati.— 24, niyyādetabbam A C,
 viññāpetabbam B. —kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā kammassa
 . . . A C, kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā yebhuyyasikā
 kammassa . . . B.— 26, BUDDHAGHOSA: gulhakan tiādisu

alajjassannāya (alajjuss°?) parisāya gulhako salākagāho kātabbo, lajjissannāya parisāya vivaṭako, bālussannāya sa-kaṇṇajappako; . . . duggaho 'ti paccekaḍhitabban ti duggahitasalākāyo 'ti vatvā puna gahetvā yāvatatiyam gāhe-tabbā . . . , atha yāvatatiyam pi adhammavādino 'va bahutaro (*sic*) honti, ajja akālo sve jānissāmīti vutṭhahitvā alajjīnam pakkhabhedanathāya dhammavādipakkham pariyesitvā pu-nadivase salākagāho kātabbo. ayam gulhako salākagāho. sa-kaṇṇajappake pana gāhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sacce sam-ghathero adhammavādisalākam gaphāti so evam avabodho-tabbo (*sic*): bhante tumhe mahallakā vayo anuppattā, tumhākam etam na yuttam, ayam pana dhammavādisalākā 'ti assa itarā salākā dassetabbā. sacce so tam gaṇati dātabbo (*sic*), atha n' eva avabujjhati, tato mà kassaci ārocehīti vattabbo. sesam vuttanayam eva.— 29, vinayasammukhatā la A C, vin° puggalasammukhatā B. —kā ca tattha tassapā-piyasikā kammassa A C, kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāyayā tassapāpiyyasikāyā kammassa B.— 31, Instead of “ evam assu vacaniyā ” the three MSS. write “ evam assa vacaniyo.”

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for this book.

V.

1. 1, bāhum pi and bahum pi A C, bāham pi B constantly.—BUDDHAGHOSA : kāmapuda vā 'ti chavirāgamanḍanānu-yuttā nāgarikamanussā. gāma m̄ poda vā 'ti pi pādho, es' ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes aṭṭhāne. BUDDHAGHOSA : aṭṭāne nhāyantīti, ettha aṭṭānam nāma rukkhaphalakam viya tacchetvā aṭṭhapadākārena rājiyo chinditvā nhānatitthe nikhaṇanti, tattha cūṇṇāni ākirityā manussā kāyam gham-santi. —gandhabbahatthakenā 'ti nhānatitthe ṭhapitena dā-rumayahatthena tena kira cūṇṇāni gahetvā manussā sarī-ram gham-santi. —kuruvindakasuttiyā 'ti kuruvindakapāsāna-cūṇṇāni lābhaya (*sic*) bandhitvā katakulikakalāpako vuccati, tam ubhosu antesu gahetvā sarīram gham-santi.— 4, BUDDHA-GHOSA : vigayha parikammapi kārepentīti (*sic*) aññamaññam sarīrena sarīram saṅgham-santi. —mallakam nāma makara-dantike chinditvā māllakamāla sañṭhanena (*sic*) katamalla-

kam vuccati. — akatamallakam nāma dante achinditvā katam.— 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkāsikan ti vattavaṭṭi. — pudhu-pāṇikan ti hatthaparikammaṇi vuccati.— 2. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : vallikā 'ti kaṇṇato nikkhantamuttolambakādīnam etam adhivacanam. — pāmañgan ti yam kiñci bala ekasuttam (*sic*). — ovaṭṭikan ti vaṭayam. — kāyuram AC, kāyuram and kāyūram B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kāyurādīni pākaṭān' eva.— 6, °samajjo AB, °samajjho C.— 3. 1, sarakuttiṇi AC, sarakuntiṇi B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttan ti sarakiriyam. — BUDDHAGHOSA : ayatako nāma tam tam vattam bhinditvā akkharāni vināsetvā pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattam nāma atthi, jātakavattam nāma atthi, gāthāvattam nāma atthi, tam vināsetvā atidīgham kātum na vattati, caturassena vattena pārimaṇḍalāni padabyañjanāni dassetabbāni.— 2, sarabhaññan ti sarena bhaṇanam. sarabhaññe kira taraṅga-vatthaketavatthalagilitavattādīni (*sic*) dvattimsa vattāni atitesu (atthi tesu?) yam icchati tam kātum labhati. sabbesam padavyañjanam avināsetvā viķāram akatvā samaṇasāruppena caturassena nayena pavattanam yeva lakkhaṇam.— 5. 1, pāṭṭāpetvā and pāṭṭāpetvā B. — suparibhuttam B, pari-bhuttam AC.— 2, ampapesikam kātum AC, pesikam k° B. — caranti B, denti AC. — nipatṭabijañ A, nipaggab° C, nibbaṭṭhab° B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 21.— 6. Compare Jātaka, vol. ii. pp. 145-147.— 1, na hi (in both places) AC, na ha B. — The words “imāni cattāri ah° mettena c° pharitum” are wanting in AC. — parittam AC, attaparittam B. — kātabbam, the three MSS. instead of kātabbā. — The words “anujānāmi . . . mocetum” are wanting in AC.— 8. 1, candanassa AC, candanasārassa B. — BUDDHAGHOSA : candanagaṇhi uppannā hotīti candanaghattiκā uppannā hoti. — likhañ ca AC, lekhañ ca B. — uttitvā AC, pakkhipitvā B. — anuparivaṭṭesi AC, anupariyāsi B.— adāsi AC, pādāsi B.— 2, te idha manussā, te idha bhante manussā B. — māsakassa B. — hirikopīnam B.— 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhitun ti tanukaranāthāy' etam vuttam. — valim honti B, va honti (“va” is crossed in A) AC. Unfortunately the commentary does not contain any remark about this passage, which it is impossible for me to restore. — The three MSS. read bhatti-

kammakatāni in both places. Comp. VI. 2. 7.—3, nivoda-kam̄ AC, vodakam̄ B.—4, mīdhante B, miḍhante AC. BUDDHAGH. : mīdhante ti ḥīndakamīḍhikādīnam̄ ante. sace pana parivattitvā tath' eva patīṭhāti evarūpāya vittinṇāya midhiyā (*sic*) ṭhapetum̄ vat̄tati. Comp. VI. 2. 3.—amsavaddhako and °kam̄, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH. : amsavaddhakena amsakuṭe laggetvā aṅge ṭhapetum̄ vat̄tati. I think that we ought to spell this word aṁsabandhaka, comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4.—5, kavāṭena āvat̄titvā? comp. 4, vāṭamaṇḍalikāyā āv.—10. 2, abhum̄ me AC, abbhum̄ me B; BUDDHAGH. : abbhumme 'ti utrāsavacanam etam̄.—vata mayan̄ ti B. —piṇsācillikā AC, piśācipallikā B.—3, BUDDHAGH. : calakānīti cappetvā apaviddhāmissāni.—11. 1, vippādetvā A, vipp° corrected to vippahādetvā C, vippahāmetvā B. Probably we ought to read vīpāṭetvā.—namatakan̄ ti ABC. BUDDHAGH. : matakan̄ ti satthakavedhanakam̄ pilotikakhaṇḍam̄.—2, BUDDHAGH. : saritakan̄ ti pāṣāṇacūṇam̄ vuccati.—3, BUDDHAGH. : dantakathinan (*sic*) ti tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamāṇena aññam̄ nisseṇi bandhitum̄ anujānāmīti attho. pidalakan̄ ti daṇḍakathinappamāṇena kaṭasārakassa pariyante paṭisamharitvā dugukaraṇam̄. salākan̄ ti dupaddacīvaraṭṭa antare pavesana-salākam̄. vinandhanarajjun̄ ti mahānisseṇiyā saddhī khuddakam̄ nisseṇi vinandhitum̄ rajjuṇ. vinandhanasuttakan̄ ti khuddakanisseṇiyā cīvaraṇ vinandhitum̄, suttakan̄ vinandhitvā cīvaraṇ sibbetun̄ ti kalīmpakan̄ ti (ABC write kalimbhakan̄ ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamāṇasaññāṇakaranam̄ yam kiñci tālapaṇṇādi. moghasuttakan̄ ti vaḍhakīnām̄ dārūsu kālaśuttēna viya haliddhisuttēna saññākāraṇam̄.—5, aṁsabaddhako AC, aṁsavaṭṭako B. See the note on ch. 9. 4.—6, kathinamaṇḍalan̄ ti AC, °manḍapan̄ ti B.—ogumbetvā B, ogummetvā C, ogumpetvā AD. These spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS. ogumphetvā? BUDDHAGH. : chādanam̄ odhunitvā ghandaṇḍakam̄ katvā anto c' eva bali ca mattikāya limpantan̄ ti attho.—pañcapaṭikam̄ AC, °patthitam̄ B. As a rule, however, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭṭhikam̄.—7, samgharitum ABC, samh° D. See Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10. —bhijjati

B, paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH.: goghamṣikāyā 'ti veḍum
li (*sic*) vā rukkhadandakam vā anto katvā tena saddhi saṃpharitun
ti attho. —vitivethiyati B.— **12**, kāyabandhanena AC,
°bandhane B.— **13**. 2, upanandham, upanandho the three
MSS., instead of upanaddham, upanaddho?— **14**. 3,
udakaṭṭhānam AC, udakādhnām B.—tiṇachādane na chā-
deti AC, tinacchadanaṇ na sedeti B.—dbopitun ti B.— **5**,
marumpam AC, marumbam B. See Dīpavāmsa, p. 208,
note 2.— **16**. 2, kulaṁ bhijjati AC, kula lujjati B.—udaka-
pānarajjun ti B.—tulan ABC.—karakaḍakam AC, karaka-
ṭamkam B.—cakkavatṭan ti B.—BUDDHAGH.: tulan ti
paññikānaṇ viya udakaabbhāhanakutuladakadakaṭako (*sic*)
vuccati gone vā yojetvā hatthahi (*sic*) vā gahetvā dīghava-
rattādīhi ḫakḍhayantam. cakkavattakan ti arahattaghati-
yantam. cammakhaṇḍam nāma tūlāya vā kaṭadakaṭuke vā
yojetabbakam cammabhājanam.—bahu AB, bahuṇ C.—
17. 1, paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: colakena pi
udakam paceuttharitum vataṭati.— **18**. 1, cātumāsam AB,
cat° and cāt° C, cat° D.— **19**. 1, BUDDHAGH.: namatakan ti
elakalomehi katam avāyimam cammakhandhaparihārena pa-
ribhuñjitabbam.—āsittakūpathāne B, āsittakūpamāne (cor-
rected into °dhāne C) AC. BUDDHAGH.: āsittakupadhānaṇ
nāma tampalokena vā rajatena vā katāya belāya etam adhi-
vacanam.—āsittakūpamāne A, āsittakūpadhāne C, āsittak-
ūpadhāne B.—malorikan ti B.—BUDDHAGH.: malorikā
'ti danḍādhārako vuccati.— **20**. 5, papato the three MSS.,
instead of papati?— **21**. 2, sopānakalevara AC constantly,
°kaliṅgara B.—saṃpharatu AC, saṃpharantu BD.— **3**, **4**,
celapatikam AC, celapattiṭam B. BUDDHAGH.: celapatikan
ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sunse, pattiṭikā.— **22**. 1, katakam,
all the MSS. BUDDHAGH.: katakam nāma padumakaṇṇikā-
kāram pādaghamasanatham kāndake utṭhāpetvā katam . . .;
sakkharā 'ti pāsāṇo vuccati.— **23**. 2, addassāsum the three
MSS.— **24**. 1, utṭitvā AC, udūhetvā B.— **26**, niṭṭhāyatiti
AC, utṭh° B.— **27**. 1, adassāsum AC, adasāsum B.— **2**,
kutṭe pi ghamṣanti AC, kuddēna pi nighamṣenti B.—
maṇsapamāṇena A, maṇsapamāṇena C, maṇsapamāṇe
B.—vīsatimatthaṇ C, vīsatimatthaṇ A, vīsatimatṭam B.

BUDDHAGH.: vīsatimatthan ti vīsatinañpi nakhe likhitamatthe kārāpentī. malamattan ti nakhato malamattam apakādhitum anujānāmīti attho.— 3, khūrasipātikam AC, khurasipātikam B. BUDDHAGH.: khurasippātikan ti khurakosakam.— 4, ad̄hadukam AC, ad̄dharukam and °rūkam B. BUDDHAGH.: ad̄hadukan ti udare lomarājīhapanam.— 28. 1, kamṣapattiharikā AB, °pattarikā C. BUDDHAGH.: sakamṣapattārikā'ti sabandhavāñijā (kamṣabhañlavāñijā?). —na bh° bahum lohabhañḍam AC.— 2, āyogo, āyogam, etc., AC, ay° B.—vemam kavañam AC, vemakam vañam B. v° pañtam? Comp. the Table of Contents, v. 33.— 29. 1, pabhassittha AC, bhassittha B.—BUDDHAGH.: kalābukam nāma bahu-rajukam, dattubhakarṇ (deḍḍabhakam AC, deḍḍuñbhakam and deḍḍubh° B) nāma udakasabbasasadisam. muraja (*sic*) nāma mudajavattisāñhānam (°sanñhānam?) veṭṭhetvā katañ. maddaviñam (maddaviñam AC, maddavīnam B) nāma pāmañgasāñhānam (°sanñh°?).— 2, BUDDHAGH.: sukarantakan (sūkarantikan B) ti. ettha pakativitā vā macchadañḍakam vāyimā vā pañkā vattati. sesā kuñcarantikādibhedā na vattati. sukarantakan nāma kuñcikakosañakasañhānam hoti. ekarajjukam pana muddikakāyabandhanañ ca sukarantakan anulometi. anujānāmī bhikkhave padamajam (*sic*) maddavīnan ti. idam dasāsu yeva anuññātan ti. pāmañgadasā e' ettha catunnam upari na vattanti. sobhañam (sobhakam B) nāma veṭṭhatvā (*sic*) mukhavattisibbanam. gunakam nāma mudikasañhānena sibbanam . . .; pavananto ti pāsanto vuccati. —vidham, vidhe, vidhā AC; pītham, pīthe, pīthā B. The commentary gives no explanation.— 3, koñō AC, kono B. koñō?— 5, BUDDHAGH.: sañvelliyan nivāsentītī mallakkammakarādayo viya kaccham bandhitvā nivāsentī. —BUDDHAGH.: muñḍavetṭhitī yathā rañño kuhiñci gacchanto parikkhārabhañḍavahanamanussā 'ti adhippāyo. —antarakājam B. —olambakabhāran ti B.— 31. 2, BUDDH.: atipaññakan ti atikhuñtakam (*sic*).— 32. 1, tiñagahañā AC, tiñagahañā B. tiñagahañā?— 2, porisisanī AC, porisakam B. BUDDH.: porisiyan ti purisi ḡpamāñam.— 33. 1, Nayameñakekuñā AC ("na" is expunged in C), Yameñutekulā B. Minayeff (Prātim., p. xlvi) gives the following readings of these

names : Yamelute-kulâ, Yamelake-kulâ. —AC omit “bhi-kkhû” (after “nâma”).—kalyânavanñparanâ AC. —BUDDH. : chandaso âropemâ ‘ti vedam viya sakkañabhadâya vâcanâ-maggam âropema. sañâya (*sic; read* sakâya) niruttiyâ ‘ti ettha sakâya (*sic*) nirutti nâma sammâsambuddhena vuttappa kâro Mâgadhavohâro. (2) lokâyatam nâma sabbam uechittâham sabbam anucchiñtham seto kâko kâlo pako (vako ?) iminâ ‘va kârapenâ ‘ti evamâdîni rattakakâranapañsamayutta-titthiyasattham (evamâdiniratthakak° ?)— **34.** 1, vyabbâhimsu and vyâbâh° B, byâpâhimsu AC. vyâbâdhimsu ? Comp. IV. **4.** 4. —khâditabbam AC, khây° B.— **35.** 3, °pidharo, °pidharam AC; °piddharo, °piddharam B.— 4, pakirutu ti AC, upak° ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kanñhasuttam? —v. 4, lañchenti? —v. 8, vipâti? —v. 9, pahoti ca? —v. 19, makarant° both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavuttikâ AC, which is corrected into °pattikâ in C. —v. 22, udakâtara° both MSS. —v. 28, bhuñjant'-eka-tuvañtayum? —v. 29, vinâca? —I do not see what “tayo” refers to (comp. ch. **23.** 3). —v. 32, lonabhañd'-añjanisala? —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

VI.

1. 2, kârâpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kârâpeyyañ (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2); however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pâli-Gramm.*, p. 105.— **2.** 1, phussiyanti AC, phassiyanti B. —apâpuritam AC, avâpuritum B. —yhi te B, ye pi te C. —BUDDH. : yantakasucekan ti, ettha yam-yam jânâti tam-tam yantakam, tassa vivarasûcukuñci (*sic*) kâtuñ vañtati.— 2, acakkhussâ B, °kkhusâ AC. —BUDDH. : cakkulikan ti ettha cołakapâdamuñchanam (*sic*) bandhitum anujânâmîti attho.— 3, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi AC, upacikâhi B. —mîdhan ti B, midhin ti C, midhikan ti A. BUDDH. : piñhan ti piñhikam (*sic*). Comp. V. **9.** 4. —mîdhiyâ AC, mîdhaba B.— 4, bhaddap° ABC. BUDDHAGH. : bhattapidhan ti vettamayam

pidham vuccati. — āmalakavat̄ṭikam p° AC, āmaṇḍikavaṇṭhi-
kam p° B. BUDDH.: amaṭakapaṇḍikapidham nāma āmal-
kākārena yojitaṁ.— 5, pavedhenti AC, paloṭhenti B. pa-
veṭhenti ?— 6, vedhetum AC (in both places), vetum B.—
aṅgehi vijjhītva B.— 7, senāsanam parikkhārikam dussam
AC. —nippaṭanti AC, nippaṭanti B. —bhattikamman ti
ABC, instead of bhātikamman ti ? Comp. V. 9. 2.
BUDDH.: bhātikamman ti bhisichaviyā upari bhātikammam.
—hatthabhāttin ti A, °bhāttin ti C, °bhāttikan ti B. BUDDH.:
hatthabhāttin ti pañcaṅgulibhitti. —nipatati (omitting “na”)
B.— 3. 1, thūsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places).
—sañṭham° AC, sañham° B. —ikkāsanam ABC; BUDDH.:
nikkāsan ti rukkhaniyāvāsam vā silesam vā. —piṭṭhimaddan
ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. BUDDHAHG.: piṭṭhamaddan ti piṭṭha-
khali (*sic*). —pacceuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDH.: pacceuttha-
ritun ti muñcītum. —BUDDH.: gaṇḍamattikan ti gaṇḍuppā-
daguthamattikam.— 3, ālakamantā AC, ālakamandārā B.
BUDDH.: ālakamandā 'ti ekaṅgaṇā manussābhikīṇā.— 4,
kuḷaṅkapādakan ti AC, kuḷuṅkapādanan ti B. BUDDH.:
kuḷaṅkapādakan ti rukkhaṇi vijjhītva tattha khāṇuke āko-
ṭetvā kataṁ, taṇi āharimaṇi bhātippādaṁ jīṇṇakuṭṭapādassa
upatthambhanattham bhūmiyam patiṭṭhapetum anujānāmīti
attho. —uddhasudhan ti AC, uddasuvan ti B. BUDDH.:
uddhasuddhan ti vacchakagomayena ca chārikāya ca saddhi-
madditamaddhikam (*sic*).— 5, apatiśāraṇā A C, appatiśāraṇā
B. apaṭisāraṇā? BUDDH.: paghānan ti pi vuccati . . .,
pakuṭṭan ti . . . pakuṭṭan ti pi pāṭho.— 7, ottapati AC,
otappati B.— 8, B omits uttarapāsakaṇam.— 10, apesiyanam AC,
āp° B. BUDDH.: apesīti dīghadārumhi khāṇuke pavesetvā
kaṇḍakasākhāhi vinandhitvā kataṇi dvāratthakanakam.—
akakavat̄ṭam A, akavat̄ṭam C, akkavat̄ṭam B.— 11, sudhā-
mattikelepanam AC, dhurāmattikālepanam B.— 4. 2, sam-
ghoso pi B.— 3, Sīvadvāram AC, Sītavunadvārā B.— 4,
hadaye darām ABC. BUDDH.: hadaye dharadhan ti (read
darathān ti ?) citte kilesadaradham jinetvā. —abbuyha AC,
pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Āṅg. Nik. writes
“appeyya.”— 6, veyyāyikanam BC, veyyāsikam A constantly.
BUDDH.: veyyāsikan ti (*sic*) vayakaraṇam vuccati.— 8, ayyā-

AC, ayo B.— 10, kotṭhakam sāmantā B, °ke sām° C.— **5.** 1, nisiñcītvā B, cinitvā C.— akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccāyana, p. 189, ed. Senart. —paṭisam̄kharissati B C. BUDDH.: paṭisam̄khariyatitī pākatiṇam kariyati.— **6.** 3, Piṇavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 218. —chāpo B, poto C (in the elephant's speech). —aggam̄kurūḍu su B, aggam̄kurakam̄ C. —aggam̄kurum B, aggam̄kurakam C. —ekam phalam B, phalam C.— tassāyam BC.— attanā ca pañcasīlesu C, attanā-masu pañcasu s° B.— **10.** 1, samgham bhattam B, samghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits "chabbaggyā bhikkhū" before "gilānā."— mayam mhā av° C.— **11.** 3, ussādiyim̄su B, ussārayim̄su C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyā ussārayisū 'ti mañcaṭṭhānā-ni atirekāni ahesum. —parivenā C, parivenam B.— **12.** tattha tayā mogh° idha mukkam idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam B, tattha t° mogh° gahitam idha muttam idha tayā gahitam kho tatra muttam C. BUDDH.: tattha tayā mogh° gahitam idha mukkam tatra mukkan ti. ettha ayam attho. yam tayā tattha senāsanam gahitam tam te gañhanten' eva idha mukkam hoti, idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmīti vadantena pana tam tārāpi muttam. evam tvam ubhayattha paribāhiro 'ti.— **14.** sālindam B, alindam C. —BUDDH.: hatthinakha-kan ti hatthikumbhe patiṭhitam, evam evam̄katassa (*sic*) kir' etam nāmam. —pāde bhinditvā B, p° chinditvā C.— **15.** 1, tassa santakam C, t° santikam B.— 2, lohavārako, all MSS.— **17.** 1, gandikādhanamattena B, bhanḍikāṭhapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gandamattikam, VI. 3. 1?— **18.** haritum kukk° B, paritaritum kukk° C.— B: anujānāmi bh° tam tāvakālikam h°.— **20.** 2, nuṭṭhubhanti etc., B, nuṭṭhu-hanti etc., C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 11.— BUDDH.: dhotapādake 'ti pi pātho. dhotehi pādehi akkamitabba-tṭhānass' etam adhivacanam.— **21.** 1, madhurabhattāni B, varabh° C.— BUDDH.: asukassa nāma salākabhattan ti evam akkharāni upanibandhitvā pacchiyañ vā cīvarabhogē vā katvā sabbā salākāyo omuñcītvā (omuñcītvā B, opuñ-chītvā C, D in another place; opuñjītvā d'Alwis, Kachchā-yana, p. 103) punapunam hetṭhuvasena ḍoletvā etc.— 3, uppāṇo B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.— 1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge “ tamhâ te.”— 8, àmalaka-phalaka-?— 9, uccâpi, paṭipâdakâ?— 10, gaṇḍum°, sic C.— 11, hathhabhittiñ ca?— 17, sudham?— 18, pariggaham?— 21, bhâjayi?—bhâga no dade?— 23, tivaggâ ca, duvaggikam?—yam tiṇṇam?— 24, ayyakâ ca?— 32, antimâpannako yadi?— 36, likhanti?—likhite ca?

VII.

1. 1, BUDDH.: amhâkan ti amhesu amhâkam kulato 'ti vuttam hoti.— 2, niḍḍhahetabbam niḍḍhahetyâ B, niddhâp° niddhâp° C. BUDDH.: niṭṭâpetabban ti tiṇṇâni uddharitabbâni. I have written niḍḍâpetabbam, comp. “nirdâtâ,” Manu, vii. 110. —ujukam (instead of puñjam) B.— 3, BUDDH.: aham tayâ yathâsukham pabbajâhiti, etha aham tayâ saddhim pabbajissâmîti sahâyasinehena sahasâ vattukâmo hutvâ puna rajaśirlobhena parikaddhiyamânahadayo aham tayâ 'ti ettakam eva vatvâ sesam vattum na sakkhîti evam attho veditabbo. —bhâtaro ca C.— 4, nippâtîtâ BD, nippâtîtâ and nibb° C, niphâtîtâ Fausböll, Dhp., p. 142. —mânassito B, mânassino C; comp. Dhp., p. 142 (mânanissitâ). BUDDH.: mânassino 'ti mânassayino mânâniſſitâ 'ti vuttam hoti. —nimmâdiyissatîti corr. into nimmâniyissatîti B, nimmâniyissatîti C.— 5, samanupassanto B.— 6, kiṁ p° tvam Bhaddiya attavasam B C, comp. Mahâvagga VIII.
15. 7. —pannalomo B, pannal° C. Comp. Buddhagh. on I.
6. 1. —paradavutto B, paradutthavutto corr. into °bhutto C.— 2. 1, kin nu kho aham p° BC, instead of kan nu kho.— 2, vyâbâdheti B, byâpâdeti C.— 3, BUDDH.: sammannati sammâneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yaṁ tumo karissatîti yaṁ so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to Sansc. tmanâ — 5, pittam B, pittam or viṣtam C.— 3. 1, °khelâsika B, °khelâpaka and °kheļopaka C. BUDDH.: khelâpakassâ 'ti ettha micchâjîvena uppannapaccayâ ariyehi vantabbâ, kheļasadiśâ tathârûpe 'ccaye ayam ajjhoharatîti khelâpiko 'ti bhagavatâ vutto. —Devadattassa bhagavato

B, D° bhagavati C. Comp. Dhp., p. 143.— 3, sammato ày° Sâriputto C, sammato va ày° Sâr° B. sammato ca ày° Sâr°?— 4, jâneyyâti ayyo D° B, jâneyyâsi ayyo D° C. “jâneyyâti” instead of “jâneyya” is the third person according to the analogy of the second “jâneyyâsi.”— 5, abhabbe akâsi B, abhaṭe ak° C. —evam te raijam B, etam te r° C.— 6, ye iminâ maggena attha purisâ âgacchanti te j° vor° âg° BC; in C before “âgacchatha” the words “iminâ maggena” have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After “saraṇam gate ‘ti” (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: “atha kho bhagavâ te purise etad avoca: mā kho tumhe âvuso iminâ maggena gacchittha iminâ maggena gacchathâ ‘ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.”— 9, châyâyam B, pacchâyam B. —tako papaṭikâ B, tato papa-kâ C. —ânantarikakammam B, anantariyam k° C.— 11, Nâlâgiri B, Nâlâgiri C.— 12, vihethayissatîti B, vihethay° C. Correct: vihethiyissatîti. na cîrassam C, cirassam B.— samgamessatîti B. —sugati C, sugatiñ B. —C omits yato.—mâ ca pamâdo mā ca p° B, mā ca mado mā ca p° C. —na tvam̄ ñeva B, tvam̄ ñeva C. —pamsuni B. —paṭikuṭito paṭisakki B, paṭikuṭṭyo paṭisakki C, paṭikuṭyo va osakki D. —aṅgusobhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhaṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodakatissaka, Katamodakat°, Kadamorakat°, Kaṭacorakat°.— 17, sâdhum sâdhum C, sâdu sâdhу B.— 4. 2, tassa kilamantassa muṭṭh° C; B omits kil°. —niddâ okkami B, niddam̄ okk° C. Comp. Mahâvagga, X. 2. 15.— 4, katham̄ hi pana tehi B, katham̄ pana te (te is corrected into vo) C. —yatheva me bhante bhagavâ B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavâ I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvâ B, abbûhitvâ C. I have written abbâhitvâ; see Mahâvagga, VI. 20. 2.— ananusikkhamânâ C. —mahim̄ B, mahi C. —nadiñ sujagga-to B, nadîsu j° CD.— 6, sotâ B C, sutâ ‘ti sotâ D. —vyâdhitam̄ B, byâdhati C. vyathati? —asandaddho B, asandiñtho C. BUDDH.: asandiñtho ca akkhâtâni (sic) nissandeho hutvâ akkhâ (sic).— 7, kiñ ca bhikkhave B, kathañ ca bh° C. Comp. ch. 1. 6; Mahâvagga, VIII. 15. 7.— 8, udapajja-tha B, jjetha C. BUDDH.: upajjethâ ‘ti upapajjatha. —

yathā gatīm B. —anuciṇṇo C, anum citto B. BUDDH.: so pamādam anujino 'ti ettha pamādam jinatīti anujinno pamādo apahino 'ti attho. —āsajjanam BC. BUDDH.: āpajjanan tā (*sic*) pāpakena cittena patvā visosetvā 'ti vā attho. —bhēsmā hi B, bhasmā hi C. BUDDH.: bhasmā 'ti bhayānako. —evam evam BC. evam eva? —sammāgatañ B, samaggatam C.— 5. 2, apakāsanti pakāsanti B, apakassanti avapakassanti C. BUDDH.: apapakāsantīti purisam āgatan tiñhanti (*sic*), avapakāsantīti viya (*sic*) pakāsanti . . . apakassantīti parisam ākādhdhanti vijātentī ekamantam ussādenti ca, pakāsentīti ati viya pakāsenti yathā visam atthāva (*sic*) honti evam karonti.— 3, na apakāsanti na pakāsanti B, na apakassanti na avapakassanti C.— 4, yogakkhemato dhañsatī B, °khemā padhañsatī C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SEVENTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, abhi C instead of ati. —As to “niddā” see the various readings at ch. 1. 2.— 2, nihare C. Read atiharc.

VIII.

1. 2, paribhojaniyam gahetvā paribhuñjitabbam. pādā dhovitabbā? —katikasanthānam B, °ntānam C constantly. Comp. IV. 4. 4. —ulloketabbo B, nilloketabbo CD.— 3, °puñjakitam B, °puñcakitam C.— 2. 2, āgantuko bh° vuñlhataro abhivādettabbo C.— 3. 2 et seq., uparipuñjam and °ñchañ B, °ñcam C.— 3, añgāni seseyyun ti C, añkahāsehi pi seyyan ti B. BUDDH.: app eva nāma añgāni pi seseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tñesu ca mattikapiñdesu ca upari patantesu mañcapīthānam añgāni pi vinassanti.— 4. 1, sandhārento B, sandhāretum asakkonto C.—papatā B, papati C.— 5, sapadāno piñlap° bh° B, sapadānam p° bh° C.— 5. 2 et seq., dātukāmā si viyā ti, dātuk° viyā ti B, dātukāmassa ti vā, dātukāmāssa ti vā, °kāmāssa ti C.— 6. 1, Before the words “ken’ ajja bhante yuttan ti” B inserts: “atthi bhante nakkhattapādānīti. na jānāmāvuso ‘ti. atthi bhante disābhāgan ti. na jānāmāvuso ‘ti.”— 3, cīvaram samkhāritvā C, e° samsāritvā B. I have written: “e° samhāritvā,” see Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10 etc.—In C the words

“sise karitvā” are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.—**7.** 1, aṅgane C, paṅgano B constantly.—**2,** In B the words “na pativāte aṅg° s° p°, adhovāte s° p°” are wanting.—**8.** 1, pahutam and pahūtam B, bahutam C.—**9.** 1, dugg° āmasissatīti B, d° ācamissatīti C.—**10.** 2 et seq., ubbhujjhitvā, abbhujjitvā, ubbhujjitatbam B, ubbhajitvā, ubbhajitabbam C.—nitthanatāpi, nitthanantāpi B, nitthunantāpi C.—apalekhanti, apalekhanakaṭṭham BD, av° C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.—ūhanā B, uhatā CD.—apalekhanapitṭharo B, ava-lekhanapidharo C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.—v. 6, bhisibimbo nisidanaṇi?—9, anupamena?—22, okkhitt'-ukkhittā, ujjhaggi?—23, ottharitvā?—34, bhikkhā? (see ch. 5. 2).—36, upatṭhape?—40, sabba-desam? (see ch. 6. 3).—52, 53, 55, ubbhaji?—53, sesena?—65, uklāpam sace (scil. ussahati) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8).—70, nissayakam?—74, bhave?

IX.

1. 1, uddhaste aruṇe C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. **13.** 2.—uddhasataṇ aruṇam B, uṭhitam aruṇam C.—3, 4, thalam vā ussādeti B.—4, yam pi bhikkhave yaṇ mayā sāvakāṇam s° p°?—arahatthaphalasacchikiriyāya C (in both places), arahattāya and arahantāya B.—**3.** 4, 5, 7, aññatarasmīm āvāse, and aññi vā āvāse B, aññasmīm vā āvāse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.—**4.** 1, kanaṅgasamannāgatam B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasamannāgatam.—**5.** 1, dhatā B, dhātā C. Comp. IV. **14.** 19.—na sampāyati B, na sammādayati C.—4, adhammacuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.—6, dhammacuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—1, nicchuddo = nicchudito?—6, catubhāgake?—7, akatāya katāya ca?—yathā diṭṭhi?—

9, silācāravipatti ca diṭṭhi-ājīvavipatti ca
atṭha katākaten' ekā, sīlaācāradīṭṭhiyā?
13, tam sv eva tassa akkhāti?—16, bāhusuccam?—
19, pakāsitā?

X.

1. In C the third repetition of Mahāpajāpatī's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.— 3, arahantā va B, arahatthaphalam vā C.—arahattam pi B, arahatthaphalam pi C.— 5, sace kho tvām C, sace pana tvām B— 6, nipatti B, nipati C.—nipatti B, nipatati C.— **6.** 1, 3, jāriyo ime imāsam C.— 1, na jānanti evam pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evam pi āp° paṭiggahetabbā), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evam pi āp° paṭikātabbā.— 2, 3, vuhye pi B, byūhe pi C. Comp. Abhidhānapp., v. 202.— 2, jāriyo ime imāsam C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, khamāpentī mafīñamānā B, kh° evam nanu (corrected to nana) kātabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read : khamāpentī evam nūna k° ti m°.— **7.**, kammattāyo pi āpattāpi- (corr. to āpattipi-) gāminiyo pi B, kampappattāyo pi āpattigāminiyo pi C.—anujānāmi bh° bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnīnam kammaṇī ropetvā niyyādetun ti D.— **8.**, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places).—In B “pana” before “mātugāmena” is wanting.— **9.** 1, 2, obhāsenti BC, obhāsanti D, which is correct.— 1, obhāsetabbā BC. Read obhāsitabbā.— 2, na bhikkhu obhāsitabbo C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, ovādaṭhapitāya C, ovādaṇī th° B.—cārikāṇī pakkāmitabbā B, cārikāṇī pakkāmitabbaṇī C.— 3, jāriyo ime imāsaṇī C.—gaccheyyaṇī ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhūnīsaṅgha).—dve tisso bhikkhunihi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C.—pātimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasākamitvā B.— 5, (in the case of the bāla) gaṇhāhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B.—aññatra patigarissāmīti B, atra patiharissāmīti C.— **10.** 2, BUDDH. : athillenā 'ti gojaṅghaṭhikena.— After “danta-māṃsaṃ k°” B inserts “nisidānamāṃsaṃ kottāpentī;” there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after “na dantamāṃsaṃ kottāpetabbam.”— 4, “chabbaggyiyā” is wanting in B.— BUDDH.: avañgadese adhomukham lekham karonti, viscesakan ti gaṇḍapadese vicitrasanhānam (*sic*) vise-sakam ronti (*sic*) —sanambam kārāpentī B; nasamajjām (after “na,” “ceam” is inserted) k° C. BUDDH.: naccanti naṭa-samajjām kārenti.—haritakam pakkikamū B, haritakapanṇīyam C, haritakapanṇīyam D.—tiṭṭhitabbam B, tiṭṭhitabbam

C. —sânaccam B, samajjam C. —haritakapakkikam B, °panñiyam C.— 5, phañadasâni B, phañ° corrected to phal° C.— **12**, pavaṭṭesi B, pâtesi C.— **13**. 1, hand' eyyo B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayye C.—pakkhipitvâ B, nikkipitvâ C. Comp. Mahâvagga, VIII. 1. 4. —pass' eyya B, passa ayya C.—In B nîharityâ (before “pattam dassetum”) is wanting.— **15**. 1, mayamhâ B, mayamha C. —bhikkhûhi (before patiggohâpetvâ) is wanting in C.— 2, mayamhâ B, mayamha C. —bhikkhunîhi (before patigg°) is wanting in C.— **16**. 2, ânicolakan ti B, ânicolakan ti C. —nippaṭati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. 2. 7.—sikhiriñi B, sikharañi C. — °panḍakâ C, °panḍikâ B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, pucchante the two MSS.— **18**, sahâyantiyo B, saṅkâyantiyo C.. BUDDH.: âsanam saṅkayantiyo kâlam vitinâmesun ti aññam vuṭṭhâpetvâ aññam niśidâpentiyô bhojanakâlam atikkamesum.—I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word.—BUDDH.: aññattha (“sabbattha” is omitted) yathâvuḍḍham na patibâhitabban ti ṭhapetvâ bhattachaṇam aññasmim catupaccayabhâjaniyatthâne aham pubbe âgatâ 'ti vuḍḍham patibâhitvâ kiñci na gahe-tabbam, yathâvuḍḍham eva vattati.— **19**. 1, vikâlam C, vikâle B.— 3, In C the words “âdâya blikkhusamgham” are wanting.— **21**, Gaṅgâmahikâyâ 'ti C, gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti B. See Mahâvagga, V. 9. 4. —aññatarâya B, aññatarissâ C.— **22**. 1, assosi kho sâ Adîh° B.— **25**. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassâ pabbajitâya C. BUDDH.: tassâ pabbajite 'ti tassâ pabbajitakâle.—y° ayy° khamati . : . sammuti i° bh° dutiyam (§ 3: dutiyâyan) B, dutiyâ (§ 3: dutiyam) C, instead of dutiyâya.— 2, sagâram B, sâgâram C, sâkâram D (“sahagâraseyyamattam” sic).—aññe BC, aññasmim D.— **26**. 1, 2, “na bhikkhave . . . etam attham ârocesum” is wanting in B.— **27**. 3, uparicchanne D.— 4, kukkuccam B, kukkusam C. BUDDH.: kukkusam mattikâ 'ti kuṇḍakañc' eva mattikañ ca.—patisotena B.—Subscription : ekasatam C, ekasatam cha B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 2, rajokinñâ?— 4, ovâten' ?— 6, pag eva?— 13, na paccâgacchanti ca?— 14, padam tathâ?— 17, °cîvarâ?— 18,

puppha-phāṇa°?—dhārayam?—19, mam' accaye?—21, Mallī?—22, patati ca?—27, paripuṇṇañ ca?—28, ananuśitthā?—36, vaṇṇakammanā?—39, āturasseva?—40, viditvā?—ittarā?

XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: “na kho pana me tam tam patirūpam yv åham,” etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pâs. and in the Suman̄g. Vilâsinî.—apattañ ca sisam̄ bimbohaṇam B, omitting the following words; C adds after “bimbohanam”: “bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ.” Suman̄g. Vilâsinî (India Off. MS.): “appattam̄ ca sisam̄ bimbohanam;” Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.): “dve pâdâ bhûmito muttâ appattañ ca sisam̄ bimbohanam.”—7, ubhatovinaye B, ubhatovibhaṅge C.—râjagârake BC, instead of râjâgârake.—9, gihi pi no jânanti B, gibino pi j° C.—10, BUDDH.: mâ vokâle ahesun ti imâsam̄ kâle gamanam̄ ahesun ti.—11, Purâṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purâṇo in C also).—saṅgitan ti B, saṅgitin ti C.—12, ujjavaniyâ Kosambiyâ B, Kosampiṁ ujjavinâvâya C.—14, api nu tumho samanassa C, api pana t° s° B.—adamhâ B, adamha C.—kotetvâ B, kot̄tetvâ C.—cikkhale B, cikkhallena C.—madditvâ B, maddctvâ C.—lepissamâ 'ti B, limpissâmâ 'ti C.—sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C.—kulavam̄ g° C, kulâvâṅg° B.—ayañ carahi B, ayaṁ ca hi C.—15, papati B, papatâ C.—16, pañcasatîti B, pañcasatikâ 'ti C.—Subscription: pañcasatikakhandhakaṇ C, pañcasatikakkh° D, pañcasatikkh° B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—3, vasanto?—7, °savhaye?

XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kâkaṇṭakaputto B, Kâkaṇḍakaputto C.—After “pâdam pi” B constantly inserts “mâsakam pi.” In C as well as in the Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting.—3, mahikâ C, mahiyâ B.—râgadosaupakilitthâ B, râgadosaparik° C.—muninâdiccabandhunâ B.—Before “asuddhâ” B inserts

“na viroanti.”—4, kaccāham B, saccāham C.—In C the words: “yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti,” are wanting.—5, In C “tatth’ eva” is wanting.—7, pāpikānam no B, upāsakehi pāpikām no C, pāpitam no D.—pacutṭhāsi C, pakkā (*sic*) B.—Pāt̄heyayakānam B, Pāveyy° C constantly. See Mahāvagga, VII. 1. 1.—The words: “imam adhikaraṇam ādiyissāma” are wanting in B.—8, Sānav° B constantly.—8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.—8, atṭhāsitimattā is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahāvamsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.—9, Instead of “katham nu kho mayam pakkham labheyyāma,” for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: “kaṇu kho,” etc., comp. ch 2. 1.—Sahamjātim C, Sahajātim B. See Mahāvamsa, pp. 16, 17.—10, pucchissāma C, puccheyyāma B.—siṅginā loṇam C, siṅgilonam B.—anujānissāmā ti B, anujānessāmā ti C (ch. 2. 8: anumatim ānessāmā ti C).—yā sā surā asampattā C, surā asurātā asampattā B (the same in ch. 2. 8).—2. 1, kan nu kho B, hānda kho C.—2, In B the words “sādhu bhante Sālha” are wanting.—3, api ca mayam B, api nu ca mayam C.—samghathero C, thero B.—5, bhumi and bhummi B, bhummi C. BUDDH.: bhūmīti piyavacanam etam.—BUDDH.: kullavihārenā ‘ti uttānavihārenā ‘ti.—6, anuppatto B, tasmin an° C.—7, dasavasso is wanting in C.—8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasamyutte CD.—vūpasantam B, santam vūpasantam suvūpasantam C.—saṃghamajjhambi B, °majjhe pi C (in both places).—9, saṃgītiyā B, vinaya-saṃgītiyā C.—sattasatīti B, sattasatikā ‘ti C.—Subscription: sattasatikkh° B, satthatikakh° C.—vatthu pañcavāsati C, dvādasamam B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—1, cattāro, antepurañ ca (see ch. 1. 4)?—Pāt̄heyayakā?—2, Saṃkassam?—Sahamjātim ca, ajjhesi?—2, I do not see how to correct “dūraho pi udāmassa dārukam.”

Re. d. on. 3. 6. 80

R. R. No. 7820

R. M. 30871

I N D E X

TO

VOLS. I. AND II.

I. Names, pp. 333–339.

- A. Names of persons, pp. 332–335.
- B. Gods and demons, p. 336.
- C. Elephants, p. 336.
- D. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp. 336–339.

II. The Buddha, p. 339.

- A. Names and epithets of the Buddha, etc., p. 339.
- B. The life of the Buddha, p. 339.

III. The Dhamma, pp. 340–342.

IV. The Samgha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 343–350.

V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 350.

VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 350–361.

VII. Verses, pp. 361–362.

M. = Mahâvagga.

C. = Cullavagga.

I. NAMES.

A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

- | | |
|--|--|
| Añgirasa, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 35. 2. | Uttara, C. xii. 2. 3. |
| Ajatasattu, C. vii. 2. 1, 5; 3. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 7. | Udāyi, M. ii. 16. 7; C. iii. 1 et seq.; x. 9. 3. |
| Ajita, C. xii. 2. 7. | Udeua, M. iii. 5; C. xi. 1. 11 et seq. |
| Ajita Kesakambalī, C. v. 8. 1. | Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 3, 4. |
| Āññatokonḍañña, M. i. 6. 31 et seq. | Upaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq. |
| Āḍḍhakūśi, C. x. 22. 1. | Upatissa, M. i. 24. 3. |
| Āṭṭhaka, M. vi. 35. 2. | Upananda, M. i. 52; 60; iii. 14; vi. 19; viii. 25; C. vi. 10. 1; 12; xii. 1. 5. |
| Anāthapiṇḍika, M. x. 5. 8; C. vi. 4; 9. See Sudatta and Jetavana (Index I. D.). | Upasena Vañgantaputta, M. i. 31. |
| Anuruddha, M. x. 4; 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; vii. 1. 1 et seq. | Upāli, M. i. 62; 64; ix. 6; x. 5. 6; 6; C. i. 18. 1; ii. 2; 7; vi. 13; vii. 1. 4 et seq.; 5; ix. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 6. |
| Abhaya, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq., 13 et seq. | Upāli, M. i. 49. |
| Ambapālī ('pālikā), M. vi. 30; viii. 1. 1 et seq. | Uppalavaṇṇā, C. x. 8. |
| Ariṭṭha, C. i. 32 et seq. | Uruvelakassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 4 et seq.; C. v. 37. |
| Assaji, M. i. 6. 36; 23. | Uvāṭa, C. iv. 11; 12. 5. |
| Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16. | Kakudha, C. vii. 2. 2. |
| Ākāsañgotta, M. vi. 22. 1. | Kaṅkharevata, M. vi. 16. |
| Ālāra Kālāma, M. i. 6. 1, 2. | Kaceāna, Kaceāyana. See Pakudha, Belattha, Mahikaceāna. |
| Ānanda, M. i. 49. 5; 51; 53; 74. 1; vi. 13. 8; vi. 1; 9. 1; 17; 24; vi. 32. 1; 33; 36; viii. 1. 30 et seq.; 12; 13. 7; 16; 17; 19; 23; 26; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 2; 20. 5; 21. 2; vii. 1. 4; 3. 10, 17; ix. 1. 1; x. 1. 2 et seq.; 2; 3; xi. 1. 2, 6 et seq.; 2. 3, 4. | Kaṭamorakatissaka, C. vii. 3. 14. |
| Isidāsa, M. viii. 24. 5. | Kaṇḍaka, M. i. 52; 60. |
| Isibhatta, M. viii. 24. 5. | Kaṇḍukā, M. i. 60. |
| | Kalandaputta, C. xi. 1. 6. |
| | Kassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 5; vi. 35. 2. See Uruvelakassapa, Kumārakassapa, Gayākassapa, Nadikassapa, Mahākassapa. |
| | Kassapagotta, M. ix. 1. |
| | Kūka, M. viii. 1. 26 et seq. |

- Kâkañdakaputta, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.;
2. 1 et seq.
- Kâlâma, see Âlára.
- Kimbila, M. x. 4; C. vii. 1. 4.
- Kutîkañña, see Sopâ.
- Kumârakassapa, M. i. 75.
- Keniya, M. vi. 35.
- Kesakambalî, see Ajita.
- Kokâlîka, C. vii. 3. 14; 4. 2 et seq.
- Kolîvisa, see Sopâ.
- Konḍañña, M. i. 6, 29. 31.
- Kolita, M. i. 24. 3.
- Komârabhacca, see Jivaka.
- Khañdadevî, C. vii. 3. 14.
- Khujjasobhita, C. xii. 2. 7.
- Gagga, M. ii. 25; C. iv. 5.
- Gayâkassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 22.
- Gavampati, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
- Gotama (name of Buddha), M. i. 2. 2;
6. 10; 15; 22. 2 et passim. (Buddha's
father), M. i. 54. 4. See also Gotam-
maka cetiya (Index I. D.).
- Gotamî, see Mahâpajâpatî.
- Godhiputta, C. vii. 3. 2. See Deva-
datta.
- Gopaka, M. viii. 24. 6.
- Gosâla, see Makkhali.
- Citta, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
- Channa, C. i. 25; 28; 30; 31; iv. 14;
xi. 1. 11, 14.
- chabbaggyâ bhikkhû, M. i. 58; 59;
ii. 5. 1; 7. 2; 13; 15. 4 et seq.;
16; 26. 3; iii. 3. 1; 4; iv. 2. 1; 16.
1 et seq.; v. 2; 4; 6; 7; 10; 10. 4
et seq.; 12; vi. 12 et seq.; 22. 4;
viii. 8; 29; ix. 3. 1; C. iv. 1. 1; 7;
v. passim; vi. 2. 5 et seq.; 3. 2; 6. 1
et seq.; 7; 10. 2; 11. 1; viii. 4. 2;
7. 1; 8. 1; 10. 2; ix. 3. 1; x.
9. 1.
- chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo, C. x. 9. 2;
10. 3; 5; 13. 2; 16. 2; 21; 26. 3.
- * Jivaka Komârabhacca, M. i. 39; viii.
1. 4 et seq.; 2; C. v. 14. 1.
- Jeta, C. vi. 4. 9 et seq.
- Tapussa, M. i. 4.
- Tissaka, see Kâtamorakatissaka.
- Tekula, see Yamejutekulâ.
- Dabba Mallaputta, C. iv. 4; v. 20.
- Dighâvu, M. x. 2. 6 et seq.
- Dighîti, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
- Devadatta, M. ii. 16. 8; C. vii. 1. 4;
2 et seq. See Godhiputta.
- Dhaniya, C. xi. 1. 6.
- Nadikassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 20.
- Nanda, M. i. 54. 5.
- Nandiya, M. x. 4.
- Nâtaputta, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.
- Nilavâsi, M. viii. 24. 6.
- Pakudha Kaccâyana, C. v. 8. 1.
- Pajjota (râjâ), M. viii. 1. 23 et seq.,
34.
- pâñcavaggiyâ bhikkhû, M. i. 6.
- Panâukalohitakâ bhikkhû, C. i. 1;
6; 8.
- Pasenadi (râjâ Kosala), M. iii. 14.
- Pindolabhâradvâja, C. v. 8.
- Pilindavaccha, M. vi. 13 et seq.
- Punñaji, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
- Punabbasuka, see Assajipunabbasukâ.
- Purâna, C. xi. 1. 10.
- Pûraña Kassapa, C. v. 8. 1.
- Phalikasandâna, M. viii. 24. 6.
- Bimbisâra (râjâ Mâgadha Seniya), M.
i. 22; 39; 40; 42; 46; ii. 1; iii.
4. 3; v. 1; vi. 15; 34; viii. 1. 2,
14 et seq., 21 et seq., 28; C. v. 6;
vi. 3. 11; vii. 3. 5.
- Belatthi Kaccâma, M. vi. 26.
- Belatthasisa, M. vi. 9. 1; viii. 17.
- Belatthiputta, see Sañjaya.
- Bodhi, C. v. 21.
- Brahmadatta, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. xi.
1. 7.
- Bhagu, M. vi. 35. 2.—M. viii. 24. 6;
x. 4. 1; C. vii. 1. 4.
- Bhaddavaggiyâ, M. i. 14.
- Bhaddiya, M. i. 6. 33; C. vii. 1. 3 et
seq.

- Bhallika, M. i. 4.
 Bhāradvāja, M. vi. 35. 2.—C. v. 8.
 Bhummajaka, see Mettiyabhummajakā.
- Makkhali Gosāla, C. v. 8. 1.
 Maṇicūḍaka, C. xii. 1. 4.
 Mahaka, M. i. 62.
 Mahākaccāna, M. v. 13; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahākappina, M. ii. 5; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahākassapa, M. i. 74; ii. 12. 1; viii. 21. 1; x. 5. 6; C. xi. 1. et seq.
 Mahākoṭthita, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahācunda, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahānāma, M. i. 6. 36; C. vii. 1. 1.
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, M. x. 5. 7; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.; xi. 1. 9.
 Mahāmoggallāna, M. i. 23; 24; vi. 20; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 1; 34. 2; vii. 2. 2; 4. 2; ix. i. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.
 Migāramatā, C. ix. 1. 1; see Visākhā.
 Meṇḍaka, M. vi. 34.
 Mettiyabhummajakā, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.; v. 20.
 Mettiyā, C. iv. 4. 8.
 Moggallāna, see Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallānā.
- Yamataggi, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Yamelukulā, C. v. 33. 1.
 Yasa, M. i. 7 et seq.—C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Yasoja, M. vi. 33. 5.
- Rāmaputta, see Uddaka.
 Rāhula, M. i. 54; 55; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Rāhulamatā, M. i. 54.
 Revata, M. viii. 31. 1; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; xii. 1. 9 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq. See Kañkhārevata.
 Roja, M. vi. 36; viii. 19.
- Lohitaka, see Pañḍukalohitakā.
- Vāngantaputta, M. i. 31.
 Vajiputtaka, see Index I. D.
 Vaḍḍha, C. v. 20.
 Vappa, M. I. 6. 33.
 Vassakura, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.
- Vāmaka, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Vāmdeva, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Vāsabhadra, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Vāsettha, M. vi. 35. 2.
 [Vibhajjavādā, C. iii, table of contents.]
 Vimala, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Visākhā Migāramatā, M. iii. 13; viii. 15; 18; x. 5. 9; C. v. 22; vi. 14.
 Vedehiputta, C. xi. 1. 7.
 Vessāmitta, M. vi. 35. 2.
- Sakya, etc., see Index I. D.
 Sañjaya, M. i. 23; 24; C. v. 8. 1.
 Sañjikāputta, C. v. 21. 1 et seq.
 sattarasavaggyā, M. i. 49; C. vi. 11. 1.
 Sabakāmī, C. xii. 2. 4 et seq.
 Samuddadatta, C. vii. 3. 14.
 Sambhūta, C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.
 Sāgata, M. v. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sālha, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.
 Sānavāsi, M. viii. 24. 6; C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.
 Sāriputta, M. i. 23; 24; 28. 2, 3; 54; 55; vi. 20; viii. 13. 7; 31. 1; x. 5. 2 et seq.; 10; C. i. 18. 1; v. 34. 2; vi. 6. 1; 7; vii. 3. 2 et seq.; 4; viii. 4. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.
 Sāriputtamoggallānā, C. i. 13. 16; 16; vi. 16. 1; vii. 3. 1; 4. 1 et seq.
 Sālavati, M. viii. 1. 3 et seq.
 Siha, M. vi. 31.
 Sudatta, C. vi. 4. 4. Comp. Anātha-pindika.
 Sudinna, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Sudhodana, M. i. 54.
 Sudhamma, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
 Sunidha, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.
 Suppiya, M. vi. 23; C. xi. 1. 7.
 Suppiyā, M. vi. 23.
 Subāhu, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Subhadda, C. xi. 1. 1.
 Sumana, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Seniya, see Bimbisāra.
 Seyyasaka, C. i. 9 et seq.
 Sona Kuṭikaṇṇa, M. v. 13.
 Sona Koṭivisa, M. v. 1.

B. GODS AND DEMONS.

- Antaka, M. i. 11. 2; 13. 2. Comp.
 Mâra.
 amanussa, M. i. 6. 3; viii. 1. 26.
 asurâ, C. ix. 1. 3. Comp. Râhu.
 ahirâjakulâni, C. v. 6.
 Inda, see Sakka.
 Erâpathâ, C. v. 6.
 Kakudha devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
 Kaphâgotamakâ, C. v. 6.
 gandhabbâ, C. ix. 1. 3.
 cäturnahâräjikâ devâ, M. i. 6. 30.
 Chabyâputtâ, C. v. 6.
 Tâvatînsâ, M. i. 6. 30; 20. 10; vi. 28.
 8; 30. 5.
 Tusitâ devâ, M. i. 6. 30.
 devatâ, M. i. 4; 6. 2, 4; 20; vi. 28. 7
 et seq., 11; viii. 16. 3.
 devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
 nâga, M. i. 15; 63; C. ix. 1. 3.
 nimmânaratî devâ, M. i. 6. 30.
 paranimmitavasavattî devâ, M. i. 6. 30.
- pisâcillika, C. v. 10. 2; 27. 5.
 brahma, C. vii. 3. 16.
 brahmakâyikâ devâ, M. i. 6. 30.
 Brahmâ Sahampati, M. i. 5; 6. 30; 18.
 bhummâ devâ, M. i. 6. 30.
 mahâräjâno, M. i. 4. 4; 16.
 Mâra, M. i. 6. 30; 11. 2; 13. 2; C. xi.
 1. 9. See Antaka.
 Mârasenâ, M. i. 1. 7.
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
 yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.
 Yâmâ devâ, M. i. 6. 30.
 Râhu asurinda, C. xii. 1. 3.
 Virûpakkhâ, C. v. 6.
 Sakku dovânam Inda, M. i. 17; 20;
 22. 13 et seq.
 Sîvaka yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.
 suddhâvâsâ devâ, suddhâvâsakâyikâ do-
 vatâ, C. vii. 2. 2.
 Supassa nâgarâjâ, M. vi. 23. 13.

C. ELEPHANTS

- Nâlâgiri, C. vii. 3. 11 et seq. | Bhaddavatikâ, M. viii. 1. 25 et seq.

D. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

- Aggalapura, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Aggâlava cetiya, C. vi. 17. 1.
 Aingâ, M. i. 19. 1. 3.
 Añguttarâpa, M. vi. 34. 17.
 Aciravati, M. v. 9. 1; viii. 15. 11; C.
 ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Ajapâlanigrodha, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 5. 1.
 Anupiyâ, Anupiya, C. vii. 1. 1; 2. 1.
 Anotattadaha, M. i. 19. 2. 4.
 Andhakavinda, M. ii. 12. 1; vi. 24. 1;
 26. 1; viii. 15. 10.
 Andhavana, M. viii. 23. 3.
 Ambapâlivana, M. vi. 30. 6.
 Ambalathikâ, C. xi. 1. 7.
 ariyan âyatanañ, M. vi. 28. 8.
 Avanti, M. v. 13. 1.
 Avantidakkhiñâpatha, M. v. 13; Avanti-
 dakkhiñâpathakâ bhikkhû, C. xii. 1.
 7, 8.
 Ahogañga pabbata, C. xii. 1. 8.
- Âjavî, C. vi. 17. 1; 21. 1. Âjavakâ
 bhikkhû, C. vi. 17. 1.
 Âtumâ, M. vi. 37; 38.
 Âpanañ, M. vi. 35. 1; 36. 1.
 Ârâmikagâma, M. vi. 15. 4.
 Isigili, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Isipatana, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 7; v.
 7. 1; vi. 23. 1; viii. 14. 1.
 Ukkala, M. i. 4. 2.
 Ujjenî, M. viii. 1. 23.
 Uttarakuru, M. i. 19. 2. 4.
 Udumbara, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Uruvelâ, M. i. 1. 1; 6. 6; 11. 1; 14.
 1; 15. 1; 22. 4.
 Usîraddhaja, M. v. 13. 2.
 Kajañgala, M. v. 13. 12.
 Kañnakujja, C. xii. 1. 9.

- Kapilavatthu, M. i. 54. 1; 55. 1; C. x. 1. 1.
- Kalandakanivāpa, see Veluvana.
- Kālaśīlā, C. iv. 4. 4.
- Kāsi, M. i. 6. 8; vi. 17. 8 et seq.; ix. 1. 1, 5, 7; C. i. 13. 3; 18. 1. Kāsirājā (Kāsikarājā), M. viii. 2; x. 2. 3 et seq.
- Kitāgiri, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16; 17. 1.
- Kukkuṭārāma, M. viii. 24. 6.
- Kuraraghara, M. v. 13. 1.
- Kuru, see Uttarakuru.
- Kusinārā, M. vi. 36. 1, 6; 37. 1; C. xi. 1. 1. Kosinārākā Mallā, M. vi. 36. 1.
- Kokanada, C. v. 21.
- Kotigāma, M. vi. 29 et seq.
- Koṇiyaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
- Kosambī, M. viii. 1. 27; x. 1. 1; 3; C. i. 25. 1; 28. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1, 5; xi. 1. 11; xii. 1. 7; 2. 8. Kosambakā bhikkhū (upāsakā), M. x. 4. 6; 5.
- Kosalā, M. i. 73. 1, 2; ii. 15. 3; iii. 5. 1; 9. 1; 11. 1; iv. 1. 1, 11; 15. 1, 5; 17. 1; 18. 1; v. 10. 1; viii. 4; 27. 1; C. v. 13. 2; 32. 2. Kosalarājā, M. x. 2. 3 et seq. Comp. M. iii. 14.
- Kosināraka, see Kusinārā.
- Gaggarā, M. ix. 1. 1.
- Gaṅgā, M. v. 9. 4; vi. 28. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
- Gayā, M. i. 6. 7; 21. 1.
- Gayāśīsa, M. i. 21. 1; 22. 1; C. vii. 4. 1.
- Gijjhakūta, M. ii. 1. 1; 5. 4; v. 1. 1, 3, 14, 17; C. iv. 4. 4; vii. 3. 9.
- Gijñakāvastha, M. vi. 30. 6.
- Giribujja, M. i. 24. 5, 6, 7. See Rājagaha.
- Gotamaka cetiya, M. viii. 13. 2.
- Gotamatittha, M. vi. 28. 12.
- Gotamadvāra, M. vi. 28. 12.
- Gomatakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.
- Ghositārāma, M. x. 1. 1; C. i. 25. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1; xi. 1. 14.
- Campā, M. v. 1. 1; ix. 1; 2. Campapayyaka, C. xii. 2. 8.
- Codanāvatthu, M. ii. 17. 1; 18. 1.
- Corapapāta, C. iv. 4. 4.
- Jambudipa, M. i. 20. 7 et seq.
- Jātiyāvana, M. v. 8. 1; vi. 34. 10.
- Jivakambavana, C. iv. 4. 4; xi. 1. 7.
- Jetavana (Anāthapindikassa arāma), M. i. 65; iii. 5. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 13. 8; vi. 1. 1; 20. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1 et seq.; x. 5. 1, 6; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 5; 18. 5; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; v. 22. 1; vi. 4. 9; 9; viii. 1. 1; x. 9. 1; xii. 1. 3.
- Nātikā, M. vi. 30. 6.
- Takkasilā, M. viii. 1. 5 et seq.
- Tapodakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.
- Tapodarāma, C. iv. 4. 4.
- [Tambapannidipa, C. iii, table of Contents.]
- Tindukakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.
- Thūna, M. v. 13. 12.
- Dakkhināgiri, M. i. 53; viii. 12. 1; C. xi. 1. 10.
- Dakkhināpatha, see Avantidakkh°. Dakkhināpathaka, C. i. 18. 3.
- Nālandā, C. xi. 1. 7.
- Nigrodhārāma, M. i. 54. 1; C. x. 1. 1.
- Nerañjarā, M. i. 1. 1; 15. 6; 20. 15.
- paccantimā janapadā, M. v. 13. 16 et seq.
- pācīnakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.
- Pācīnavamsadāya, M. x. 4. 1 et seq.
- Pāṭaligāma, M. vi. 28. Pāṭaliputta, M. vi. 28. 8; viii. 24. 6.
- pāṭheyeyakā bhikkhū, M. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 7, 8; 2. 2 et seq.
- Pārileyyaka, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.; 5. 1.
- Pāvā, C. xi. 1. 1.
- Pilindagāma, M. vi. 15. 4, 7.
- Pubbārāma, C. ix. 1. 1.
- puratthimā janapadā, C. i. 18. 3; xii. 2. 3.
- Bārāṇasī, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 1; 9. 1, 2; 14. 1; v. 7. 1; 8. 1; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 24. 1; viii. 1. 22; 14. 1;

15. 1; x. 2. 3. Bârânaseyyaka, M. viii. 1. 21.
 Bâlakalopakâragâma, M. x. 4. 1.
 Bhaggâ, C. v. 21. 1; 22. 1.
 Bhaddasâlâ, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Bhaddiya, M. v. 8. 1; 9. 1; vi. 31.
 Bhûságâra, M. vi. 37. 4.
 Bhesakâlâvâna, C. v. 21. 1.
 Magadhâ, M. i. 5. 7; 19. 1, 3; 24. 5, 6; 7. 39. 1. Magadhakhetta, M. viii. 12. 1; Magudhamahâmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq. Comp. Mâgadha.
 Macchikâsanâ, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
 majjhimâ janapadâ, M. v. 13; ix. 4. 1.
 Maddakuchi, M. ii. 5. 3; C. iv. 4. 4.
 Mandâkinî, M. vi. 20.
 Malla, M. vi. 36; viii. 19; C. vii. 1. 1.
 Mallaputta, see Dabba (Index I. A.).
 Mallî, C. x. 12.
 Mahâvana, M. vi. 30. 6; C. v. 13. 3; vi. 5. 1; x. i. 2; xii. 1. 1.
 [Mahâvihâra, C. iii, table of Contents.]
 Mahâsâlâ, M. v. 13. 12.
 Mahî, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Mâgadha, see Rimbisâra (Index I. A.).
 Mâgadhaka, M. i. 22. 3 et seq.; 24. 5; C. vii. 2. 2. Comp. Magadhâ.
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
 Yamunâ, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Rakkhitavanasañda, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Râjagâba, M. i. 22. 1, 2, 13; 23. 1 et seq.; 28. 2; 30. 1; 49. 1; 53. 1; 54. 1; ii. 1. 1; 5. 3; 12. 1; 17. 1; 18. 1; iii. 1. 1; 5. 1; v. 1. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1; vi. 15. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1, 7, 8; 20. 1; 22. 1; 23. 1; 26. 1; 27; 28. 1; 34. 9; viii. 1 et seq., 8, 13, 21 et seq., 28, 35; 12; 13. 1; 24. 6; C. iv. 4. 1, 5; v. 1. 1; 2. 6; 12. 1; vi. 1. 1; 2. 7; 4; 5. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 1, 5; 3; xi. 1. 3, 6, 7, 10; xii. 1. 4, 5; 2. 8. Comp. Giribâja.—Râjagâhaka, M. viii. 1. 2, 16 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1; 4. 1, 6 et seq.
 Râjâyatana, M. i. 4. 1, 2; 5. 1.
 Latthivanyuyâna, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
 Licchavi, M. vi. 30; 31. 1; C. v. 20.
- Vaggumudâtîriya, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Vajji, M. vi. 28. 7; Vajjiputtaka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Vâlikârâma, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Vâsabhadgâma, M. ix. 1. 1, 5, 7.
 Videha, see Vedehiputta (Index I. A.).
 Vejuvana (Kalandakanivâpa), M. i. 22. 18; 24. 3; iii. 1. 1; vi. 17. 1, 8; 22. 1; 27; viii. 1. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 5; 4. 3; xi. 1. 10; xii. 1. 4.
 Vebhâra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Vesâli, M. vi. 30. 31. 4, 10 et seq.; 32. 1; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 13; 14. 1; C. v. 12. 1; 13. 3; 14. 1; 21. 1; vi. 5. 1; 6. 1; x. 1. 2; 9. 1; xi. 1. 6; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.—Vesâlika, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Sakkâ, M. i. 54; C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1, 2.
 Sakya, C. vii. 1. 3.—Sakyumâra, C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.—Sakyakula, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4; vi. 34. 11; 35. 1.—Sakyaputta, see Upananda (Index I. A.), and Index II.—Sakyarâjâ, C. vii. 1. 3 et seq.—See Sâkiya, etc.
 Samkassa, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Sañjaya, see Index I. A.
 Sattapaniguhâ, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sappasorâlikapabbhâra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sarabhû, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sallavatî, M. v. 13. 12.
 Sahajâti, C. xii. 1. 9; 2. 1.
 Sâkiya, M. i. 38. 11; C. vii. 1. 4; x. 1. 2; 2. 1.—Comp. Sakka, etc.
 Sâketa, M. i. 66. 1; vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 8; 13. 7.
 Sâkyaputtiya, M. i. 24. 7, etc.
 Sâna, M. viii. 24. 6. Comp. Sânavâsi (Index I. A.).
 Sâvatthi, M. i. 55; 66. 1; 67; iii. 5. 1; 13. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 10. 1; 13. 7 et seq.; vi. 1. 1; 16. 1; 20. 1; 21; 22. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1, 12 et seq.; 24; 25. 1; 27. 1; x. 5. 1, 2, 10; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 3, 5; 18. 4 et seq.; 22. 1; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; 3. 8; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; 14. 25; v. 22. 1; 32. 1; vi. 4. 7 et seq.; 6. 1; 9. 1

12; 15; 16. 1; viii. 1. 1; ix. 1. 1;	Supatiṭṭha cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
x. 9. 1; 14; 22. 1; xii. 1. 3; 2. 8.	Setakaṇṇīka, M. v. 13. 12.
Siveyaka, M. viii. 1. 29, 34.	Senānigama, M. i. 11. 1.
Sitavana, M. v. 1. 12 et seq., 17; C. iv.	Soreyya, C. xii. 1. 9.
4. 4; vi. 4. 3 et seq.	Himavanta, C. vi. 6. 3.
Surpumāragira, C. v. 21. 1.	

II. THE BUDDHA.

A. NAMES AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE BUDDHA, ETC.

Aṅgirasa, M. i. 15. 7.	dasadhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.
arahā, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8 et seq.; 12 et seq., etc.	dasabala, M. i. 22. 13.
ādiccabandhu, C. xii. 1. 3.	dasavāsa, M. i. 22. 13.
isi, M. i. 15. 6.	buddha, C. vi. 4. 2, etc. — buddha, dhamma, sangha, M. i. 4. 5; 7. 10; 8. 3; 12. 4, etc. C. v. 6. — See sammāsambuddha.
Gotama, see Index I. A.	mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.
cakkhu,	Sakyaputta, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4, etc.
buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.	sammāsambuddha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8, 12 et seq.; 22. 2; vi. 31. 1 et seq.; 34. 13; 36. 4, etc.—The seven Sammāsambuddhas, C. v. 6.
dibbaṃ cakkhu, M. i. 6. 6.	siṅgīnikkhasuvaṇṇa, M. i. 22. 13.
jina, M. i. 6. 9.	
tathāgata, M. i. 4. 4; 5. 4; 6. 12 et seq.; 23. 5, 10; 24. 6 et seq.; 31. 4; 54. 4; iv. 1. 10; vi. 26. 6; 31. 9; 36. 3; 37. 4; viii. 1. 30, etc.	

B. THE LIFE OF THE BUDDHA.

All the Buddhas are born 'puratthimesu janapadesu,' C. xii. 2. 3.	The sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 27 et seq. First events after the Sambodhi, M. i. 1 et seq.
After the death of his mother the Bodhisatta is nursed by Mahāpajāpatī, C. x. 1. 3; xi. 1. 9.	Conversion of the first disciples, M. i. 6.
His father, wife, and son, M. i. 54.	Conversion of the Kassapas, M. i. 14 et seq.
His teachers Ājāra Kālāma and Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 1 et seq.	His meeting with King Bimbisāra, M. i. 22.
The Pañcavaggiya Bhikkhus, M. i. 6. 5 et seq.	Conversion of Sāriputta and Moggallāna, M. i. 23; 24.
His dukkarakārikā, M. i. 6. 13; his caryiyā, ibid.; his paṭipadā, ibid., comp. M. i. 20. 17.	Buddha's return to Kapilavatthu, M. i. 54.
He is said to be padhāna. ibbhanta, M. i. 6. 10, 13 et seq.; padhānapahitatta, M. i. 6. 5.	Buddha and Devadatta, C. vii. 2—4.
The bodhirukkha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1.	Buddha's visit to Pātaligāma, M. v. 28. Precepts delivered by Buddha shortly before his death, C. xi. 1. 8, 11.
	His death, C. xi. 1. 1.

III. THE DHAMMA.

- akīcana, M. i. 22. 5.
 akiriyavāda, M. vi. 31. 2, 5, 6; 34. 12.
 aññā, see sammadaññāvimutta.—aññām
 vyākuroti, M. v. 1. 19 et seq.
 attabhāva, C. vii. 2. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 attā, M. i. 6. 38 et seq.; 14. 3.
 adhimuccati, M. vi. 15. 8.—adhimutta,
 M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 anattā, M. i. 6. 38.
 anāgāmiphala, M. viii. 15. 12; C. ix.
 1. 4; x. 1. 3.
 anāgāmī, C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4.
 anāsava, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
 anupādīya, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et
 seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13;
 C. xi. 1. 5.
 anupādiseśa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 antarāyika dhamma, M. ii. 3. 3, 7; C.
 i. 32.
 apacaya, C. x. 5.
 abhiññā, comp. chalabhiññā.
 abhisamphāra, M. v. 13. 2; vi. 31. 2 et
 seq. Comp. iddhābhisanāpīkhāra.
 abhisamparāya, M. viii. 15. 12.
 amata, M. i. 5. 12; 6. 8, 12 et seq.; 23.
 1. 6.
 arahā, arahatta, M. i. 6. 12, 14, 46, 47;
 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4;
 66. 2; v. 1. 18; viii. 16. 2; C. iv.
 4. 1; v. 8. 1; vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.
 1. 3; xi. 1. 5, 14.—arahattaphala, M.
 viii. 15. 2.—arahattamagga, M. i. 23.
 2. 7.
 ariyasacca, M. i. 6. 19 et seq.; vi. 29.
 See also dukkha.
 alamariyaññādassanavisesa, M. i. 6. 13.
 avijjā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
 avīci, C. vii. 4. 8.
 avyāpajjhādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asammohādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asimimāna, M. i. 3. 4.

 ācaya, C. x. 5.
 ādīta, M. i. 21.
 • ādesanāpātīhāriya, C. vii. 4. 3.
 ānantarikakamma, C. vii. 3. 9.
 āpāyika, C. vii. 4. 7; 5. 4 et seq.

 āyatanauppāda, M. v. 1. 27. Comp. sañ-
 āyatana.
 āsava, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9.
 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13.—āsa-
 vakkhaya, M. i. 6. 9.—See anāsava.
 itibhavābhavatā, C. vii. 1. 6.
 idappacceyatā, M. i. 5. 2.
 iddhābhāvanā, M. i. 20. 13 et seq.; vi.
 15. 8; 34. 1 et seq.
 iddhābhisanāpīkhāra, M. i. 7. 8, 11; 15. 4.
 iddhi, M. ix. 4. 2; C. vii. 1. 4; 2. 1 et
 seq.
 iddhipātīhāriya, M. i. 15. 7; 19. 1, 3;
 v. i. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v. 8. 2;
 vii. 2. 1; 4. 3.
 iddipāda, C. ix. 1. 4.
 indriya, M. v. 1. 17 et seq.; C. ix. 1.
 4.—ekindriya, M. v. 6. 1.
 indriyahāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.

 ucchedavāda, M. vi. 31. 5, 7.
 uttarimanussadhamma, M. i. 6. 13; 78.
 5; v. 1. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v.
 8. 2.
 upadhi, M. i. 5. 2; 22. 4.—anupadhi, M.
 i. 22. 5.—nirupadhi, M. v. 13. 10;
 C. vi. 4. 4.—upadhisamphāra, M. i.
 24. 3.
 upādāna, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. an-
 upādāya.
 upādānakhandhā, M. i. 6. 19.
 upādānakkhayādhimutta, M. v. i. 20 et
 seq.
 uppāda, M. v. 1. 27.

 kappa, kappaṭṭha, kappaṭṭhika, C. vii. 3;
 4. 8; 5. 4 et seq.
 kammanavādi, M. i. 38. 11.
 kāmatāpīhā, M. i. 6. 20.
 kiriyavāda, M. i. 38. 11; vi. 31. 2, 5;
 34. 12.
 khandha, M. i. 6. 19; comp. i. 6. 38 et
 seq. See dukkakkhandha, vimutti-
 kkhandha.
 khīṇasava, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 cakkhu, M. i. 21. 2, 4.—dibbaṃ c°, M.

- i. 6. 6; vi. 28. 7; C. vii. 1. 4.—
buddhacakkhu, M. i. 6. 10.—Comp.
dhammacakkhu.
cakkhuvīññāṇa, M. i. 21.
cakkhuvīññeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.
cakkhusampasssa, M. i. 21.
cetovimutti, M. i. 6. 29.
- chaṭṭabhiñña, C. vi. 6. 2.
- jhāna, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. vi.
6. 2. Comp. C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
jhāyī, C. iv. 4. 4.
- ñāṇadassana, C. vii. 2. 4.
- taññakkhayādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et
seq.
taññā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6. 8, 20
et seq. Comp. bhavataññā.
tevijja, C. vi. 6. 2.
- thīnamiddha, C. vii. 4. 2.
- dasasahassilokadhātu, M. i. 6. 31.
dāna, M. vi. 31. 11.
dānakathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3, etc.
diṭṭhadhammika, M. v. 1. 3.
diṭṭhi, comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpi-
kāya diṭṭhiyā appatūnissage (Index
IV.).
dukkha (ariyasacca), M. i. 6. 19, 23; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10. 3; 14. 4; vi. 29,
etc.
dukkhakkhana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
dukkhanirodhā, dukkhasamudaya, M. i.
6. 20, et seq.; 7. 6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.
3; 14. 4; vi. 29, etc.
- dhamma, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 5. 2; 21. 3,
4; 23. 5, 10; v. 1. 25 et seq., etc.—
kusalā, pāpikā dhammā, M. i. 6. 9;
vi. 31. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 2. 5.—dasa-
dhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.
dhammacakka, M. i. 6. 8, 30.
dhammacakkhu, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; v. 1. 9, etc.
dhātu, see dasasahassilokadhātu, nibbā-
nadhatu, sotadhātu.
- nāmarūpa, M. i. 2 et seq.
nibbāna, M. i. 5. 2; 6. 17 et seq. Comp.
nibbuta, parinibbāna.
nibbānadhatu, C. ix. 1. 4.
nibbuta, M. i. 6. 8.
niraya, M. vi. 28. 4; C. vii. 3. 16; 4
8; 5. 4. Comp. nerayika.
nirodha, M. i. 1. 2; 5. 2; 23. 5, 10
Comp. dukkhanirodhā.
nirodhadhamma, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36;
6, etc.
nissarapa, M. ii. 3. 7, 8.
nivaraṇa : viññavarapacitta, M. i. 7. 6
10. 3; 14. 4, etc.
nekhamma, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.
3; ii. 3. 7, 8, etc.
nekhammādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
nerayika, C. vii. 5. 4 et seq.
- paccaya, M. i. 1. 5.
paññākkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.
paṭiccasamuppāda, M. i. 1; 5. 2.
paṭipadā, majjhimā, M. i. 6. 17 et seq.
—dukkhanirodhagāminī, M. i. 6. 2
26 etc., comp. dukkhanirodhā.
parinibbāna, parinibbāyati, parinibbut
C. vi. 1. 6; 4. 4; 9. 2; vii. 3. 1
11; ix. 1. 4; xi. 1. 1, 8, 11; xii. 1.
Comp. nibbāna, nibbuta.
paviveka, M. ii. 3. 7, 8; C. x. 5.
pavivekādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
pātihāriya, M. i. 20. 24. Comp. ades-
nāpō and iddhipō.
puthujjana, M. viii. 15. 2.—pothujj:
nika, C. vii. 1. 4.
- phala, M. i. 78. 5; C. ix. 1. 4.
phassa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
- bala, C. ix. 1. 4.—dasabala, M. i. 2
13.
balabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.
bojjhañga, C. ix. 1. 4.
bojjhañgabhbāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.
- bhava, M. i. 1. 2. et seq. Comp. itibh
vābhavatā.
bhavataññā, M. i. 6. 20; vi. 29. 2.
bhavancitti, M. vi. 29. 2.
bhavasamyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

- magga, M. i. 6. 18, 22; 7. 6; 78. 5, etc.
 C. ix. 1. 4.
 manasikāra : yonisoman^o, M. i. 13. 1.
 mano, M. i. 21. 3, 4.
 manomaya kāya, C. vii. 2. 2.
 manovinneyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.
 mahāpurisavihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.
 metta citta, mettāvihāra, M. vi. 36. 4;
 C. v. 6; vii. 3. 12; ix. 5; xii. 2. 5.
 yoniso, see manasikāra, sammappadhāna.
 rūpa, M. i. 6. 38, 42 et seq.; 21. 2, 4;
 v. 1. 25. et seq. Comp. nāmarūpa.
 vijjā, C. vii. 1. 4. Comp. tevijja.
 viññāna, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 41 et
 seq.; 21. 2 et seq.—viññeyya, M. v.
 1. 25 et seq.
 vipassitum, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
 vibhavataññā, M. i. 6. 20.
 vimokkha, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8.
 vimutta, M. i. 21. 4; v. 1. 20 et seq.
 Comp. anupādāya.
 vimutti, M. i. 13. 1. Comp. cetovi-
 mutti.
 vimuttikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.
 vimuttīññādassanakkhandha, M. i. 36;
 37.
 vimuttisukha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1, etc.
 viriya, M. v. 1. 13 et seq.
 visamyoga, C. x. 5.
 visuddhi, M. ii. 5. 3, 5.
 vedanā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 39 et
 seq.
 venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
 samyoga, C. x. 5.
 samyojana, M. v. 1. 20.
 saṃsarita (saṃsita), M. vi. 29.
 sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala, M. viii.
 15. 12; C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.
 1. 3.
 sagga, M. vi. 25. 6; 28. 5; viii. 15.
 14; C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 16.
 sampkhata, C. xi. 1. 1.
 samkhāra, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6.
 40 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 1. Comp. abhi-
 samkhāra.
 saññā, M. i. 6. 40 et seq.
 salāyatana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
 sati, O. xi. 1. 5.—satim upatthāpeti,
 upatthitasati, satipatthāna, M. i. 16.
 3; 36. 7; 37. 6; viii. 15. 2; O. ix.
 1. 4. Comp. sammāsati.
 samādhi, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 78. 5;
 ii. 3. 7, 8; v. 6. 3 et seq. Comp.
 sammāsamādhi. — samādhikkhandha,
 M. i. 36; 37.—samādhiyati, M. viii.
 15. 13.
 samāpatti, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C.
 iv. 14. 14.
 samudaya, M. i. 1. 2. Comp. dukkha-
 samudaya.
 samudayadhamma, comp. nirodhadham-
 ma.
 samparāya, C. vi. 6. 3.—samparāyika,
 M. v. 1. 3.
 samphassa, M. i. 21. 2 et seq.
 sambodhi, sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 17
 et seq., 27 et seq.
 sammodaññāvinutta, M. v. 1. 20.
 sammappadhāna, C. ix. 1. 4.—yoniso-
 sam^o, M. i. 13. 1.
 sammājīva, M. i. 6. 18, 22.
 sammākammanta, ibid.
 sammāditthi, ibid.
 sammāvācā, ibid.
 sammāvāyāma, ibid.
 sammāsamkeppa, ibid.
 sammāsati, ibid.
 sammāsamādhi, ibid.
 sammāsambodhi, see sambodhi.
 sīla : pañca silāni, C. vi. 6. 3.—sīla-
 kathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3 etc.—
 silakkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.—sīlabha-
 taraparāmīsa, M. v. 1. 23.—silavipatti,
 M. iv. 16. 12; vi. 28. 4.—sīlasampadā,
 M. vi. 28. 5.
 sugati, C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 12.
 suññatā, suññatāvihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.
 suññāgāra, M. i. 78. 6; vi. 28. 7; C.
 vi. 4. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.
 sekha, M. i. 7. 13; vi. 36. 5.—asekha,
 M. i. 36; 37.
 sotadhātu, C. xii. 1. 9.
 sotāpatti, sotāpattiphalā, sotāpanna, M.
 viii. 15. 12; C. iv. 14. 14; vi. 6. 2;
 vii. 1. 4; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.
 hetu, M. i. 3. 1; 23. 5, 10.

**IV. THE SAMGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW.
LITERATURE.**

- akaraṇyāni, M. i. 78. 2; C. x. 17. 7;
22. 3.
- aññatitthiyaputta, M. i. 31. 6; 38.
- attikavaggikāni, M. v. 13. 9.
- atisāra, M. i. 27. 8; ix. 6. 3 et seq.
Comp. vinayatīsāra.
- attādāna, C. ix. 4.
- adasaka nisidāna, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- adinnādāna, M. i. 56; 78. 3.—adinnā-
dāyi, M. i. 60.
- adesanāgāminī āpatti, C. i. 2.
- adhammena vagga, adhammena samagga,
M. ii. 14; ix. 2 et seq.
- adhikarāṇa, C. iv. 2 et seq.; 14. 2 et
seq.; x. 7.
- adhitthāti, M. ii. 16. 5; 26. 9, 10; iv.
5. 8 et seq.; viii. 20. 2; 24. 4; 31;
C. v. 19. 1.
- adhiyati, M. viii. 1. 7.
- anatiritta, M. vi. 18. 4; 19. 2; 20. 4;
32. 2; C. xii. 1. 10; 2. 8.
- anādāriye pācittiya, M. iv. 17. 7 et seq.
- anāvāsa, C. i. 27; ii. 1. 3, 4; 4, etc.
- aniyata, M. ii. 15. 1; C. xi. 1. 8.
- anūdūta, C. i. 22; xii. 1. 2, 6, 7.
- anumati kappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- anumodati, C. viii. 4. 1.
- anuvadati, C. iv. 4. 11; 14. 2, 5 et seq.
- anuvāda, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x.
20.
- anuvādādhikarāṇa, C. iv. 14. 2, 5 et seq.,
27.—anuvāda, M. iv. 16. 16.
- anussāveti, anussāvanā, M. ii. 3. 3, 6;
ix. 3; x. 1. 9; C. vii. 5. 1, 5 et seq.
- antaggaṇikā ditthi, M. iv. 16. 12.
- antarāya, M. ii. 15. 3, 4; iii. 11; iv. 15. 7;
C. ii. 1. 3; ix. 3. 4 et seq.; x. 22. 3.
- antarāyikā dhammā, M. i. 76; C. x. 17.
- antimavatthum ajjhāpannaka, M. ii. 36.
1; iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7.
- antevāsi, °vāsika, M. i. 32 et seq.; C.
viii. 13; 14.
- apaticchanna, C. iii. 1 et seq.; 7 et seq.;
28 et seq.
- aparimāṇa, C. iii. 28; 35.
- apalokanakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
- appamattakavissajjaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
- abbhāna, abbhānāraha, abbhēti, M. i.
25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 9, 18; ix. 4. 1,
6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 9; iii. 2
et passim; viii. 11. 16; 12. 9.
- abhidhamma (abhinaya, abhisamācār-
ika), M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
- abhinaya, see abhidhamma.
- abhisamācārika, see abhidhamma.
- amatitakkappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- amūlavinaya, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv.
5 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
- arahantaghātaka, M. i. 66; ii. 36. 3; iv.
14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10.
- avandiyā, C. vi. 6. 5.
- avabhaṇgiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 16. 2.
- avissajjiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 15. 2.
- āgatāgama, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1.
- āgantuka, M. ii. 33 et seq.; iv. 12; 13;
viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 15. 8; C. iv. 14.
18; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1. 2.
- āgantukabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7, 8, 13, 15;
C. i. 18. 1.
- āgama, see āgatāgama.
- ācariya, M. i. 32 et seq.; ii. 21. 1; C.
viii. 13; 14.
- ācāravipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
- ācīnakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8;
comp. M. i. 51.
- ānatti, M. i. 36. 1.
- ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā, M. i. 36. 12
et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
- ānantarika, M. ix. 4. 8.
- āpattādhikarāṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq., 30
āpatti, *passim*.—āpattikkhandha, M. ii.
3. 5.—anavasesā and sāvasesā āpatti
M. x. 5. 4 et seq.—āpatti desāpetu
C. i. 22. 3.—āpatti passati, M. ix. 5
1 et seq., comp. ukkhepaniyakamma.—
āpatti patikaroti, M. iv. 6. 2; ix. 5
1 et seq.; C. x. 6. 2; 7. Comp
ukkhepaniyakamma.—āpattiropeti
C. i. 2; 3; 9. 2, etc.—āpattipariyanta
C. iii. 26.
- āraññaka, M. i. 73. 4; vii. 1. 1; C. ii.
1. 2; vii. 3. 14 et seq.; viii. 6; x. 9
5; xii. 1. 8.

- ārāmika, M. vi. 15; C. vi. 21. 3; viii. 3. 2.
 ārāmikapesaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 āvaraṇa, M. i. 57. 2, 3; 58; C. x. 9. 2.
 āvāsakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 āvāsika, M. ii. 28 et seq.; C. i. 18. 1; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1. 2; 2.
 āvenī, C. vii. 5. 2 et seq.
 āsanapāññāpaka, C. xii. 2. 7.
 āsāvacchedika, M. vii. 1. 7; 8. 1 et seq.
 itthipañḍikā, C. x. 17. 1.
 ukkujjati pattam, C. v. 20. 6 et seq.
 ukkotanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.; 16. 26.
 ukkoteti, C. xii. 2. 4. See ukkotanaka pācittiya.
 ukkhepaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq.; 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 9 et seq.; 14; C. viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 7, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya adassane, M. i. 79. 1, 2; iv. 14. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.; 5. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1 et seq.; C. i. 25 et seq., etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya kamme, M. i. 79. 3; iv. 14. 2; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 31, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appatnissagge, M. i. 79. 4; iv. 14. 2; C. i. 32 et seq., etc.
 udāna, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2. 3; 3. 4; 6. 31; 7. 2; v. 8. 1 et seq.; 13. 10; vi. 28. 13; x. 4. 7; C. vii. 1. 5 et seq.; 3. 17.
 uddisāpeti, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8. Comp. uddesa.
 uddissakata, M. vi. 31. 13 et seq.; C. vi. 7.
 uddesa, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.
 uddesabhatta, M. i. 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.
 upajjha, M. i. 76. 3.
 upajjhāya, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26 et seq.; 31 et seq.; 36. 1; 40. 3; 62. 2; 69; 74; 76; ii. 21. 1; v. 13. 4, 11; viii. 17. 1; C. viii. 11; 12.
 upatṭhāka, M. v. 1. 4; 13. 1; C. vii. 2. 2; xii. 2. 3.—upatṭhākakula, M. i. 51; 55; vi. 19. 1.—saṅghupaṭṭhāka, M. vi. 23. 1.—Comp. gilānupaṭṭhāka.
 upasampadā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5 etc.; 28 et seq.; 36 et seq.; 49; 61 et seq.; 76; 79; iii. 6. 23, 26; v. 13. 2, 5, 11; ix. 4. 1; C. x. 2; 17; 22.
 upāsaka, M. i. 4. 5 (devācīka); 7. 10 (tevācīka); 22. 11; iii. 5; v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 28; x. 5. 1 et seq.; C. v. 20. 3, 6.—upāsakatta, M. i. 22. 8.
 upāsikā, M. i. 8. 3; iii. 5. 4, 11; vi. 23. 1 et seq.
 uposatha, M. ii. 3. et seq.; 14 et seq.; iv. 17. 2; 18. 3 et seq.—uposathakamma, M. ii. 3 et seq.—uposathapamukha, M. ii. 9. 2.—uposathapucchaka, C. x. 1. 4.—uposathasamputta, C. xii. 2. 8.—uposathaphapeti, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—uposathāgāra, M. ii. 8; 9; 20.
 ubbhākā, C. iv. 14. 19 et seq.; xii. 2. 7 et seq.
 ubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 24. Comp. sauhubbhāra, kaṭhinuddhāra.
 ubhatovinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.
 ubhatovibhāṅgā, C. xi. 1. 6 varia lect.
 ubhatoviyāñjanaka, M. i. 68; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 17. 1, etc.
 ubhatosamgha, C. x. 1. 4.
 ummattaka, M. ii. 25; ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32; iv. 5 et seq.—ummattakasammutti, M. ii. 25.
 ussāvanantika, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.
 ehi bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 5; 9. 4; 10. 4; 14. 5; 20. 19, 21, 23; 24. 4.
 okāsa (okāsam kāreti, kārāpeti), M. ii. 16; iv. 16. 1 et seq.; C. i. 5; 6. etc.; x. 20.
 onojeti, onojanā, M. i. 22. 18; C. ii. 1. 1.
 ovadati (bhikkuniyo), ovāda, C. i. 5; 6 etc.; x. i. 4; 9. Comp. bhikkhunov.
 osāreti, osāraṇā, M. i. 79; ix. 4. 10 et seq.; x. 1. 10; 5. 12 et seq.; 6. 3; C. iii. 27.

- kaṭhina, M. vii. See Index VI.
 kaṭhinuddhāra, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq. Comp.
 ubbhāra,
 kappiya, comp. saṃaṇakappa.—kappiya-
 kāraka, M. vi. 14. 6; 17. 7 et seq.;
 21. 1; 34. 21.—kappiyabhūmi, M. vi.
 33.
 kamma, M. i. 28. 3; iii. 6. 10 et seq.,
 19 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. x. 6. 3;
 7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma, pabbā-
 janiyakamma, samghakamma, etc.
 kammavācā, M. ix. 3. 3 et seq.
 kāṭa, M. iv. 17. 4.
 kāyikān sikkhati, C. ix. 5. 1.
 kāle, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2.
 kiccādhiκaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.
 kulūpaka, M. vi. 15. 4; kulūpika, C. x.
 13. 1.
 kusapāta, M. viii. 9. 4; 24. 4.
 komudī cātumāśinī, M. iii. 14. 11; iv.
 17. 6; 18. 3 et seq.

 khajjabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 khittacitta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30;
 32, etc.
 khīyanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et
 seq., 27, etc.
 khuddānuhuddaka, C. xi. 1. 8.

 gaṇa, M. i. 31. 2; 40. 3; 69. 1; v. 13.
 5, 11, 12; C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ga-
 ṣapūraka, M. iii. 6. 6 et seq., 26.—
 ganabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.
 gabbhavisa, M. i. 76.
 gamika, C. vi. 15. 1; viii. 3; x. 9. 5.—
 gamikabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7 et seq.
 garudhamma, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii.
 6. 6; 16; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9; C. x.
 1. 4 et seq.; 25. 3.
 garunissaya, C. xii. 2. 3.
 gāthā, M. i. 5. 3, 8 et seq.; 22. 4, 13,
 14; 24. 5 et seq.; vi. 24. 7; 28. 11;
 35. 8; viii. 15. 14; x. 3; C. vi. 1. 5;
 9. 2; vii. 3. 12.—Comp. gāyati.
 gāmantarakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 gāyati dhammam, C. v. 3. 1.
 gilāna, M. i. 25. 14; 26. 2, 11; 32. 3;
 33. 1; 73. 2; iii. 6. 1, 2, 12, 21, 24,
 27; iv. 3; 17. 7 et seq.; v. 12; viii.
 26 et seq.; C. vi. 10. 2; viii. 11. 18;
12. 3, 11.—gilānabhatta, M. iii. 6. 2,
 12, 21; viii. 15. 7 et seq.—gilānu-
 paṭṭhāka, M. i. 73. 3; ii. 22. 4; 23.
 2; iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; iv. 3. 4; viii.
 26 et seq.—gilānupaṭṭhākabhatta, M.
 viii. 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.
 gitāsara, C. v. 3. 1.
 gūlhaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

 [cakka, M. ix. 7. 6 et seq.]
 cātuddisa, see samgha.
 cātumāśinī, see komudī.
 cīvaranidhāka, M. viii. 6 et seq.
 cīvarapatiḍgāhaka, M. viii. 5 et seq.;
 C. vi. 21. 2.
 cīvarabhājaka, M. viii. 9; C. vi. 21. 2.
 codaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5.
 codeti, M. ii. 16. 1, 2; iv. 16. 1; 17. 7
 et seq.; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 2; 3;
 5 etc.; iv. 5. 1 et seq.; 6; ix. 5;
 x. 20.
 cuditā, cuditaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.;
 C. ix. 5. 4 et seq.

 chanda, M. ii. 23; iv. 3. 5; ix. 3. 5 et
 seq.; x. 5. 14; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
 chandaso āropeti, C. v. 33. 1.
 chedanaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

 jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 juṇha, M. iii. 4. 3; iv. 17. 5 et seq.

 fatti, M. ix. 3; x. 1. 9, *et passim*.
 fūttikamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 fūtticatutthakamma, M. i. 28. 3; C. iv.
 14. 2, 11.
 fūttidutiyyakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.

 tajjaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10;
 iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2
 et seq.; 7; C. i. 1 et seq.; viii. 11.
 16; 12. 10.
 tassapāpiyyasikākamma, M. ix. 6. 2 et
 seq.; C. iv. 11 et seq., 14. 27 et seq.
 tāvakanālīka, C. vi. 18; x. 16. 1.
 tikabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.
 ticivarena avippavāsa, M. ii. 12.
 tiṇavathāraka, C. iv. 13; 14. 30 et seq.
 titthiyesu sampamatī, titthiyapakkantaka,
 M. i. 27. 4; 31. 6; 38. 1; 57. 2;

62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2,
7, 10; C. x. 28. 1.
teciāraka, M. vii. 1. 1; C. xii. 8.
- thullaccaya, M. ii. 32; 34. 6, 9; iv.
11; 16, 12 et seq.; v. 9. 4; vi. 22.
3, 4; viii. 28. 1, 2; C. v. 7; vi. 15.
2; 16. 2; vii. 4. 4.
thūlavajja, C. iv. 13. 2 et seq.
theyyasañvāsaka, M. i. 62. 3; ii. 36. 3;
iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
thera, M. i. 74; ii. 3. 4; 10; 16. 9;
17. 2 et seq.; 20; 26. 3 et seq.; iv.
1. 14; 2. 1; 5, 3, etc.; v. 4. 1; viii.
24. 5, 6; 31. 1; C. i. 18. 1 et seq.;
iv. 14. 25; viii. 4. 1 et seq.—therā-
nutherā bhikkhū, C. viii. 4. 1.—Comp.
sañghathera;
- dañḍakamma, M. i. 44; 45; 57; C. x.
9. 1, 2. Comp. brahmañadanda.
- dīṭṭhi (comp. ukkhepañiyakamma pāpi-
kaya dīṭṭhyā appatīnissarge), M. i.
79. 4; ix. 5. 1 et seq.—dīṭṭhipi ḥavi-
kātun, M. ii. 16. 5.—dīṭṭhivipatti, M.
iv. 16. 10 et seq.
- dukkha, *passim*. Comp. vinayātisāra.—
dukkatām deseti, C. xi. 1. 9.
- duṭṭiya, M. i. 78. 1.—dutiyā, C. x. 25.
- dubbhāsita, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.
- dūta, C. ii. 1. 2; x. 22.—dūteyya, M.
x. 6. 3; C. vii. 4. 6.
- desanāgāmīni āpatti, C. i. 3.
- dvañgulakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- dhamma, C. xi. 1. 1 et seq., 7, 10.—
dhammañā bhāśitum, M. ii. 1; 2; 15.
5; v. 13. 9; C. viii. 7. 4.—dhammena
ragga, dhammena samaggae, see adha-
minena v°.—dhammakathika, M. iv.
15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; 14. 22, 23; vi. 6.
2.—dhammadhara, M. ii. 21. 2; 27.
10; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.—
dhammapatirūpakena, M. ix. 2 et seq.
dhammapariyāya, M. i. 23. 5, 10.
- dhuvabhatta, dhuvabhattika, M. i. 15.
7; vi. 34. 16; C. i. 18. 1.
- dhuvayāgu, M. viii. 15. 7, 10, 13, 15.
- nagga, naggiya, M. viii. 15. 7, 11; 28.
1; C. v. 15.
- navakamma, navakammika, C. i. 18. 1;
v. 13. 3; vi. 5; 17; x. 24.
- nānāsañvāsaka, M. ii. 34. 10 et seq.;
35. 4; ix. 4. 2, 7.
- nāsanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nāseti, M. i. 60; 61. 2; 62. 3; 63. 5;
64. 2; 65; 66. 2; 67; 68; iv. 16.
18; C. iv. 4. 9.
- nikāya, C. xi. 1. 7.
- nikkujjati pattam, C. v. 20. 3 et seq.
- niceabhatika, C. iv. 4. 7.
- nīṭhānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nirutti, C. v. 33. 1.
- nissaggiya, M. v. 13. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.
C. xi. 1. 8.
- nissaya, M. i. 30. 4; 31. 1; 32. 1; 35;
36; 37; 53; 72; 73; 77; C. i. 5;
6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 17. 7; 22. 8.—
nissayakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10;
iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2
et seq.; 7. 6, 14; C. i. 9 et seq.; viii.
11. 16; 12. 10.—nissayañāpātippassaddhi,
M. i. 36. 1.—Comp. garunissaya.
- nissayañāvasti, M. i. 32. 1, 2; 53; 72.
- nissārañā, nissāreti, M. ix. 4. 9; x. 6. 3.
- nīhārabhatto (?), M. i. 6. 35.
- pamsukūlka, M. vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 34;
35; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—
sabbapamsukūlka, C. v. 10. 2.
- pakāsaniyakamma, C. vii. 3. 2 et seq.
- pakkamanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et
seq.
- pakkamatī, M. ii. 22. 3, 4; viii. 30. 1 et
seq., etc.
- pakkha, M. viii. 30. 4 et seq.
- pakkhañākanta, M. i. 32. 1; 36. 1.
- pacchāsāmaṇa, M. i. 7. 14; 8. 1; 25.
9; viii. 16. 1 et seq.; 26. 1; C. ii. 1.
2; viii. 11. 3.
- pacchimikā, M. iii. 14. 11.
- patikaroti, M. i. 79. 3. Comp. ukkhepa-
niyakamma āpattiñā appatīkammae.
- patikkosati, patikkosā, M. ii. 16. 4,
5; ix. 3; 4; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
- patīggahita, patīggahetvā, M. vi. 1. 3 et
seq.; 2; 14. 6; 17. 9; 19. 2; 32. 2;
40. 3.
- patīcchanna, C. iii. 3 et seq.; 28 et seq.
- patīññātakarapa, C. iv. 7 et seq.; 14. 30
et seq. Comp. M. ix. 6. 2.

- paññāseti, C. iv. 14. 30 et seq.
 patipucchâkaraṇiya, M. ix. 6. 2.
 patippassambheti, patippasadhi, M. i. 26. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 11, 20; ix. 7. 12 et seq., 19; C. i. 6 et seq.; 11; 16, etc.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xi. 14.
 patibâhati, M. x. 5. 10; C. vi. 6. 4; 7; 10; 11. 3; 12; 17. 2; x. 18.
 patisâraṇiyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 8, 14; C. i. 18 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 2.
 paṇâmeti, M. i. 27; C. xii. 2. 3.
 pandaka, M. i. 61; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc. Comp. itthipandikā.
 pattaṅgâpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 pabbajjâ, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5; 20. 17; 21; 24. 4; 28; 39 et seq.; 54; 71; 79; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.
 pabbâjaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 7, 14; C. i. 13 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.
 parittâ, C. v. 6.
 paripucchati, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8.—paripucchâ, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; v. 8. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.
 parimânâ âpatti, C. iii. 28; 35.
 pariyanta, C. ii. 1. 2; iii. 26.
 pariyâya, M. i. 25. 6; v. 13. 7; vi. 31. 5 et seq.; C. x. 1. 3. Comp. dhammapariyâya.
 parivatteti, C. vi. 19.
 parivâsa, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; 38; iii. 6. 6; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iii. 3 et passim; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—parivâsañ nikhipati, samâdiyati, C. ii. 3.—Comp. pârivâsika, samodhânaparivâsa, suddhantaparivâsa.
 palibuddhati, C. vi. 10. 2.—palibodha, M. vii. 13.
 pavattinî, C. x. 17. 1 et seq.; 22. 3.
 pavâraṇâ, pavâreti, M. iii. 14. 7; iv. passim; ix. 4. 1; C. vi. 11. 4; x. 1. 4, 19.—pavâraṇam thapeti, M. iv. 16. 2 et seq.; 17, 1 et seq.; 18. 5; C. i. 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—pavârapâkamma, M. iv. 3. 2.—pavâraṇâsamgaha, M. iv. 18.—pavâraṇâhâraka, M. iv. 3. 5.
 pavârita, C. vi. 10. 1; xii. 1. 10.
 pâcittiya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq., 26; 17. 7 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8; xii. 2. 8.
 pâtidesaniya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 pâtipâda, M. iii. 14. 5, 8, 11.
 pânatîpâta, "tî, M. i. 56; 60; v. 10. 9, 10.
 pâtimokkha, M. i. 36. 14. et seq.; 37. 13 et seq.; ii. 3 et seq.; 15. 1; iv. 17. 4; C. iv. 14. 19; ix. 5. 1; x. 6. 1.—pâtimokkhan thapeti, C. ix. 2. 1 et seq.—pâtimokkhuddesa, "desaka, pâtimokkhan uddisati, M. ii. 3; 15; 16. 7; C. ix. 1. 1; 2. 1; x. 9. 4; xii. 2. 7.
 pârâjika, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. iv. 14. 29; ix. 3. 3 et seq.; xi. 1. 6, 8.
 pârivâsika, M. ii. 36. 4; iv. 4. 4; C. ii. 1 et seq.
 pârisuddhi, M. ii. 3. 3; 22; 28 et seq.; 36. 4.—pârisuddhiuposatha, M. ii. 26. 2 et seq.
 pindacârika, C. viii. 5.
 pindapâti, M. vii. 1. 1; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—pindapâtiñga, C. ii. 1. 2.
 pitughâtaka, M. i. 65; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2. 7, 10, etc.
 puggalika, M. vi. 39; C. x. 15. 1, 2.
 purimikâ, M. iii. 14. 1 et seq.
 pureasamaṇa, C. ii. 1. 2.
 [peyyâlamukha, M. ii. 33; iv. 12; vii, subscription of the book.]
 phalabhâjaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 bahussuta, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; ix. 5. 1, etc.
 buddhavacana, C. v. 33. 1.
 brahmajâla, C. xi. 1. 7.
 brahmadaṇḍa, C. xi. 1. 11, 14.
 bhandâgârika, M. viii. 8; C. vi. 21. 2.
 bhattuddesaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 1.
 bhaddanta, M. i. 39. 6; iii. 5; 7. 7; 8; vi. 25. 4; C. v. 23. 2; vi. 18.
 bhikkhu, *passim*.

- bhikkhugatika, M. iii. 7. 8.
 bhikkhunī, C. x, *et passim*.—bhikkhuni-dūsaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.—bhikkhunovādaka, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; iv. 12. 4; x. 9. 4.
 bhummi, C. xii. 2. 5.
 bheda, M. iv. 11. See samghabhedha.
 mātikā, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 32.—mātikā-dhara, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.
 mātughātaka, M. i. 64; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3, etc.
 mānatta, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 8, 16; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 8; iii. *passim*; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—mānattacārika, C. ii. 1. 4; 6; mānattacārinī, C. x. 25. 3.—mānattāraha, C. ii. 1. 4; 5.—pakkhamānatta, C. x. 1. 4.
 missaka, C. iii. 34. 1.
 mūlāya paṭikassanā, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 7, 18; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 4; iii. 7; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.
 yathādhamma, M. ii. 36. 2; iv. 14. 2; iv. 16. 17 et seq.; 17. 10; 18. 5, 6; v. 9. 3; vi. 14. 1; 15. 10; 25. 7; 32. 2; viii. 13. 6; C. iii. 34. 1; v. 25; 36; vi. 11. 1; vii. 3. 13; x. 9. 4; 19. 1; xii. 2. 2.
 yāgubhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 yāmakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.
 yāvakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.
 yebhuyasikā, C. iv. 9; 14. 16, 24.
 rattiecheda, rattipariyanta, C. ii. 2; 7; iii. 26.
 lobituppādaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.; comp. C. vii. 3. 9.
 vagga (= Sansc. varga), M. i. 31. 2; v. 13. 2; viii. 9. 2; 24; ix. 4; C. vi. 13. 2.
 vagga (= Sansc. vyagra), M. ii. 28 et seq.; * iv. 3. 2; 4. 2, 3; 7 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.
 vatta, C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 1 et seq., etc.
- vatthu, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.
 vandiya, C. vi. 6. 5.
 vassa, M. iii.—vassam upagacchati, M. iii. 12; iv. 1. 1.—vassam pucchatī, M. iii. 6. 25, 28.—vassaccheda, M. iii. 9; 11.—vassupanāyikā, M. iii. 2; 4. 2; 12. 2; vii. 1. 1 et seq.
 vācasikam, C. ix. 5. 1.
 [vāra, M. ix. 7. 17 et seq.]
 vāseti, M. vi. 17. 7; 33. 2.
 vikappeti, M. viii. 13. 8; 20. 2; 21; C. v. 19. 1.
 vikāla, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 16. 1.—vikālabhojana, M. i. 56; vi. 35. 2 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.
 viññāpeti, M. vi. 23. 8; C. vii. 3. 13.
 vinaya, M. vi. 31. 8; C. iv. 14. 19; x. 8; xi. 1. 1 et seq., 6. 10.—vinayam pariyāpuṇāti, C. ix. 5. 1, comp. C. vi. 13. 1.—vinayam pucchatī, vissajjeti, M. ii. 15. 6 et seq.; C. xii. 2. 8.—vinayadharma, M. iv. 15. 4; v. 13. 11, 12; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; iv. 4. 4; vi. 6. 2.—vinayavatthu, C. xii. 2. 8.—vinayasamgīti, C. xi. 1. 15; xii. 2. 9.—vinayātisāra, C. xii. 2. 8.—ubhatovinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.—Comp. abhivinaya, sativinaya, amūlavinaya, venayika.
 vibhaṅga, M. x. 6. 3.—ubhatovibhaṅgā, C. xi. 1. 6, *var. lect.* Comp. suttavibhaṅga.
 vivataka, C. iv. 14. 26.
 vivāḍādhivaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.
 vissajjeti, C. vi. 15. Comp. avissajjiya, appamuttakavissajjaka.
 vissāsa, M. viii. 31.
 vuttha, M. vi. 17. 3 et seq.; 32. 2.
 vūpasameti, vūpasammati, C. iv. 2 et seq.
 vedanāṭta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.
 venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
 veyyākaraṇa, M. i. 6. 29, 47; 21. 4; C. vii. 2. 4. Comp. vyākaraṇa.
 veramapī, M. i. 56; v. 10. 9, 10.
 vyākaraṇa, M. x. 6. 3.—vyākaroṭi, M. v. 1. 19, 28. Comp. veyyākaraṇa.
 samyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.
 sakappaṇajappaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

- samgīti, M. i. 77; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.
 samgha, M. ix. 4, *et passim*.—āgatānā-
 gata cātuddisa samgha, C. vi. 1. 4; 9.
 1; viii. 27. 5.—samghathera, C. xii.
 2. 4.—samghabhatta, M. i. 30. 4;
 77; C. vi. 21. 1; viii. 4. 1.—
 samghabhedha, M. iii. 11. 5 et seq.;
 x. 1. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 3. 13 et seq.;
 4 et seq. Comp. bhedha.—samgha-
 bhodaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3, etc.—samgharājī, M. x. 1.
 6 et seq.; C. vii. 5.—samghika, M.
 vi. 39; viii. 24. 1, 5; 25; C. vi. 11.
 1; 15. 1; 16.—samghupatthāna, C.
 i. 18. 5.—bhikkhunīsamgha, M. iii.
 5. 8; viii. 15. 7, 15; C. x. *passim*.
 samghādisosa, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C.
 iii. 20 et seq.; ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 sajjhāya, M. ii. 34. 7; C. viii. 7. 4.
 sativinaya, M. ix. 6. 2; C. iv. 4. 10 et
 seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
 saddhivihārika, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26;
 27; 31. 3, 6 et seq.; 36. 10 et seq.;
 37. 9 et seq., etc.; C. viii. 11; 12.
 sannīthānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
 sannidhikata, sannidhikāraka, M. vi. 15.
 10; vii. 1. 6 et seq.; C. x. 15. 1, 2;
 xi. 2. 8.
 sabhāgāápatti, M. ii. 27. 3, 6 et seq.
 samagga, M. ii. 28 et seq.; iv. 7 et seq.;
 ix. 2 et seq. See adhammena.
 samāna, samānā Sakyaputtiyā, *passim*.—
 samānakappa, C. v. 5. 2.
 samatha, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
 samānavassika, M. iv. 15 et seq.
 samānāsanika, C. vi. 13. 2.
 samūhanati, samugghāta, M. ii. 8. 3, 4;
 12. 5, 6.
 samodhānaparivāsa, C. iii. 14; 15; 17
 et seq., etc.
 sammāvattati, sammāvattanā, M. i. 25.
 8, 22; 26. 1, 10; 27; C. viii. 11 et
 seq., etc.
 sammukhāvinaya, C. iv. 2; 3; 14. 16 et
 seq.
 sammuti, *passim*.—daṇḍasammuti, sikkā-
 sammuti, daṇḍasikkhāsammuti, C. v. 24.
 2 et seq.
 sara, C. v. 3.
 sarabhāñña, M. v. 13. 9; C. v. 3. 1; xii.
 1. 10.—sarabhāpaka, C. xii. 1. 10.
 salakā, salakagāha, M. ii. 18. 4; C. iv.
 9; 10; 14. 26; vi. 21. 1; vii. 4. 1;
 5. 5 et seq.; xii. 2. 8.—salakagāhā-
 paka, C. iv. 9.—salakabhatta, M. i.
 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.
 savacanīya, C. i. 5; 6; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.
 savanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.
 sahadhammika, M. i. 31. 6; 38. 1; vi.
 31. 4.
 sahubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; comp. 2. 2 et
 seq.
 sātiyagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 sāmaggi, M. i. 79; ii. 5. 2; 6. 1; 31. 3
 et seq.; 36. 4; x. 5. 13 et seq.; 6;
 C. vii. 5. 3; ix. 3. 3, 6 et seq.
 sāmaññaphala, C. xi. 1. 7.
 sāmanera, M. i. 36; 37; 52 et seq.; ii.
 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 11 et seq.; 6. 1, 24 et
 seq.; 7. 2; iv. 14. 1; viii. 9. 2; 27.
 3 et seq.; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.—
 sāmanerapesaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 sāmanerī, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11 et
 seq.; 6. 1, 27 et seq.; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1.
 sāreti, C. i. 2; 3; 5 etc.; x. 20.
 sikkhamānā, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11
 et seq.; 6. 1, 21 et seq.; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1; C. x. 1. 4.
 sikkham paccakkhātaka, M. ii. 36. 1;
 iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7; C. ix. 3. 3, 5;
 comp. x. 26. 1.
 sikkhāpada, M. i. 56; ii. 3. 1; C. iv.
 14. 19; x. 4; xi. 1. 8, etc.
 sikkhāsamādāna, M. iii. 6. 22, 29.
 siṅgilokakappa, C. xii. 1. 1; 10; 2. 8.
 simā, M. ii. 6 et seq.; viii. 32; x. 1. 9.
 —antosimā, M. ii. 33; iv. 12.—nānā-
 simā, M. ix. 4. 2, 7.—nissimā, M.
 ii. 24. 2; 34. 3 et seq.; iv. 17. 3; v.
 13. 7, 13; vii. 1. 5; x. 1. 9.—bahisi-
 magata, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq.—samāna-
 simā, M. ix. 4. 8; C. xii. 1. 10.—
 sīmattha, M. vii. 1. 6.—sīmatikkanti-
 ka, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.—Comp.
 gāmasimā, nigamasimā, (Index VI.).
 silavipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
 sukkavisaṭṭhi, C. iii. 1 et seq.
 sutta, suttato, M. i. 36. 14 et seq.; 37.
 13 et seq.; C. iii. 34. 2; iv. 14. 19,
 22, 23; ix. 5. 1.—suttavibhaṅga, C.
 iv. 14. 22, 23; xii. 2. 8.

suttanta, M. iii. 5. 9, 12; iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4.—suttantika, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; vi. 6. 2.
suddhaka, C. iii. 34. 1.
suddhantarivasa, C. iii. 26.

sekhasammata, C. viii. 1. 2; 2. 2.
senasanagaha, senasanagahapaka, C. vi. 11. 2 et seq.
senasanapannapaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 2.

V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

aggi, M. i. 20. 12 et seq.; 22. 4.—aggiaka, M. i. 38. 11.—aggihutta, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23; vi. 35. 8.—agyagara, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 20. 7 et seq.—Comp. aggrisalâ (Index VI).
atthakâ: antarathakâsu rattisu, M. i. 20. 15; viii. 13. 2, 5.
arahâ (comp. Ind. III.), M. i. 15. 6; 16. 2; 17. 2; 18. 2; 19. 4, etc.; C. v. 8. 1.
assama, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 16. 1; vi. 35. 7.
âjivaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.; viii. 15. 3 et seq.; 7; C. xi. 1. 1.—âjivakasavaka, C. v. 23. 2; vi. 10. 1.
isryo (the Rishis of the Rigveda), M. vi. 35. 2.
kammavâdi, kiriayavâdi, see Index III.
khârikâja, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
chando, M. vi. 35. 8, comp. C. v. 33. 1.
jatâ, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
jatila (jatilaka), M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 1, 13; 24. 5; 38. 11; vi. 35.
tapassi, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
Tittiriyan brahmacariyam, C. vi. 6. 3.
titthayatana, M. i. 31. 6; 38; C. x. 26. 1.
titthiya, M. i. 27. 4; 57. 2; 70; iv. 16. 14; vi. 34. 12; C. i. 27; 28. 2; v. 10. 1; vi. 3. 1.—Comp. M. i. 5. 7.—titthiyadhaja, M. viii. 28. 3; C. i. 27; 28. 2; titthiyasamâdâna, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.; viii. 28. 1.—titthiyasavaka, M. iv. 16. 14.—Comp. titthiyapakkantaka (Index IV).—anñatitthiya, M. ii. 1. 1, 2; iii. 1. 2; 3. 1; vi. 31.

10; C. x. 3.—The names of the six Titthiya teachers are given C. v. 8. 1.
dakkhipâ, M. vi. 28. 11.
nigantha, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.—niganthasavaka, M. vi. 31.
paribbajaka, M. i. 23; 24; ii. 1. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8; C. v. 23. 2; xi. 1. 7.
purohita, M. x. 2. 5 et seq.
brâhmaṇa, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2; 6. 30; 15. 7; 22. 3 et seq.; 25. 2; 28. 1 et seq.; 30. 1; ii. 5. 5; vi. 18; 24. 2 et seq.; 35. 2. 5; x. 2. 5 et seq.; C. v. 8. 1; 21. 1; vi. 4. 4; ix. 1. 4.—brâhmaṇakaranapâ dhammâ, M. i. 2.—brâhmaṇakula, C. vi. 6. 2.—brâhmaṇagâma, M. v. 13. 12—brâhmaṇajâtika, C. v. 33. 1; viii. 9.—brâhmaṇaparisâ, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—brâhmaṇabhojana, M. i. 25. 2.—Comp. samanabrihmapâ.
bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 5, 10 et seq.
manta, M. vi. 35. 2.
mûgabbata, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.
yuñña, M. i. 22. 4.—nuhâyañña, M. i. 19; C. vi. 4. 1.
yittha, M. i. 22. 4, 5.
lokîyata, C. v. 33. 2.
vedanta, M. i. 2. 3.
samanâ, M. i. 6. 10, 30; x. 4. 2; C. v. 8. 1; 21. 1, etc.—samanaparisâ, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—samanabrahmâ, C. xii. 1. 3.
samihitâ, M. vi. 35. 2.
sâvatthi, M. vi. 35. 8.
huta, M. i. 22. 4, 5.

VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

*amsavaddhaka (ampsabandhaka?), M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12; vi. 21. 3, etc.

akaṭayusa, M. vi. 14. 7.
akkanâla, M. viii. 28. 3.
akkavâta, C. vi. 3. 10.

- akkharikâya kîlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 akkhema kîlanti, *ibid.*
 aggala, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; viii. 14;
 23. 3.—aggalavatî, C. v. 14. 3, 4,
 etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.; 17. 1.
 agganagara, M. vi. 28. 8.
 aggithâna, C. v. 14. 3.
 aggisâlâ, M. i. 15. 6; 25. 19; iii. 5; C.
 vi. 3. 9; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.
 aîgaña, C. viii. 7. 1 et seq.
 aîgulimuddikâ, C. v. 2. 1.
 acchakasijî, M. vi. 14. 7.
 acchinna, M. viii. 21. 2.
 ajinakkipa, M. viii. 28. 3.—ajinappa-
 venî, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 ajanâ, M. vi. 11. 2.
 ajanî, M. vi. 12; C. v. 28. 2.—añjani-
 thavikâ, M. vi. 12. 4.—añjanisâlakâ,
 M. vi. 12. 3 et seq.; C. v. 28. 2.
 atâ, M. iii. 5. 9.
 atâfâna, C. v. 1. 3.
 atâpadâ : atâpadâ kîlanti, C. i.
 13. 2.
 atâpadaka, M. viii. 21. 1; C. vi. 2. 6.
 atâhilla, C. x. 10. 2.
 adhakâsika, M. viii. 2.
 adhakusi, see kusi.
 adhappallâñka, C. x. 27. 2.
 adhâyoga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1;
 iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1.
 2; 17.
 adharuka, C. v. 27. 4.
 atirekacîvara, M. viii. 13. 6 et seq.
 ativisa, M. vi. 3. 1.
 adusaka, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.
 anuvâta, M. vii. 1. 5; viii. 21. 1; C.
 vi. 21. 3.
 anuvivatî, M. viii. 12. 2.
 antaravâsaka, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 antepura, M. i. 43; viii. 1. 4, 13; C. vii.
 1. 6; 3. 4.
 anyâdhika, M. viii. 21. 2.
 apassenphalaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc.;
 11. 9, 10.
 apidhâna, M. vi. 12. 2; 13. 2.
 apesiya, C. vi. 3. 10.
 abbhañjana, M. vi. 14. 2.
 amacea, M. x. 2. 18.
- aranisahita, C. viii. 6.
 avakkârapâtî, M. iv. 1 et seq.; x. 4. 6;
 O. viii. 5. 3.
 avañga, C. x. 10. 4.
 avalekhanakañtha, avalekhanapidhara, C.
 v. 35. 3; viii. 10.
 assatthera, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 assabhañda, M. i. 61.
- âkâse kîlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 âcamanakumbhî, M. i. 25. 19; 26. 7;
 C. v. 35. 4; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13;
 12. 8.
 âcamanapâdukâ, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35.
 4; viii. 10. 3.
 âcamanasarâvaka, C. v. 35. 4; viii. 10. 2.
 âcameci, C. viii. 9.
 albhathâlikâ, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 âpicolaka, C. x. 16. 2.
 âpaña, âpapasâlâ, M. iii. 5. 9.
 âbâdha,
 angavâta, M. vi. 14. 3.
 antaganthâbâdha, M. viii. 1. 21.
 abhisannakâya, M. vi. 14. 7.
 amanussikâbâdha, M. vi. 10. 2.
 assâva, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 ahivâtakaroga, M. i. 50 et seq.
 udaravâtâbâdha, M. vi. 16. 3, 17. 1.
 kañdu, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 kâyañdâbâdha, M. vi. 20.
 kuechivikârâbâdha, M. viii. 26. 1 et
 seq.
 gañdâbâdha, M. vi. 14. 4.
 gharadinnakâbâdha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 cakkhurogâbâdha, M. vi. 11; C. v.
 2. 5.
 chavidosâbâdha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 thullakacchâbâdha, M. vi. 9; viii.
 17.
 duñthagñahañika, M. vi. 14. 7.
 pañca âbâdha, M. i. 39; 76. 1.
 pañdûrogâbâdha, M. vi. 14. 7; viii.
 1. 23.
 pabbavâta, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pâdakhilâbâdha, M. v. 5.
 piñakâ, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 bhagandalâbâdha, M. vi. 22; viii.
 1. 14 et seq.
 vapu, M. vi. 14. 5; 22. 4; 23. 6 et
 seq.; C. v. 2. 4.
 vâtâbâdha, M. vi. 14. 1.

- sâradika, M. vi. 1.
 sîsâbâdha, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq., 16.
 sîsâbhitâpa, M. vi. 13. 1.
 âmalaka, M. vi. 6; viii. 1. 27 et seq.—
 âmalakavântika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ârâma, M. i. 22. 18; iii. 5; vi. 30. 6;
 viii. 5. 1; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. v. 5.
 1; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ârâmapâla, C.
 v. 5. 1.—ârâmavatthu, M. iii. 5; C.
 vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ârâmika, see Index
 III.
 âlakamanda, C. vi. 3. 3.
 âlambanabâha, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3;
 vi. 3. 3.
 âlinda, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; C. vi. 3. 5;
 14.
 âlokasandhi, C. vi. 17. 1.—âlokasandhi-
 kappabâhâga, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1.
 3; 7. 2 etc.; 11. 9.
 âvasathacivâra, C. x. 16. 2.
 âvasathâgâra, M. vi. 28. 2 et seq.
 âviñchanacchidâ, âviñchanarajju, C. v.
 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.
 âvesanaviththaka, C. v. 11. 5.
 âsandî, M. v. 10. 6; C. v. 37; vi. 8;
 14.—âsandika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 âsittakûpadhâna, C. v. 19. 1.
 âhaccapâdaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 ikkâsa, C. vi. 3. 1.
 ijâyika, M. i. 46.
 ithâgâra, M. i. 39. 1.
 ukkâsikâ, C. v. 1. 5.
 ugghâtamakitikâ, C. vi. 3. 5.
 uecâsuyana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
 uechurasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 ujjavanikâ, C. xi. 1. 11, comp. xii. 2. 1.
 ulumpa, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 unñî, C. v. 4.
 uttaracchada, see sauttaracchada.
 uttarapâsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2.
 1 etc.
 uttarâsâñga, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 uttaribhânga, C. viii. 4. 4.
 uttitthapatta, M. i. 25. 1 et seq.
 ûdakatthâna, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakatfelaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 udakadonikâ, C. viii. 8. 2.
- udakaniddhamana, C. v. 14. 3, 5; 17. 1,
 2, etc.
 udakapatiggaha, udakapatiggâhaka, C.
 viii. 4. 4, 6.
 udakapuñchanî, C. v. 17. 1.
 udakamapika, M. vi. 28. 2.
 udakavâhanarajju, C. v. 16. 2.
 udakasarâvaka, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakasatiñkâ, M. viii. 15. 7, 11, 15; C.
 x. 17. 2.
 udakâyatika, C. v. 17. 2.
 udapâna, udapânasâlâ, M. iii. 5; C. v.
 16. 2.
 udukkhal, udukkhalika, M. vi. 9. 2; C.
 v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.
 uddosita, M. iii. 5. 9; C. x. 24.
 uddhalomi, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 uddhasuddhâ, C. vi. 3. 4.
 upatthânasâlâ, M. i. 25, 19; iii. 5; iv.
 5. 8; C. vi. 3. 6; viii. 1. 2, 5; 7. 4;
 11. 13.
 upassaya: bhikkhunûpâssaya, C. x. 6.
 1; 24.
 upâhana, M. v. 1. 30 et seq.; 2 et seq.;
 12.—upâhanathavikâ, C. v. 12.—
 upâhanapuñchanacolaka, C. viii. 1. 2;
 2. 2 et seq.
 ekantalomî, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 ejakapâdaka, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ehisvâgatavâdi, C. i. 13. 3.
 ottharaka, C. v. 13. 3
 odana, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.
 orodha, C. xi. 1. 12.
 ovañtika, M. viii. 14. 2; C. v. 2. 1.
 osaraka, C. vi. 3. 5.
 kañsapattiharika, C. v. 28. 1.
 kañsapabhandâ, C. v. 28. 1.
 kañeuka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.
 kañkâta, M. vi. 14. 7.
 kañâha, C. v. 10. 1; 16. 2. See loha-
 kañâha, ghañikâñâha, tumbakañâha.
 katîsuttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2.
 katukarohinî, M. vi. 3. 1.
 katîhissa, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 katîhina, M. vii. 2 et seq.; viii. 23. 3;
 24; C. v. 11. 3 et seq. Comp. dañda-
 katîhina.—katîhinamayñdapa, katîhina-
 sâlâ, C. v. 11. 6.

- kalimbhaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 kaṇḍjaka, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 kanṭhasuttaka, C. v. 2. 1.
 kanḍupatičchādī, M. viii. 17; 20. 2.
 kanḍusaka, M. viii. 14. 2.
 kaṇḍamalahaṇī, C. v. 27. 6; 28. 2.
 kaṇḍasutta, M. viii. 11. 1.
 kataka, C. v. 22. 1; 37.
 kattaradaṇḍa, M. v. 6. 1; C. iv. 4. 4;
 viii. 1. 2; 2. 2; 6. 3.
 kattarikā, C. v. 27. 5.
 kadalimigapavarapaccatthaṇa, M. v. 10.
 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kapallā, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kapisīsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 kappaka, M. x. 2. 8; C. vii. 1. 4.
 kappāsika, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 kappiyakutī, M. iii. 5.
 kabaličkā, M. vi. 14. 5.
 kambala, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 2; 3.
 1; 28. 2; C. vi. 19.—kambalamadda-
 na, M. vii. 1. 5.
 kammakara, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq., 17;
 viii. 1. 12; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.
 kammārabhaṇḍa, M. i. 48.
 karakataka, C. v. 16. 2.
 kalabuka, C. v. 29. 2.
 kavāṭa, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1.—
 kavāṭapiṭṭha, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. viii.
 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11. 9, 10.—vāṭa-
 pānakavāṭaka, C. vi. 2. 2.
 kaśīva, M. vi. 4; C. vi. 3. 1.—kaśāvo-
 daka, M. vi. 44.
 kaśāhata, M. i. 44.
 kahāpana, C. xii. 1. 1.
 kākuṭepaka, M. i. 51. 1.
 kālāṇusāriya, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kāyabandhana, M. i. 25. 9, 10; 26. 3;
 C. v. 16. 2; 29. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3;
 viii. 11. 3, 4; 12. 4; x. 10. 1.
 kāyura, C. v. 2. 1.
 kārā, kārabhedaka, M. i. 42.
 kitikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 kiṇṇa, C. v. 11. 2.
 kuṭī, see kappiyakutī, vaccakutī.
 kuttaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kumbhakāra, M. x. 2. 3, 8.—kumbha-
 kārikā, C. v. 37.
 kumbhī, M. viii. 10. 3. See loha-
 kumbhī.
- kuruvindakasutī, C. v. 1. 3.
 kula: kulakumārī, kuladāsi, kuladhītā,
 kulasūṇhā, kūlitthī, C. i. 13. 1.—ku-
 laputta, M. i. 7. 1 et seq.; 24. 5; v.
 1. 28; viii. 13. 3; x. 4. 2.
 kulañkapādaka, C. vi. 3. 4.
 kūlrapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 kulla, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 kusi, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—
 adḍhakusi, M. viii. 12. 2.
 kūtāgāra, M. viii. 1. 1. Comp. Mahā-
 vana (Ind. I.).
 kesa, C. v. 2. 2 et seq.; 27. 3.
 koccha, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 2. 4.
 kojava, M. viii. 1. 36.
 koṭiṣanthara, C. vi. 4. 9.
 koṭṭhaka, M. i. 25. 9; iii. 5; C. v. 14.
 4; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5;
 11. 13.
 koṭṭhāgāra: antokoṭṭhāgārika, M. vi.
 15. 9.
 kolamba, M. vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5;
 viii. 10. 3.
 koseyya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; v. 10. 5; viii.
 3. 1; C. vi. 8; 14.—koseyyapāvāra,
 M. viii. 1. 36.
- khaṇḍaphulla, C. vi. 5. 3; 17. 1; xi. 1.
 5.
 khattiya, C. ix. 1. 4.—khattiyakula, C.
 vi. 6. 2.—khattiyaparisā, M. vi. 28.
 4 et seq.
 khaličkā kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 khīra, M. vi. 34. 17 et seq.; C. xii. 1.
 10.
 khīla, C. v. 11. 3. Comp. bhittikhīla.
 khura, C. v. 27. 3, 5.—khurabhaṇḍa,
 M. vi. 37.
 khejāmallaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11.
 9, 10.
 khoma, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—
 khomapilotikā, M. viii. 19.
- Gaṅgāmahiyā, M. v. 9. 4.
 gaṇamgaṇūpāhana, M. v. 1. 30; 3; 15.
 6, 13.
 gaṇanā, M. i. 49. 1, 2.
 gaṇikā, M. vi. 30. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 1*
 et seq.; C. x. 22. 1.
 gaṇthikā, C. v. 29. 3.

- gandikâdhâna, C. vi. 17. 1.
 gaddhabâdhî, C. i. 32.
 gandha, C. v. 18.—gandhâlepa, M. vi. 14. 7.
 gandhabbabhatthaka, C. v. 1. 3.
 gabbha (of a Vihâra), C. xii. 2. 4.
 gavâghâtana, M. v. 1. 13, 14.
 gahattha, M. ii. 16. 8.
 gahapati, M. i. 7. 7 et seq.; vi. 28. 4 et seq.; vi. 34. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13, 16 et seq., 31 et seq.; C. iv. 4. 6 et seq.; vi. 4; 9.—Comp. M. vi. 33. 4, 5.—See brâhmañagahapatikâ (Index V.).—gahapatikula, C. vi. 6. 2.—gahapaticîvara, M. viii. 1. 34 et seq.; 3. 2; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.—gahapatiparisâ, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.
 gâma, M. ii. 12. 3, 4, 7; vi. 15. 4 et seq.—gâmanî, C. xii. 1. 4.—gâmapoddava, C. v. 1. 1.—gâmasimî, M. ii. 12. 7.—gâmûpacâra, M. ii. 12. 3, 4.—gâmika, M. v. 1 et seq.—Comp. loñakâragâma.
 giraggasamajja, C. v. 2. 6; vi. 2. 7.
 gîveyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.
 guña, M. vi. 16. 1; 26; 27; 34. 21.—guñodaka, M. vi. 27.
 gunba, M. x. 2. 11.—gumbiya, M. x. 2. 12.
 gulâ, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1. C. vi. 1. 2.—giriguhâ, C. vi. 1. 1.
 gûtha, M. vi. 11. 6.
 gerukâ, M. vi. 11. 2; C. vi. 3. 1.—gerukaparikamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5; vi. 3. 1, etc.; 17. 1; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.
 goghansikâ, C. v. 11. 7.
 gothaphala, M. vi. 6.
 gonaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 11.
 gotta, M. i. 74. 1; C. ix. 1. 3, 4.
 gonisâdaka, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.
 gopâlaka, M. iii. 12. 8; vi. 34. 17, 19.
 gorusa, M. vi. 34. 21.
 golomika, C. v. 27. 4.
 ghaṭa, M. iv. 1. 4 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5; viii. 10. 3; x. 4. 5.
 * ghaṭaka, C. v. 22. 1.
 ghaṭikenâ kîlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 ghatikatâha, C. v. 10. 1.
 ghaṭikâ, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.—See sucighaṭikâ.
 gharanî, M. viii. 1. 12.
 gharâvâsa, C. vii. 1. 2.
 cakkalî, C. vi. 19.—cakkalikâ, C. vi. 2. 2.
 cakkavatthaka, C. v. 16. 2.
 cañkama, M. iii. 5; C. v. 14.—cañkamanasâlâ, M. iii. 5.
 catukauñaka, C. v. 29. 4.
 candana, M. vi. 11. 2.
 candanikâ, C. v. 17. 1.
 camma, M. v. 10. 6 et seq.; 11; 13. 6, 13.—cammakhanâ, C. v. 16. 2.
 caya, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3; 16. 2, etc.; vi. 3. 3, etc.
 câti, M. iii. 12. 9.
 câlanî, M. vi. 10. 1.
 ciñgulakena kîlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 cittakâ, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 cimilikâ, C. vi. 2. 6.
 cîra, M. viii. 28. 2.
 cîvara, M. i. 25. 10, 11, 17, 23; 26. 3, 4, 11; v. 13. 7, 13; vii. 1 et seq.; viii. 29 et seq.; C. v. 11; viii. 11. 4, 5, 11, etc.; x. 10. 5. Comp. ticîvara, atirekacîvara, gahapaticîvara, pañsu-kulacîvara, tecîvarika (Index IV.), ci-varapatiiggâhaka, etc. (Index IV.).—ci-varapativisa, M. vii. 11. 1 et seq.; viii. 9; 25. 4.—ci-varabhisî, M. viii. 13. 14.—ci-vararajju, ci-varavansa, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; viii. 11. 1; C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2; 16. 1; vi. 3. 5; viii. 11. 5; 12. 5.
 cuñna, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 9. 2; 10; C. viii. 11. 6; 12. 6.—cuñnapâclanî, M. vi. 10. 1.
 cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2; C. vi. 17. 1.
 cedlapattikâ, C. v. 21. 2 et seq.
 cora, M. i. 41; 42; 43; 66; iii. 9. 2; 10, etc.—corakathâ, M. v. 6. 3.
 colaka, C. v. 9. 4; vi. 3. 1; 19; 20. 2. Comp. parikkhâracolaka, mukha-puñchanacolaka, vañbandhanacola.
 chatta, M. iii. 12. 8; C. v. 23. 2 et seq.
 chandana, C. vi. 3. 11.
 chavadâhaka, M. iii. 12. 7.
 chârikâ, M. vi. 14. 6; C. viii. 8. 2.
 chinnaka, M. viii. 12. 2; 21. 2.

- jañgheyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.
 jatu, M. vi. 7.
 jantâghara, M. i. 25. 12 et seq.; 26. 5
 et seq.; iii. 5; C. v. 14; viii. 8; 11.
 6 et seq.; 12. 6 et seq.; x. 27. 4.—
 jantâgharapîtha, M. i. 25. 13; 26. 5,
 6; C. viii. 11. 7; 12. 6, 7.—jantâ-
 gharusalâ, M. iii. 5; C. v. 16. 1; viii.
 8. 2.
 jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.
 jâtarûparajata, M. i. 56; vi. 34. 21;
 C. xii. 1. 1 et seq., 10; 2. 8.
 jâtassare, M. ii. 12. 7.
 dâka, M. vi. 35. 6; 36. 7.
 taka, M. vi. 7.
 tukka, M. vi. 34. 21.
 tagara, M. vi. 11. 2.
 tandula, M. vi. 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17,
 21; 37. 3.
 tantaka, C. v. 28. 2.
 tila, C. vi. 2. 1.
 tâlachidda, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 3. 8
 etc.
 tâlavanta, C. v. 22. 2.
 tâlavantaka, C. v. 29. 4.
 tâlisa, M. vi. 11. 2.
 tievara, M. viii. 13. 3 et seq.; 20; 27;
 C. xii. 2. 3.
 tiñasanthâraka, M. viii. 11. 1; C. v. 9.
 4; 11. 3; vi. 2. 3.
 tiracchânakathâ, M. v. 6, 3.
 tiracchânavijjâ, C. v. 33. 2.
 tiritaka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.
 tirokarañi, C. vi. 3. 3.
 tila, M. vi. 18.—tilakakka, M. vi.
 14. 4.
 tumavâya, C. vi. 5. 1 et seq.
 tumba, vi. 14. 2.—tumbakañha, C. v.
 10. 1.
 tulâ, C. v. 16. 2.
 tûla, C. vi. 2. 6.
 tûlikâ, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 tekatulayâga, M. vi. 17. 1.
 tela, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 14. 1 et seq.,
 5; 15. 9 et seq.; 21. 1; 33. 1; 34.
 17, 21; 37. 3.—telapâka, M. vi. 14. 1.
 telaka, M. vi. 13. 1; C. v. 2. 3. Comp.
 udakatelaka.
 torapa, C. vi. 3. 10.
 thavikâ, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20.
 1; C. vi. 3. 5; viii. 6. 2 et seq.
 Comp. pâttaghavikâ, bhesujathâ, pa-
 tigghatthâ, upâhanattâ, dhûma-
 nettathâ, añjanithâ.
 thâlikâ, comp. dandakathâlikâ.
 thusapiñqa, C. vi. 3. 1.
 theva, thevaka, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11;
 C. viii. 10. 2; 11. 1, 17; 12. 11.
 dañhikamma, M. viii. 14. 2.
 danâ, M. vi. 36. 1 et seq.; x. 2. 20;
 C. v. 21.—danâkathâlikâ, M. viii.
 10. 3.—danâsikkâ, C. v. 24. 1.—
 danâkathina, C. v. 11. 3.—danâ-
 parissâvana, C. v. 11. 3; 13. 3.
 dadhi, M. vi. 34. 21.
 dantakattha, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;
 59; C. v. 31; viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
 dantakâsâva, M. viii. 11. 2.
 davañdhaka, C. v. 32. 1.
 dasapade kîlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 dâthikâ, C. v. 27. 4.
 dâyapâla, M. x. 4. 2.
 dârupatta, C. v. 8. 2; 37.
 dârupâdukâ, C. v. 37.
 dârubhanda, C. v. 37; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2,
 viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
 dâsa, M. i. 39. 1, 4; 47; vi. 34. 1 et
 seq.; 17; viii. 1. 12, 13, 17, 20; C.
 vi. 4. 1 et seq.—dâsi, M. vi. 23. 3;
 viii. 1. 4, 13; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. i.
 13. 2; iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 dutiyikâ, see purâñadutiyikâ.
 dussa, M. viii. 1. 29, 34; 14. 2; C. v.
 21. 2 et seq.; vi. 19.—dussacâlanî,
 M. vi. 10. 1.
 deñdubhaka, C. v. 29. 2.
 devî, M. i. 54. 1; viii. 1. 14.
 donikâ, M. viii. 10. 3; C. v. 14. 3.—
 Comp. udakadonikâ, vaccadonikâ,
 passâvadonikâ.—catudonika, M. vi. 34.
 2 et seq.
 dovârika, M. viii. 1. 3, 8 et seq.
 dhajabaddha, M. i. 41.
 dhaññâgâra, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 dhanika, M. i. 46.
 dhanuka, C. i. 13. 2.
 dhammakaraka, C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi.
 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.

- dhūma, M. vi. 14. 5.—dhūmanetta, M. vi. 13. 2; C. v. 14. 3.—dhūmanettathavikā, M. vi. 13. 2.
 nakkhatta, M. vi. 35. 8.—nakkhattapada, C. viii. 6.
 nakha, C. v. 27. 1 et seq.
 nagara, M. viii. 1. 25; x. 2. 3, 7; C. vi. 4. 3; vii. 1. 6.—Comp. agganagara.
 naccaki, C. i. 13. 2, 6.—naccagītavādita, M. i. 66.
 natthukamma, natthukaranī, M. vi. 13. 1.
 namataka, C. v. 11. 1; 19. 1; x. 10. 4.
 navanīta, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 16. 9
 et seq.; 34. 21.
 nahāna, nahāyati, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5;
 v. 13. 6; 13; C. v. 1. 1 et seq.; viii.
 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6; x. 27. 4.
 nahāpita, M. vi. 37. 1.
 nāgadanta, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7.
 nālikā, C. v. 11. 2.
 nigama, M. ii. 12. 7; v. 13. 12; C. vii.
 1. 1.—nigamakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—nigamasimā, M. ii. 12. 7.—Comp. ne-
 gama.
 nimantana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 nimbakosa, M. viii. 7. 1.
 nivāsana, M. i. 25. 9, 13; 26. 3; C.
 viii. 11. 3, 7; 12. 4.
 nisada, M. vi. 3. 2.—nisadapota, M. vi.
 3. 1.
 nisidana, M. viii. 16. 3. et seq.; 20. 2.
 —nisidana paccatthaṭaṇa, M. i. 25. 14,
 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2 et
 seq.; 11. 8, 10.
 negama, M. viii. 1. 2 et seq.
 pamsukūla, M. i. 20. 1 et seq.; vii. 1.
 6; viii. 3. 2; 4; 21. 1. Comp.
 pamsukūlīka (Index IV).—pamsukūlācivara, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 pakutā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 pakka, M. vi. 17.
 pakkhaṇaṇā, M. ii. 18.
 paghana, C. vi. 3. 5.
 paṅgacīrena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 paccatthaṭaṇa, M. i. 25. 14. 16; viii.
 16. 4, 20. 2; C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.;
 11. 8, 10. Comp. nisidana pacc°, ka-
 dalimigapavarap°.
 paccanta, M. i. 40. 2, 3.
 pajāpatī, M. i. 14. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8
 et seq.
 pajja, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pañcapatthika, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5,
 etc.; vi. 3. 2.
 paṭaggi, C. v. 32. 1.
 patalikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 patikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 patīchādāniya, M. vi. 14. 7.
 patīchādī, C. v. 16. 2.
 patīggaha, C. v. 10. 3; 11. 5.—patīga-
 hatthavikā, C. v. 11. 5.
 patinivāsana, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; C.
 viii. 11. 3; 12. 4.
 patṭa, C. x. 10. 1.
 patṭikā, C. v. 29. 2.
 paṇṇa, M. vi. 5.
 paṇṇika, C. x. 10. 4.
 patta, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; 33. 1;
 viii. 27; C. v. 9; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12.
 5; x. 13.—pattakanḍolikā, pattattha-
 vikā, pattamāḍala, pattamālāka, C.
 v. 9.—pattādhāraka, C. v. 9. 4.
 pattarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 pattālhakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 pattikā, see celapattikā.
 padasiū, C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8.
 padipa, M. ii. 20. 4.
 parikkhāracolaka, M. viii. 20.
 parittānkitikā, C. vi. 3. 4.
 paribhānda, M. viii. 21. 1; C. v. 9. 4;
 11. 3; vi. 21. 3.
 parivega, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; vi. 23. 1;
 36. 4; C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8 et seq.;
 viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.—anupari-
 veniyam, M. i. 53. 2; ii. 8. 1.
 parissāvana, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii.
 20. 1; C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3;
 xii. 2. 1, 3.
 paribhārapathe kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 paligha, C. vi. 3. 10.
 pallāñka, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8;
 14; x. 27. 2. Comp. addhapallāñka.
 pallala, M. vi. 28. 13.
 pavananā, C. v. 29. 2.
 passāvakumbhī, C. v. 35. 1.—passāva-
 dopikā, C. v. 35. 3; viii. 10. 2 et seq.
 —passāvapādūkā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v.
 35. 1.
 paharapī, C. v. 37.
 pākāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc.

- pâtâñkî, M. v. 10. 3.
 pâñikâ, C. vi. 3. 1.
 pâtheyya, M. vi. 34. 19 et seq.
 pâda, M. i. 78. 3.—pâdakathalika, pâdaka, pâdapitha, M. i. 6. 11; 25. 10 et seq.; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1 et seq.; 17. 3; ix. 1. 1; C. viii. 11. 4 et seq.; 12. 4 et seq.—pâdaghamasani, C. v. 22. 1.—pâdapuñchânî, C. vi. 19.—pâdabbhañjana, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pâdukâ, M. i. 7. 3; 5; v. 6 et seq.—Comp. âcamanapâdukâ, dârûpâdukâ, passâvapâdukâ, vaccapâdukâ.
 pâna, M. vi. 35. 3, 6.
 pânyamandapa, pâniyasañkha, pâniyasarâvaka, pâniyasâlâ, C. vi. 3. 7.
 pâmañga, C. v. 2. 1.
 pârisajja, M. x. 2. 18.
 pâvâra, M. viii. 1. 36.
 pâsaka, C. v. 29. 3. Comp. uttarapâsaka.
 pâsâda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 1. 1; 7. 1; x. 2. 12; C. v. 21; vi. 1. 2; 14; vii. 1. 1; 3. 12; ix. 1. 1.
 pitaka, M. vi. 26. 5; 34. 2 et seq.
 pitthakhâdaniya, M. vi. 36. 7.
 pitthamadda, C. vi. 3. 1.
 pindapâta, M. i. 25. 10; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 4; 12. 4.
 pindiyâlopabhojana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 pittlasamghâta, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.
 pidalaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 pidhara, see avalekhanapidhara.
 pippala, M. vi. 6.
 pilotikâ, M. vii. 1. 6; viii. 19.
 pîtha, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc. Comp. bhaddapîtha, jantâgharapîtha.—pîthikâ, C. vi. 2. 4.
 putâbhedana, M. vi. 28. 8.
 puthupâniya, C. v. 1. 5.
 puppha, C. v. 18.—puppharasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 purâñadutiyikâ, M. i. 8; 78. 1.
 pûtimuttabhesajja, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 pokkharañha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.
 pokkharañî, M. iii. 5; viii. 1. 1; C. v. 17. 2.
 potthaka, M. viii. 28. 3
 porisa, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 phañaka, C. v. 2. 3. Comp. hatthaphañaka.
 phala, M. vi. 6; 21; C. v. 5. 2.—phalakhâdaniya, M. vi. 38.—phalarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 phalaka, C. v. 29. 3; vi. 2. 4
 phânpita, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.
 bandhanarajju, C. v. 11. 7.
 bandhanasuttaka, M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12.
 bâhanta, M. viii. 12. 2.
 bidalamâñeaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 binböhana, C. vi. 2. 6; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc. Comp. bhisibimböhana.
 bila, M. vi. 8.
 bilañga, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 bija, M. vi. 21.
 bundikâbaddha, C. vi. 2. 3.
 bhañga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—Comp. uttarabhañga.—bhañgodaka, M. vi. 14. 3.
 bhatâ, see râjabhata.
 bhanđâgâra, M. viii. 7 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 3.—Comp. bhanđâgârika (Index IV.).
 bhadukamma, M. i. 38. 11; 48.
 bhattagga, M. iv. 1. 3 et seq.; vi. 21. 2 et seq.; 25. 3; 36. 6 et seq., x. 1. 7; 2. 1; C. vi. 10. 1; viii. 4.
 bhaddapîtha, C. vi. 2. 4.
 bhaddamuttaka, M. vi. 3. 1; 11. 2.
 bhitti, C. vi. 3. 1; 20. 2; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc. Comp. hatthabhatti.—bhitti-khila, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7; vi. 3. 5.
 bhisa, M. vi. 20.
 bhisî, C. vi. 2. 7.—bhisibimböhana, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc., 11. 8, 10.—vâtapiñabhisikâ, C. vi. 2. 2.—Comp. cîvarabhisî.
 bhujissa, M. i. 76. 1; C. x. 17. 1.
 bhummattharanya, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi. 14; viii. 1. 4; 7. 3, etc.; 11. 9. 10.
 bhesajja, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; 11. 2; vi. 1 et seq.; 15. 9 et seq.; viii. 1. 11 et seq., 15, 21 et seq.; 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.

26. 7 et seq.—*abhesajja*, M. viii. 1. 7.
—*bhesajjatthavikâ*, C. v. 12.—*Comp.*
pûtimuttabhesajja.
- mâpsa*, M. vi. 23. 2 et seq.; 31. 12, 14.
—*manussamâpsa*, *hatthimanâpsa*, *assa-*
mâpsa, etc., etc., M. vi. 23. 9 et seq.—
macechamâpsa, M. vi. 31. 14; C. vii.
3. 14 et seq.—*âmukamâpsa*, M. vi.
10. 2.—*mâpsapâtî*, M. vi. 25. 1 et
seq.
- makaradantaka*, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5;
vi. 3. 2, etc.
- makasakutikâ*, C. v. 13. 3.
- maccha*, see *mâpsa*.—*macchavâlaka*, C.
v. 29. 4.
- majja*, M. vi. 14. 1.
- mañca*, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3,
5 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc.—
mañcapatiñdaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16;
C. vi. 2. 5; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2;
11. 9, 10.
- majorikâ*, C. v. 19. 1.
- mandapa*, M. iii. 5; iv. 5. 8; viii. 7. 1.
Comp. *kañhinamañdapa*, *pâniyamañda-*
pa.
- mandala*, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—
adñhamanañdala, M. viii. 12. 2.—*Comp.*
pattamañdala.
- mandalikâ*, C. v. 14. 3.
- mattikâ*, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 14. 6;
C. v. 14. 3; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6.
—*mattiñkâbhanda*, C. v. 37; vi. 15.
2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
- maddavyâga*, C. v. 29. 2.
- madbu*, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
seq.; 18.—*madhugolâka*, M. vi. 24;
25. 1 et seq.
- manesikâya kîlanti*, C. i. 13. 2.
- marica*, M. vi. 6.
- mariyâdâ*, M. viii. 12. 1.
- marumba*, C. v. 14. 5; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8.
- mallaka*, C. v. i. 4.
- mallamutîthika*, C. v. 1. 1.
- masâraka*, C. vi. 2. 3.
- massu*, C. v. 27. 4.
- mahâmatta*, M. vi. 25; C. vi. 2. 7; 10.
1.—*upacâraka mahâmatta*, C. vii. 3.
• 4.—*gunakamahâmatta*, C. v. 23. 2.—
râjamalâ, M. iv. 16. 4.—*vohârika mâ*,
M. i. 40. 3; C. vi. 4. 9.—*sabbatthaka*
- m^o, M. vi. 15. 3 et seq.; 34. 5.—
senânâyaka m^o, M. i. 40. 1 et seq.—
Magadhamahâmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et
seq.—*mahâmattakathâ*, M. v. 6. 3.
- mahâsayana*, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
- mahesi*, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
- mâghâta*, M. vi. 23. 2.
- mâla*, M. iii. 5. 9.
- mâlâkamma*, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5 etc.
vi. 3. 2.
- mâsa*, M. vi. 34. 21.
- mâskarâpa*, C. v. 8. 2; xii. 1. 1.
- migaluddaka*, M. iii. 12. 4.
- midhanta*, C. v. 9. 4.
- midhi*, C. vi. 2. 3.
- mukhapuñchanacolaka*, M. viii. 18;
20. 2.
- mukhodaka*, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;
59; C. viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
- mugga*, M. vi. 16. 2; 34. 21.
- muñjâlikâ*, M. vi. 20.
- muñjavatti*, C. v. 29. 5; 30.
- mutta*, M. vi. 14. 6.—*muttaritaka*,
ibid. 7.
- muraja*, C. v. 29. 2.
- musala*, M. vi. 9. 2.
- mûla*, M. vi. 3. 1.
- meraya*, see *surâmeraya*.
- mokkhacikâya kîlanti*, C. i. 13. 2.
- moghasuttaka*, C. v. 11. 3.
- yathâvajjena kîlanti*, C. i. 13. 2.
- yantaka*, C. vi. 2. 1.
- yâgu*, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; vi.
17. 1 et seq.; 24; 25. 1 et seq.; viii.
15. 10; ix. 1. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 11.
2; 12. 3.—*yâgupâna*, M. x. 1. 7.—
bhojjayâgu, M. vi. 25.—*Comp.* *duh-*
vayîgu (Index IV.), *tekañulayâgu*.
- yâna*, M. v. 9. 4; 10; vi. 30. 1 et seq.;
34. 12. et seq.; C. x. 21.
- yûsa*, M. vi. 14. 7.
- yodha*, M. i. 40. 1.
- racchâ*, C. vii. 3. 11. Comp. *rathyâ*.
- rajana*, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; viii. 10 et
seq.; C. viii. 11. 17; 12. 11.
- rajoharanu*, C. xi. 1. 13.
- rathakena kîlanti*, C. i. 13. 2.
- rathathara*, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- rathiyyâ*, M. vi. 31. 13; x. 2. 9 et seq.
Comp. *racchâ*.

- rasavatî, M. iii. 5. 9.
 râjâ, M. iii. 11. 4; iv. 4. 3; 16. 14; vi. 28. 7 et seq.; 35. 8; x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. vii. 1. 3 et seq. Comp. Ajâtasattu, Udena, Pasenadi, Bimbisâra, Bhaddiya (Index I. A.).—râjakathâ, M. v. 6. 3.—râjakumâra, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq.; C. v. 21.—râjaṅga, M. vi. 23. 10 et seq.—râjabhaṭa, M. i. 40. 3 et seq.; 66. 1; 76. 1.—râjabhaṭi, C. x. 17. 1.—râjupatâthâna, M. viii. 1. 4.
 rukkhamûlasenâsana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 rûpa, M. i. 49. 2.
 roga, see âbdhâ.

 lakkhaṇâhata, M. i. 45.
 latâkamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.
 lasuna, C. v. 34.
 likhati, M. i. 43.—likhitaka, M. i. 43.—Comp. lekha.
 luddaka, M. vi. 23. 14 et seq.
 lekha, M. i. 49. 1.
 lena, M. vi. 15. 1; C. vi. 1. 2, 5; 9. 2.
 lona, M. vi. 8; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3; C. xii. 1. 10.—loṇakârâgâma, M. x. 4. 1.—loṇasakkharikâ, M. vi. 14. 5.—loṇasovîraka, M. vi. 16. 3.
 lohakaṭâha, lohakumbhî, lohabhâpaka, lohavâraka, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—lohabhânda, C. v. 28. 1; 37.
 lohita, M. vi. 10. 2; 14. 4.

 vañkakena kîlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 vaca, vacattha, M. vi. 3. 1.
 vacacakutî, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; C. v. 35. 3; viii. 1. 5; 10; 11. 13; x. 27. 3.—vacacakûpa, C. v. 35. 2 et seq.; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccañonikâ, C. viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccañapâdikâ, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 2; viii. 10. 3.
 vaja, M. iii. 12. 1.
 vatâ, C. v. 28. 2.
 vatî, C. x. 10. 1.
 vañabandhanacola, M. vi. 14. 5.
 vanippatha, M. vi. 28. 8.
 vanâ, C. ix. 1. 4.
 vatthikamma, M. vi. 22.
 vanattha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.
 vanapattha, C. vi. 1. 1.

 valim (?), C. v. 9. 2.
 vallikâ, C. v. 2. 1; 16. 2.
 vasa, M. vi. 2. 1.
 vassikasâtikâ, M. viii. 15. 7, 13, 15; 20. 2; 23. 3; C. ii. 1. 1.
 vâṭa, C. vi. 3. 10.
 vâpija, M. i. 4. 1 et seq.; C. i. 18. 3. Comp. vanippatha,
 vâtapâna, M. i. 25. 18; C. vi. 2. 2; viii. 1. 5; 3. 1 et seq.; 7. 4; 11. 12.
 vâraka, C. v. 16. 2.
 vâreyya, M. iii. 5. 9.
 vâhana, vâhanâgâra, M. viii. 1. 25.
 vikaṭa, M. vi. 14. 6.
 vikanâ, M. viii. 21. 1.
 vikatkâ, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 vikâsika, M. vi. 14. 5.
 vighâsâda, M. vi. 24. 1; 26. 4 et seq.
 vitâna, C. vi. 3. 4.
 vidha, C. v. 29. 2.
 vidhûpana, C. v. 22. 2.
 vinandhanarâju, vinandhanasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 vibhitaka, M. vi. 6.
 virecana, M. vi. 14. 7; 23. 2; viii. 1. 30 et seq.
 vilâṅga, M. vi. 6.
 vivattha, M. viii. 12. 2.
 visûka, M. i. 56.
 visesaka, C. x. 10. 4.
 vihâra, M. i. 30. 4; 77; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2 et seq.; 2 et seq.; 9; 15. 2; 16. 2; 17, etc.—vihâravatthu, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.
 vijanî, C. v. 23. 1.
 vînâ, M. v. 1. 15 et seq.; x. 2. 13 et seq.
 vîthi, M. viii. 15. 8.
 vejja, M. vi. 22. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 5 et seq., 8, 14 et seq.
 vethana, M. viii. 29.
 venî, C. x. 10. 1.
 vemaka, C. v. 28. 2.
 vesî, vesiyâ, M. i. 14. 1, 2; iii. 11. 4; viii. 15. 11.—vesiyâgocara, M. i. 38. 5, 8.
 vessa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 sauttaracchada, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 sañvelliya, C. v. 29. 5; x. 16. 2.

- samsaranakitiñikâ, C. vi. 3. 5.
 samkacchika, C. x. 17. 2.
 samkkâra, C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.
 samghâti, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; 76. 3;
 viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14. 23. 3; C.
 viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; x. 17. 2.
 sajjulasa, M. vi. 7.
 sañdâsa, C. v. 27. 5.
 satavallika, C. v. 29. 4.
 sattañga, C. vi. 2. 4.
 sattha, M. iii. 12. 2; viii. 15. 8.
 satthaka, C. v. 11. 1, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 satthakamma, M. vi. 14. 4; 21.
 satthu, C. v. 11. 2.
 samacea, C. x. 10. 4.
 santaruttara, M. viii. 23.
 santanaka, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1. 3;
 7. 2, etc.; 11. 9.
 sautikâya kîlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 santhâgâra, M. vi. 31. 1.
 santhârâ, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc. Comp.
 tipasanthâraka.
 sappi, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
 seq.; 34. 21; viii. 1. 11 et seq.
 samajja, C. vi. 2. 7. Comp. giragga-
 samajja.
 sammajanî, C. v. 22. 1.
 sayana, C. v. 18. See uccâsayana, mahâ-
 sayana.
 sayanighara, M. iii. 5. 9, 12.
 sarâvaka, see âcamanasarâvaka, udaka^o,
 pâniyas^o.
 saritaka, C. v. 11. 2.
 salikâ, C. v. 28. 2. See añjanalisikâ;
 salâkabhatta (Index IV).—salâku-
 hatthena kîlanti, C. i. 13. 2.—salâ-
 kodhâniya, M. vi. 12. 4.
 savara, M. ii. 15. 3; iv. 15. 1.
 sâtikâ, comp. vassikasâtikâ, udakasâtikâ.
 sâga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 sîpateyya, M. i. 39. 1, 4; viii. 1. 17.
 sâlâ, comp. aggisâlâ, udapânas^o, upa-
 tthânas^o, kathinas^o, jantâgharas^o, pâ-
 niyas^o, hatthisâlâ.
 sâspakutta, M. vi. 14. 6.
 sikkâ, C. v. 21. 1, 3.
 siñgi, C. xii. 1. 10.—siñgilçnakappa, C.
 xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 siñgivera, M. vi. 3. 1.
 siñghâtaka, M. vi. 31. 13; viii. 12. 1;
 x. 2. 9 et seq.
- sitthatelaka, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 3. 1.
 sindhava, M. vi. 8.
 siñpitikâ, C. v. 11. 2; 27. 3.
 sivikâ, M. v. 10. 3.
 sitâlojî, M. vi. 14. 7.
 sucighatikâ, C. ix. 1. 2.
 sucighara, C. xii. 2. 1, 3.
 sutta, C. vi. 2. 6.
 suttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2. Comp.
 moghasuttaka, vinandhanasuttaka.
 suttalûkha, M. viii. 21. 1.
 sudda, C. ix. 1. 4.
 sudhâ, C. vi. 3. 11.
 surâ, C. xii. 1. 10.—surâmeraya, C. xii.
 1. 3; 2. 8.
 sûkarantaka, C. v. 29. 2.
 sûci, C. v. 11. 2, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 sûcikâ, C. v. 11. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 sûpa, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.; 5. 2.
 sethi, M. i. 7. 7. et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13,
 16 et seq., 21 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1.
 2 et seq.; 4. 1.—setthiputta, M. i. 7.
 1; v. 1. 1; viii. 1. 21 et seq.—setthi-
 bhariyâ, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq.—setthâ-
 nusethi, M. i. 9.
 setu, M. vi. 28. 13.
 sedâ, sedakamma, M. vi. 14. 3.
 senâ, caturañginî, M. vi. 31. 5 et seq.;
 x. 2. 4 et seq.—senâpati, M. vi. 31.—
 Comp. mahâmatta (senânâyaka).
 senâsana, M. v. 13. 8; viii. 16; x. 5.
 10; C. vi. 1; viii. 7; x. 16. Comp.
 rukhamûlasenâsana.
 sopâna, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3 etc.; vi.
 3. 3, etc.—sopânakalîngara, C. v.
 21. 2.
 soviraka, see lopasoviraka.
 hatthaphanaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 hatthabhitti, C. vi. 2. 7.
 hatthavatîtaka, C. x. 21.
 hatthâbharaþa, C. v. 2. 1.
 hatthi, M. vi. 23. 10.—hatthathara, M.
 v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.—hatthicuriya,
 M. x. 2. 13 et seq.—hatthinikâ, M.
 viii. 1. 25 et seq.—hatthibhanda, M.
 i. 61; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisâlâ, M.
 x. 2. 13; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisonða-
 ka, C. v. 29. 4.
 hammiya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii

5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2; vii. 3. 12.—hammiyagabbha, C. vi. 3. 3. haritaka, M. vi. 6.—muttaharitaka, M. vi. 14. 7.	haritapappika, C. x. 10. 4. halidda, M. vi. 3. 1. hiñgu, M. vi. 7. hirañña, M. vi. 34. 21; viii. 1. 23.
--	--

VII. VERSES.

akkocchi mām (*bis*), M. x. 3.
aggihuttamukhā yaññā, M. vi. 35. 8.
atthicechinā pāññaharā, M. x. 3.
adūthassa hi yo, C. vii. 4. 8.
anānuvajjo pathamena, M. x. 6. 3.
antalikkhacaro pāso, M. i. 11. 2.
andhakārēna onaddhā, C. xii. 1. 3.
apādakehi me, C. v. 6.
apārūpa tesam, M. i. 5. 12.
asandiddha ca, C. vii. 4. 6.
ahañ hi arahā, M. i. 6. 8.
āgata kho mahāsamañpo, M. i. 24. 5 et
seq.
āpajjati yāvatakesu, M. x. 6. 3.
āpayiko nerayiko, C. vii. 5. 4.
iññhā dhammā, M. v. 1. 27.
utthehi vīra, M. i. 5. 7.
ekassa caritam, M. x. 3.
ettha ca te, M. i. 22. 5.
evam nāgassa nāgena, M. x. 4. 7.
evam eva tathāgatam, C. vii. 4. 8.
kiñ eva disvā, M. i. 22. 4.
kicchena mo adhigatam, M. i. 5. 3.
channam ativassati, C. ix. 1. 4.
taphakkhayādhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
tato vātātapo, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
tath' eva paññam, M. x. 6. 3.
tasmiñ hi paññito, C. vi. 1. 5.
tasmiñ hi yāgum, M. vi. 24. 6.
tassa sammā vimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
tādisam̄ mittam, C. vii. 4. 8.
tiñño tiññehi, M. i. 22. 13.
te tassi dhamman, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
tesam̄ annañ ca, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
daññen' eke damayanti, C. vii. 3. 12.
danto dantehi, M. i. 22. 13.
dasavāso dasabalo, M. i. 22. 13.
dibbañ sa labhate, M. viii. 15. 14.
disvā ādīnavāñ loke, M. v. 13. 10.
disvā padañ, M. i. 22. 5.
dūteyyakammesu, M. x. 6. 3.

dhammacakkam pavattetum, M. i. 6. 8.
nakkhattānam̄ mukham, M. vi. 35. 8.
na me ācariyo, M. i. 6. 8.
nayanti ve mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.
na hi verena, M. x. 3.
nissārañam̄ gacchatī, M. x. 6. 3.
nekhammañ adhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
no ce labhetha, M. x. 3.
paccatthikā yena, M. x. 6. 3.
patibhānam assa, M. vi. 24. 6.
pañisotagāmi niupuñam̄, M. i. 5. 3.
paññito 'ti samanññāto, C. vii. 4. 8.
parimutthā paññitā, M. x. 3.
pare ca na, M. x. 3.
pātūrahosi Magadhesu, M. i. 5. 7.
puthusaddo samajano, M. x. 3.
phalañ ve kadalim, C. vii. 2. 5.
baddho 'si Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.
baddho 'si sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.
mahāvarāhassa mahim, C. vii. 4. 5.
mā kuñjara nāgāñ, C. vii. 3. 12.
mā ca mado, C. vii. 3. 12.
mā jātu koci lokasmin, C. vii. 4. 8.
mādisā ve jinā, M. i. 6. 9.
mā mām apādako, C. v. 6.
micchājīvena jīvanti, C. xii. 1. 3.
mutt' āham Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.
mutt' āham sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.
mutto muttēhi, M. i. 22. 13.
yadā have pātubhavanti, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7.
yass' antarato na santi, C. vii. 1. 6.
yā annapāñam̄, M. viii. 15. 14.
ye dhammā hetuppabhava, M. i. 23, 5,
10.
ye vaddham apacāyanti, C. vi. 6. 3.
yehi upakkilesehi, C. xii. 1. 3.
yo dhīro sabbadhlī, M. i. 22. 14.
yo brāhmañ bāhitapāpadhammo, M. i.
2. 3.
yo ve na vyādhati, C. vii. 4. 6.
yo saññatānam̄, M. vi. 24. 6.

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| râgadosaparikkiliṭṭhâ, C. xii. 1. 3. | sabbe sattâ, C. v. 6. |
| rûpâ saddâ, M. i. 11. 2. | samuddanî visakumbhena, C. vii. 4. 8. |
| rûpo ca sadde, M. i. 22. 4. | sitam upham, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2. |
| Virûpakkhehi me, C. v. 6. | sukaram sâdhunâ, C. vii. 3. 17. |
| sagâravo vuḍḍhataresu (<i>bis</i>), M. x. | sukhâ virâgatâ, M. i. 3. 4. |
| 6. 3. | sukhâ samghassa, C. vii. 5. 4. |
| samghassa kiccesu, M. x. 6. 3. | sukho viveko, M. i. 3. 4. |
| sace labhetha nipakam, M. x. 3. | suram pivanti, C. xii. 1. 3. |
| satam hatthi satam, C. vi. 4. 3. | sêle yathâ, M. i. 5. 7. |
| sahbadâ ve sukham, C. vi. 4. 4. | selo yathâ ekaghano, M. v. 1. 27. |
| sabbâ âsatîyo, C. vi. 4. 4. | so tiñiso, M. x. 6. 3. |
| sabbâbhîbhû, M. i. 6. 8. | so pamâdanî anucinno, C. vii. 4. 8. |

CORRECTIONS.

Instead of “dhammikathām katvā (for inst. Mahāvagga, I. 22. 18, etc.) always read “dhammim kathām katvā.”

Instead of “seyyathāpi gihā kāmabhogino (for inst. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 1, etc.) always read “seyyathāpi gihikāmabhogino.” The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunis is “seyyathāpi gihikāmabhoginiyo” (Cullav. X. *passim*).

VOL. I.

I. 15. 4, 6 (page 25, ll. 8, 29). Instead of “nāge na vihēthissatīti” read “nāgena vihēthiyissatīti.” The note on this passage, p. 365, ought to be modified accordingly. Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 3. 12.

I. 76. 5 (page 94). Instead of “attanā ’va” always read “attanā vā.” Comp. Cullavagga, X. 17. 4.

I. 79. (p. 97 et seq.). Instead of “sac’ āham” we probably ought always to read “sac’ āha.”

VI. 31. 8, 9 (p. 235, l. 35; p. 236, l. 5). Instead of “anabhāvām katā” read “anabhāvām gatā.” — There occurs the phrase “anabhāvām gameti” in Buddhaghosa’s commentary on the Suttavibhaṅga.

VOL. II.

IV. 4. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of “nikhipitabbam” read “nikkhamitabbam.” Comp. VIII. 1. 2.

IV. 14. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of “sātthā savyañjanā” read “sātthām savyañjanam.” A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. 5. 1.

VII. 1. 6 (p. 184). Instead of “paradattavutto” read “paradavutto.” B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikāya (Turnour’s MS.), fol. tl’i: apposukkā pannalomā paradavuttā.

IX. 1. 3, 4 (pp. 237, 239). Instead of "thalām vā
ussāreti" read "thalām vā ussādeti." B has the correct
reading. See Milinda-Pañha, p. 250.

IX. 5. 1 (p. 249). Instead of "sampādayati" read
"sampāyati." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-
Nikāya (Turnour's MS.), fol. thū: samanugāhiyamāna na
sampāyissanti.

END OF VOL. II.





